

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GC

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00821 2562



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

<https://archive.org/details/historyofdaytono01crew>



HISTORY

1834127

OF

DAYTON, OHIO.

vol. 1

WITH

PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF SOME OF

ITS PIONEER AND PROMINENT CITIZENS.

DAYTON, OHIO:

UNITED BRETHREN PUBLISHING HOUSE, Publishers.

1889.

1634127



D. C. COOPER.

Copyright, 1889,
BY
HARVEY W. CREW.



PREFACE.

The following "History of Dayton" is the result of the combined labors of several individuals, all of them, but one, residents of the city, and for this reason presumably possessed of peculiar qualifications and facilities for such work. The individuals referred to as resident authors of different portions of the History, are Mr. Robert W. Steele, Hon. George W. Houk, Mr. H. H. Weakley, Mr. H. E. Parrott, E. L. Shuey, A. M., W. A. Shuey, A. M., and Mrs. John H. Winters. None of these individuals need introduction to the subscribers to this work. They have for many years been well and favorably known to the people of Dayton.

No one who has had experience in the compilation of local history will be disappointed if errors, if indeed numerous errors, should be found in the following pages by the critics; for it is universally conceded that it is impossible for a mere human being to avoid error. It has been the aim of all concerned in the compilation and composition of the History to assume the true attitude toward error, which is to avoid it so far as is practicable, and to correct errors made so soon as discovered. Yet, notwithstanding all the care that has been used, there were mistakes made which were not discovered until too late to make the corrections in the text, as the small table of "Errata," at the close of the volume shows. It is hoped, however, that while this table is evidence of inability to entirely eliminate errors from the text of the work, it will at the same time be considered evidence of correct intentions.

Robert W. Steele, mentioned above as one of the authors of the History, than whom no one better qualified to perform the task could have been secured, wrote the first part of the work up to page 192. Commencing again with the chapter on education, on page 217, Mr. Steele wrote the portion of the educational history, including the history of the Public Library, closing with the first paragraph on page 253, and also the chapter on the cemeteries, a total amount of two hundred and twenty-eight pages. That this portion of the work has been conscientiously and well performed, will, it is confidently predicted, be evident upon its perusal.

Hon. George W. Houk, long one of the able and distinguished members of the Dayton Bar, wrote Chapter XIX, on the Bench and Bar. Mr. Houk's well known intellectual and literary ability and accomplishments, and his high, keen and accurate sense of justice, were from the first a sufficient guaranty that this portion of the work, so difficult to write, as are all such chapters, containing distinctions and discriminations so necessary to be made, which are so liable to be looked upon as invidious, when nothing was further from the intention of the writer, would be ably, gracefully, and conscientiously written. And as in the case of Mr. Steele, it is believed that a perusal of the chapter will not disappoint these just expectations.

Mr. H. H. Weakley, an experienced insurance officer, wrote the chapter on Insurance, which will be found of especial interest to those engaged in that line of business, and generally to all. Mr. H. E. Parrott wrote the chapter on Municipal Affairs, with the exception of that portion devoted to the Water Works.

W. A. Shuey, A. M., wrote that portion of the chapter on Church History, commencing with the Dayton Ministerial Association, on page 633, and extending to the Young Men's Christian Association on page 636, besides furnishing much miscellaneous matter, notably in connection with the chapter on Literature, Music, and Art, and also with the history of the United Brethren Publishing House, on page 457, besides devoting many days of earnest, careful, and gratuitous labor to the work in many ways.

E. L. Shuey, A. M., wrote the history of the Young Men's Christian Association, commencing on page 636 and closing near the middle of page 640, and Mrs. John H. Winters wrote the history of the Woman's Christian Association, commencing on page 640 and closing on page 642.

Mr. J. Wooldridge, of Hudson, Ohio, who has had eight years' continuous experience in writing city, county, and State histories, wrote the remainder of the work, including the biographical chapter, with the exception of the biographies of E. Fowler Stoddard and Edmond S. Young, both of which were written by Mr. George W. Houk.

The sources of information consulted in the preparation of this volume, are sufficiently alluded to by Robert W. Steele on page 9 in a foot note, but it is only just to say that of the persons, citizens of Dayton, and others, who have furnished information and facilities to the various writers in a thousand ways, and without which information and facilities it would have been out of the power of even the most capable and diligent of compilers and authors to have completed this work, none have shown more patience and courtesy than Miss Minta I. Dryden, Librarian of the Dayton Public Library, and her efficient assistants, Miss Electra C. Doren, Miss Minnie Althoff, and Edward Koch.

The excellent paper upon which this book is printed was manufactured especially for the purpose by W. P. Levis, one of the leading paper manufacturers of Dayton, and the imprint of the United Brethren Publishing House on the title page, is a sufficient guaranty, even if there were no other, of the excellency of the mechanical execution of the entire book.

HARVEY W. CREW,

PROPRIETOR AND MANAGING PUBLISHER.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
COOPER, D. C.,	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
BARNEY, E. E., -	facing 227
BARNEY, E. J., -	facing 417
BROWN, THOMAS, -	facing 689
BROWNELL, J. R., -	facing 487
DICKEY, R. R., -	facing 453
DICKEY, WILLIAM, -	facing 569
HOUK, GEORGE W., -	facing 473
HUFFMAN, GEORGE P., -	facing 393
HUFFMAN, WILLIAM P., -	facing 363
MAP OF DAYTON, -	facing 9
PATTERSON, S. J., -	facing 353
PHILLIPS, GEORGE L., -	facing 703
PHILLIPS, T. A., -	facing 701
POOCK, L. H., -	facing 376
ROUZER, JOHN, -	facing 413
SOLDIERS' HOME, -	facing 337
STEELE, R. W., -	facing 217
STODDARD, E. F., -	facing 709
YOUNG, E. S., -	facing 711

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I.

PAGE.

Indian History—Mound Builders—Dayton Earthworks—French and English Claim the Ohio Valley—Indian Titles Extinguished—Ohio One of the Greatest of the Indian Battle-fields—Indian Trails—Dayton in the Indian Hunting Ground—Wild Animals and Birds—The Twightwee or Miami Villages—Shawnee Towns—Pickaway Plains—The Miamis Head of a Confederacy—Gist Visits the Miamis in 1751—Visits the Shawnees—Ohio Land Company—Celoron de Bienville Claims the Ohio Valley for the French—Ascends the Big Miami—The French Destroy Pickawillany—French Build Posts at Erie and Venango—Fort Duquesne—English Do Not Assist the Indians—The Miamis Allies of the French in 1763—The English Destroy the Miami Villages—Miamis Remove to Fort Wayne—France Cedes the Northwest to England—Pontiac's War—Captain Bullitt Visits Chillicothe in 1773—Lord Dunmore's War—Daniel Boone a Captive at Chillicothe—Colonel Bowman's Expedition from Kentucky Against Chillicothe—Byrd's Force of British and Indians Invade Kentucky—Rogers Clarke's Expedition to Ohio—Four Thousand Shawnees Rendered Homeless—Broadhead Defeats the Delawares—Crawford's Expedition—Clarke's Second Expedition—Skirmish on Site of Dayton—Logan's Campaign in 1786—Second Skirmish on Site of Dayton—Gratitude Due to General Clarke—Symmes Visits Upper Miami Valley—Harmar's Defeat—Scott and Wilkinson's Raid—St. Clair's Defeat—General Wayne's Campaign—Treaty of Peace—British Vacate Western Forts in 1796—Tecumseh—Friendly Indians at Piqua in 1812—Fidelity of Logan—Black Hoof—Tribes all Removed from Ohio Before 1843..... 9

CHAPTER II.

Natural Advantages—Fertility and Beauty of the Miami Valley—Kentuckians Long to Dispossess the Indians—Gist's Visit in 1751—Valuable Timber—Well Watered—Wild Animals—Natural Meadows—"A Most Delightful Country"—Kentuckians Visit It with Clarke and Logan—Describe the Country as an Earthly Paradise—Major Stites Surveys Symmes' Purchase in 1787—Wishes to Buy Land in Miami and Mad River Valleys—Symmes Explores the Valleys—Indians Camped on Site of Dayton—Land Worth One Dollar an Acre—Tropical Luxuriance of Vegetation—Kentuckians Come to View the Country in 1795—Land Concealed by Vines and Weeds—Kentuckians Discouraged and Turn Back—Rich Farming Lands Near Dayton—Fortunate Location of Town—Confluence of Four Rivers—Value of Farm Products—Four River Valleys Afford Facilities for Construction of Railroads—Dayton Center of Ten Railroads—Superabundance of Game and Fish—Natural Fruits, Nuts, and Wild Honey—Mr. Forrer's Account of Hunting in 1818—Abundance of Wild Animals and Fish in 1830 and 1840—Flights of Pigeons—Migrations of Squirrels—Fish Baskets—Wagon Loads of Fish—Temperate Climate—Mean Temperature of the Year—A Healthy City—Four Streams Furnish Water Power—Value of the Rivers to Manufacturers—Timber—Fuel—Hard Woods—Building Stone—Prof. Orton Describes the Quarries—Excellent Lime—Brick Clay—Sand—Abundance of Granitic Gravel—Prof. Orton on the Value of Gravel—Excellent Turnpikes and Streets Due to Gravel—Natural Drainage—Pure Water—Inexhaustible Wells..... 27

CHAPTER III.

PAGE.

Settlement of Dayton—Venice on Site of Dayton Laid Out in 1789—Major Stites—Venice Abandoned—Danger of Visiting Site of Dayton Before 1794—Hostile Indians—Treaty of Greenville Secures Safety of Settlers—Site of Dayton Purchased from Symmes—Original Proprietors of Dayton—Symmes Requires Three Settlements to Be Made—Benjamin Van Cleve's Account of the Survey of the Purchase—D. C. Cooper Cuts a Road Out of the Brush—Hardships Endured by Surveyors—Field Notes Kept on Tables of Wood—Dayton Laid Out and Named—Lottery Held on Site of Town, November 4th—Lots and Inlots Donated to Settlers Drawn—Settlers Permitted to Purchase One Hundred and Sixty Acres at a French Crown Per Acre—Forty-six Persons Agree to Settle at Dayton—Only Nineteen Eventually Avail Themselves of Donations and Become Settlers—VanCleve's Account of Settlements in the Purchase—Names of Original Settlers of Dayton—Three Parties Leave Cincinnati in March, 1796—Hamer's Party Travel in Two-horse Wagon—Newcom's Party Make the Journey on Horseback—Difficulties of the Journey to Dayton by Land—Thompson's Party Ascend the Miami in a Pirogue—Description of the Voyage—Poling Up Stream—Beauty of the Landscape—Supper in the Miami Woods—Names of the Passengers in the Pirogue—Ten Days from Cincinnati to Dayton—Mrs. Thompson the First to Land—Indians Encamped at Dayton—Land at Head of St. Clair Street—The Uninhabited Forest All that Welcomed Them—Encouraging Indications—Biographies of Original Settlers—Daniel C. Cooper..... 31

CHAPTER IV.

The Pioneer's Faculty of Adapting Himself to Unaccustomed Surroundings—Temporary Protection—Log Cabins—Trees Cut Down—Scanty Furniture—Pioneer House-keeping—Illness from Exposure—Scarcity of Cooking Utensils—Wooden, Pewter and Horn Dishes and Spoons—No Lamps—Light and Heat from the Open Fire—Cheerful Winter Evenings—Scarcity of Food—Venison, Game, Wild Birds' Eggs and Wild Honey—Corn the Principal Article of Food—Varieties of Corn Bread—Difficulty of Making Meal—Substitutes for Mills—Dearthness of Provisions Brought from Cincinnati—Flour Fourteen Dollars Per Barrel—Clothes, Moccasins and Harness Made of Deer Skin—Caps of Raccoon and Rabbit Skin—Settlers Often Made Their Own Leather—The Pioneer's Dress—Home-made Linen, Flannel and Linseys—The "Faculty" of the Pioneer Women—Pioneers Wholly Dependent on Each Other for Society and Assistance—The Latch-String Always Out—Sports, House Raisings, Corn Shuckings, and Log Rollings—Quiltings—Weddings—Early Marriages—The Axe and Rifle Equally Indispensable—Wolves—Hunting, Trapping and Fishing—Settlers on the Town Plat—Names of Streets—Boundaries of the Town—Gullies and Ravines—Hazel Thickets Spread Over Nearly All the Town—The Country Thickly Wooded—Three Cabins on Monument Avenue Constituted Dayton in 1796—Houses Built Near the River Because It Was Supposed to Be Navigable—People Usually Drank River Water—Prairies Within the Town—The Communal Corn Field West of Wilkinson Street—First Winter Mild and Pleasant—Out of Door Work—Dayton the Rallying Place in Case of Danger from Indians—Jerome Holt, D. C. Cooper, and Robert Edgar Arrive—A Good Crop Gathered in 1797—The Growth of New Vegetables Eagerly Watched—Contented with Their Situation, Poor as It Was..... 49

CHAPTER V.

Dayton Township—Small Fees Received by Officials—Taxes in 1798—D. C. Cooper, Justice of the Peace from 1799-1803—Newcom's Tavern—The Tavern Used as the First Court House and Jail—First Store—Newcom's Corner, the Business Center of Dayton—

A Typical Frontier Tavern—Dayton Contained Nine Dwellings in 1799—Several Roads Opened—Monument Avenue Cleared—Main Street a Narrow Wagon Road—Settlements Few and Far Between—Hardships of Pioneer Life—Indian War Apprehended—Block House Built—School Opened in the Block House—First Distillery Started—Cooper's Saw Mill—Corn Cracker—Hogs Introduced—Feed on Mast—Attacked by Wild Animals—First Flat Boat Launched—Sheep Introduced—Cost of Groceries at Cincinnati—Little Money in Circulation—Business Conducted by Barter—Value of Different Kinds of Skins—Cut Money—McDougal's Store—Trade with the Indians—First Child Born in Dayton—Taxation in 1800—First Wedding—Census in 1801—First Minister—Methodists—Presbyterians—Log Meeting House—First Grave Yard—John W. Van Cleve's Description of Dayton in 1805—Presbyterians Worship in Newcom's and McCullum's Taverns—Worship in the Court House—First Brick Presbyterian Church—Rev. James Welsh, First Pastor—William King—John H. Williams.....	59
---	----

CHAPTER VI.

Growth and Improvement—John Cleves Symmes Unable to Fulfill His Engagements—Settlers in Danger of Losing Lands—New Settlers Decline to Come—Unsatisfactory Preemption Law—Law of 1801—Settlers Enter Lands—Land Office Opened—Original Proprietors Relinquish Their Claims—D. C. Cooper Titular Proprietor of Dayton—Petition Presented to Congress by Settlers—Satisfactory Titles Secured—Cooper's New Town Plat—Donations of Lots for Public Use—Only Five Families in Town—First Election of Dayton Township—Formation of Montgomery County—Dayton the County Seat—First County Court—Opening of Court Attracts a Large Crowd—Cases Tried—Unusual Fines—Punishment by the Lash—Prisoners Confined in an Old Well in Newcom's Tavern Yard—Indian Prisoners—First Election in Dayton for Member of Congress—First County Commissioners Elected—Main Street Cleared to Warren Street—Gully, Corner of Main and Third, Filled with Logs—Mr. Cooper's Elegant Mansion of Hewn Logs—Henry Brown's Frame Store Only Store in 1804—Henry Brown—His Sons—Col. Charles Anderson—Cooper's Saw and Grist Mills—Cooper's Carding Machine—First Jail Built of Round Logs—Benjamin Van Cleve First Postmaster—Post-office in 1805-1821—Post Riders—Postage.....	71
--	----

CHAPTER VII.

Dayton Incorporated—Form of Government—Taxation to Pay Town Expenses Voted Down—New Settlers—Colonel Robert Patterson—McCullum's Tavern First Brick Building—Used as a Court House—Dayton Library Society—First Great Flood—Levees—Jonathan Harshman—Licenses—Ferries—Cooper's New Plat of Dayton—Public Square in the Center of Third and Main Street Crossing—Brick Court House—First Brick Stores—Four General Merchandise Stores—Country Produce Taken Instead of Cash—Difficulty of the Trip East for Goods—Trouble in Collecting Debts—Mode of Bringing Merchandise to Dayton—Trains of Pack Horses—Dayton Academy—John Folkerth—New Roads Opened—Miserable Condition of Roads—First Brick Private Residence—Advertisements of Business Men in the <i>Repertory</i> —Troop of Light Dragoons—Taverns—Dr. Welsh—Dr. Elliott—First Drug Store—Abram Darst—Revised Town Plat—Fourth of July, 1809—First Political Convention—Navigation of the Miami, 1809-1828—Keelboats Between Dayton and Lake Erie—Flatboating to New Orleans—First Book Published in Dayton—Fourth of July, 1810—Oration by Joseph H. Crane—Militia Drill—Shakers Mobbed—Political Animosity—Two Public Dinners, July 4, 1811—Earthquakes—Prosperity of Town, 1812-1813.....	82
--	----

CHAPTER VIII.

PAGE.

War of 1812—Aggressions of Great Britain—Tecumseh and the Prophet—Ohio Militia Ordered to Report at Dayton—General Munger Orders a Draft—Militia Bivouac Without Tents at Library Park—Governor Meigs Arrives—Issues a Call to Citizens for Blankets—Block Houses Built in Montgomery County—Colonel Johnston Holds Council of Shawnees—Generals Gano and Cass Arrive—Three Regiments of Infantry Formed—First Troops Organized by Ohio—General Hull and Staff Arrive—Governor Meigs Surrenders Command to Hull—The Governor and General Review Troops—The Three Regiments March Across Mad River to Camp Meigs—Leave Camp Meigs for Detroit—Difficult March—Arrive at Detroit in Good Spirits—Munger's Brigade Disbanded—Army Contractors Make Purchases at Dayton—Hull's Surrender—Consternation of the People—Hand Bill Issued at Dayton, Calling for Volunteers—Captain Steele's Company—Suffering of Families of Soldiers—Kentucky Troops Arrive—Harrison Calls for Volunteers and Horses—Dayton Ladies Make 1,800 Shirts for Soldiers—Expedition Against Indians Near Muncietown—War Ended—Returning Troops Encamped on Main Street—Dayton Companies Welcomed Home..... 106

CHAPTER IX.

First Mechanics' Society—Thanksgiving on May 5th—Dayton Bank—Alexander Grimes—Stone Jail—Mr. Forrer's Account of Dayton in 1814—Colonel David Reid—J. W. Van Cleve's Description of Flood of 1814—Proclamation of Peace—Female Charitable and Bible Society—First Market House—Dayton Merchants in 1815—H. G. Phillips—G. W. Smith—William Eaker—Obadiah B. Conover—William Huffman—Moral Society—Associated Bachelors—Bridge Over Mad River—First Sabbath Schools—Bridge Street Bridge—Stage Coaches 1818-1828—Camp Meetings—Menageries—Cooper's Mills Burned—First Fire Company—George A. Houston—Wolf Scalp Certificates—Cut Money—Fever Prevails—Joseph Peirce—Dayton in 1821—Charles R. Greene—Cheapness of Provisions—The *Gridiron*—First Musical Society—Colored People Emigrate to Hayti—First Fire Engine—Execution of McAfee..... 127

CHAPTER X.

Canal Agitation—Dinner to DeWitt Clinton—First Canal Boat Arrives—Enthusiasm of the People—Trade by Wagon to Fort Wayne—Dayton in 1827—Medical Spring—Traveling Museum—First Fire Wardens—Excitement at Fires—Flood in 1828—Dayton Guards—Business in 1828—Price of Property—Temperance Society—New Market House—Rivalry Between Dayton and Cabintown—Seely's Basin—Peasley's Garden—Miniature Locomotive and Car Exhibited in the Methodist Church—Daytonians Take Their First Railroad Ride—Seneca Indians Camp in Dayton—Steele's Dam—General R. C. Schenck—Fugitive Slave Captured in Dayton—First Railroad Incorporated—Flood of 1832—Relief Sent to Cincinnati Flood Sufferers—Political Excitement—Council Cut Down a Jackson Pole—Cholera in 1832—Silk Manufactory Established—Eighth of January Barbecue—Procession of Mechanics, July 4, 1833—Taverns—Town Watchmen—Bridge Over the Miami—Lafayette Commemorative Services—Fire Guards—One Story Stone Jail Built—First Carriers' New Year's Address—Board of Health—Fire Alarm—R. A. Thruston..... 151

CHAPTER XI.

Measures Proposed for Improving the Town—Proceedings of Council—Public Meeting to Sustain Council—Library Park—Dayton Business Men in 1837—Value of Property—Abolition Mob—Mad River Hydraulic—Montgomery Blues—Philharmonic Society—Shin Plasters—Thomas Morrison—Zoölogical Museum—William Jennison, the Naturalist—Turnpikes—Act of Legislature Authorizing State Aid to

	PAGE.
Turnpikes—Early Markets—Third Street Bridge—New Buildings Erected in 1838—Cooper Hydraulic—Fire Department—An Anti-Slavery Society Formed—Reward Offered for Arrest of a Fugitive Slave—John W. Van Cleve's Map of Dayton—Dayton Silk Company Incorporated—First County Fair— <i>Morus Multicaulis</i> Excitement—Swaynie's Hotel—Carpets Manufactured in Dayton—An Old-Time Fire—Number of Buildings Erected in 1839—Mosquitoes—Log Cabin Newspaper—Improved Stage Coaches—Harrison Convention—Numbers in Attendance—Enthusiasm—Hospitality of Dayton People—Banners Presented.....	171

CHAPTER XII.

Municipal History—Beginning of Corporate History—Original Boundaries of the Town Site—Difficulties Connected with Securing Titles—First Town Election—Boundaries of the Settlement—Select Council in 1816 and Other Years—Boundaries of Wards—Addition to Market-house—City Officers from 1830 to 1850—Officers' Salaries—Boundary Lines Defined—Polling Places Established in 1844—Cholera in 1849—Officers from 1850 to 1889—The Fire Department—Board of Health—City Police—Dayton Police Benevolent Association—Water Works—Postoffice.....	193
---	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

Educational—Early School Legislation—Great Interest in Public Schools 1835-1838—Dayton Academy—Lancasterian School—Early Private Schools—Francis Glass—Milo G. Williams—E. E. Barney—Dayton Public Schools—German Schools—Night Schools—Colored Schools—Instruction in Music—High School—School Law of 1853—Superintendent of Instruction—Intermediate School—Normal School—Penmanship and Drawing—Night Industrial School—Comparative Statement—Public Libraries—First Library Incorporated in Ohio—Dayton Lyceum—Mechanics' Institute—Dayton Library Association—Dayton Public School Library—Cooper Female Seminary—Emanuel Parochial School—St. Joseph's Parochial School—St. Mary's Parochial School—Holy Trinity Parochial School—Holy Rosary Parochial School—St. Mary's Institute—Deaver Collegiate Institute—Miss Anna L. J. Arnold's Select School for Girls—John Truesdell's Select School for Boys—Miami Commercial College—Union Biblical Seminary.....	217
--	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

The Great Floods—That of January 2, 1847—That of September 19, 1866—That of February 3 and 4, 1883—The Local Flood of May 12, 1886—With Statements of Losses, Description of Floods, Etc.....	262
---	-----

CHAPTER XV.

War with Mexico—The Nueces River the Boundary Between the United States and Mexico—The Erection of Fort Brown—Beginning of Hostilities—Battle of Palo Alto—Calling out of Troops—War Spirit in Dayton—Recruiting Office Opened—Public Meeting—Resolutions Adopted—Military Parade—Approval of Call for Fifty Thousand Men—Executive Committee Appointed—Troops Organized and Leave Dayton—Battle of Montgomery—Return of First Troops—Attitude of the Whigs—Resolutions by Returned Soldiers—Conclusion of the Mexican War—War of the Rebellion—Nomination of Lincoln in 1859—George W. Houk on Southern Members of the Charleston Convention—Vallandigham Elected to Congress—Petition Circulated—Democratic Resolution—Attempt to Assassinate Mr. Lincoln—Various and Conflicting Opinions—Attack on Fort Sumter—Troops Organized—Relief of Soldiers' Families—Mr. Vallandigham's Letter in Cincinnati <i>Enquirer</i> —Relief Societies—Military Companies—Military Committee for Montgomery County—First Draft—Kirby Smith's Advance—Drafted Men Come into Town—Relief of	
---	--

Soldiers' Families—Union League—Burnside's Order No. 38—Vallandigham's Arrest—Destruction of <i>Journal</i> Office—Martial Law—Morgan's Raid—Soldiers' Fair and Bazaar—Destruction of Dayton <i>Empire</i> Office—Ohio National Guard—Draft in 1864—Rejoicing Over Lee's Surrender—Assassination of Lincoln—Summary of Dayton's Enlistment—History of First Ohio Regiment—Of Ninety-third Regiment—National Soldiers' Home—Soldiers' Monument.....	269
--	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

Mercantile and Commercial—Numerous Branches of Trade and Commerce—Numbers of Firms in Business in Various Years—The Wholesale and Retail Grocer—Dry Goods Dealers—Extent of Trade—Disproportionate—Explanation—Dayton Exchange—Circular Issued—Railroad Construction from Xenia to Washington—Cheap Coal a Desideratum—Death of the Exchange—Completion of the Railroad into Jackson County—Gradual Reduction in Price of Coal—New Board of Trade—Its Efforts in Behalf of the Prosperity of the City.....	353
--	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

Banking—Dayton Manufacturing Company—First Loan—New Banking Law—Trials of the Bank—Final Suspension of Specie Payments—Closing up the Business of the Bank—New Banking Law Promised—On National Banks—Various Views—New Banking Law—Dayton Branch of the State Bank—The Dayton Bank—The Crowbar Law—The City Bank—The Farmers' Bank—The Miami Valley Bank—The Exchange Bank—The Dayton National Bank—National Banking Law—First National Bank—Second National Bank—Third National Bank—Merchants' National Bank—Fourth National Bank—Union Safe Deposit and Trust Company—Dayton Savings Bank—Teutonia National Bank—Dayton Building Association, No. 1—Concordia Building Association—Franklin Building and Savings Association—New Franklin Building Association—Germania Building Association—Mutual Home and Savings Association—Other Building Associations.....	363
---	-----

CHAPTER XVIII.

Manufactures—Connection Between Manufactures and Agriculture—William Hamer's Mill—Mr. D. C. Cooper's Sawmill and "Corn Cracker"—Matthew Patton's Cabinet Making—Robert Patterson's Fulling Mill—James Bennett's Wool Carding—Sutherland's Carding Machine—His Sudden Disappearance—Emory, Houghtons & Company's Nail Factory—Elias Favorite's Hat Factory—William H. Brown, the First Gunsmith—Thomas Clegg's Operations—Henry Diehl's Chair Factory—Jethro Wood's Patent Plows—Washington Cotton Factory—Greer & King—Hiram Wyatt's Cracker Factory—Thomas Brown—S. N. Brown & Company—Crawford's Last Factory—Miami Cotton Mill—Cooper Cotton Factory—Dayton Carpet Factory—Osceola Mills—Strickler, Wilt & Company—Clock Factory—Portable Threshing Machines—Marble Works—W. & F. C. Estabrook—Pritz & Kuhns—The Moore Grain Drill—Saech-Pruden Ale Company—The Med Paper Company—W. P. Callahan & Company—F. Benjamin, Ax Factory—Beaver & Butt—John Rouzer—Buckeye Iron and Brass Works—The Aughe Plow—Columbia Bridge Works—The Pitts Thresher and Separator—Burney & Smith Manufacturing Company—Dayton Manufacturing Company—Pinneo & Daniels—John Dodds—Dayton Buggy Works—Stilwell & Bierce Manufacturing Company—Breweries—McSherry & Company—McHose & Lyon—Farmers' Friend Manufacturing Company—Cracker Factories—Brownell & Company—Other Manufacturing Companies—The Hydraulics—Dayton Gas Light and Coke Company—Dayton Electric Light Company—Natural Gas—United Brethren Publishing House—Christian Publishing Association—The Reformed Publishing Company—Conclusion.....	390
--	-----

CHAPTER XIX.

PAGE.

The Bench and Bar of Dayton—Early Legislation Establishing Courts—First Courts Held in Dayton—Jurisdiction—English Common Law—Roman Civil Law—Early American and English Lawyers—Common Pleas Court—Judges—Superior Court—Judges— <i>Personnel of the Dayton Bar, Etc.</i>	472
--	-----

CHAPTER XX.

Medical History—Early Medical Societies—Early Physicians—The First Medical Bill—Dr. John Steele—Other Early Physicians—Dr. Job Haines—Dr. John W. Shriver—Dr. Oliver Crook—Dr. Clarke McDermont—Other Deceased Physicians—Dr. John Wise—Dr. J. C. Reeve—Dr. Ellis Jennings—Dr. W. J. Conklin—Dr. D. W. Greene—Dr. C. H. Von Klein—Dr. George Goodhue—Dr. John S. Beck—Dr. A. E. Jenner—Dr. James M. Weaver—Dr. J. J. McIlhenny—Dr. E. Pilate—Dr. P. N. Adams—Dr. C. H. Pollock—Dr. H. K. Steele—Dr. A. H. Iddings—The Montgomery County Medical Society—Homeopathic Physicians—Dr. W. Webster—Dr. J. E. Lowes—Dr. W. Thomas—Dr. W. H. Grandy, deceased—The Montgomery County Homeopathic Medical Society—The Mad River Dental Society—Early Dentistry and Dentists—Later Dentists—The Cholera in Dayton in 1849	520
---	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

Literature, Music, and Art—Early Writers—J. W. Van Cleve—W. D. Howells—Maskell E. Curwen—W. D. Bickham—Isaac Strohm—Gertrude Strohm—Hon. G. W. Houk—Mrs. G. W. Houk—Mrs. L. B. Lair—Miss Mary D. Steele—Mrs. Charlotte Reeve Conover—Miss Leila A. Thomas—Samuel C. Wilson—Rev. M. P. Gaddis—Rev. J. W. Hott, D. D.—Professor A. W. Drury, D. D.—Bishop J. Weaver, D. D.—Rev. E. S. Lorenz, A. M.—Rev. M. R. Drury, A. M.—Rev. L. Davis, D. D.—Rev. W. J. Shuey—Rev. D. K. Flickinger, D. D.—John Lawrence—Rev. D. Berger, D. D.—Professor J. P. Landis, D. D., Ph. D.—Mrs. Isadore S. Basin—E. L. Shuey, A. M.—Rev. D. H. French, D. D.—Rev. E. Herbruck, Ph. D.—Dr. J. C. Reeve—Dr. W. J. Conklin—Edward B. Grimes—Dr. C. H. Von Klein—Robert W. Steele—Pearl V. Collins—Dayton Literary Union—Woman's Literary Club—Early Musical History—Music Teachers—Vocalists—Instrumentalists—Composers—Philharmonic Society—Harmonia Society—Y. M. C. A. Orchestra—Other Societies—Charles Soule, Sr.—Mrs. Clara Soule Medlar—Mrs. Octavia Soule Gottschall—Charles Soule, Jr.—Edmond Edmondson—John Insko Williams—Mrs. Williams—Mrs. Eva Best—T. Buchanan Read—Mrs. Mary Forrer Peirce—Miss H. Sophia Loury—Mrs. Elizabeth Rogers—Ella A. Rogers—Miss Laura C. Birge—Hugo B. Froehlich—Harvey J. King—The Decorative Art Society—Otto Beck—Miss Mary Burrowes—The Misses Edgar—Valentine H. Swartz—Early Architecture—Daniel Waymire—Joseph Peters—Recent Architecture—Leon Beaver—Peters and Burns—Charles J. Williams.....	546
--	-----

CHAPTER XXII.

The Press—Early Newspapers—The <i>Repertory</i> — <i>Ohio Centinel</i> — <i>Ohio Republican</i> — <i>Ohio Watchman</i> —The <i>Gridiron</i> —Other Early Papers— <i>Daily Journal</i> — <i>Log Cabin</i> — <i>Daily Transcript</i> — <i>Daily City Item</i> — <i>Gazette</i> — <i>Democrat</i> — <i>Volkszeitung</i> — <i>Daily Herald</i> — <i>Monitor</i> — <i>Religious Telescope</i> — <i>German Telescope</i> —Other Religious Papers.....	572
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.

Church History—First Presbyterian Church—Third Street Presbyterian Church—Park Presbyterian Church—Fourth Presbyterian Church—Memorial Presbyterian Church—United Presbyterian Church—First Regular Baptist Church—Wayne Street Baptist Church—Linden Avenue Baptist Church—Zion Baptist Church—
--

Grace Methodist Episcopal Church—Raper Methodist Episcopal Church—Davisson Methodist Episcopal Church—Sears Street Methodist Episcopal Church—First German Methodist Episcopal Church—Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church—St. Paul's—Wesleyan—Christ Church—Ascension Chapel—First United Brethren—Second United Brethren—Third United Brethren—Summit Street United Brethren—High Street United Brethren—Oak Street United Brethren—Broadway Christian—Brown Street Christian—Emmanuel Church Evangelical Association—Wayne Avenue Evangelical Association—First Reformed—Second Reformed—Trinity Reformed—Hebrew Congregation—First English Lutheran—St. John's Evangelical Lutheran—St. John's German Evangelical Lutheran—First Orthodox Congregational—The Catholic Churches—Dayton Ministerial Association—General Boards of the United Brethren Church—Young Men's Christian Association—Woman's Christian Association.....	590
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.

City Graveyard—Woodland Cemetery—St. Henry's Cemetery—Calvary Cemetery—Hebrew Cemetery.....	643
---	-----

CHAPTER XXV.

Transportation Interests—The Miami and Erie Canal—The Railroads—The Street Railroads.....	650
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVI.

Insurance—Early History of Insurance—First Company Organized in Dayton—Montgomery County Mutual Fire Insurance Company—Dayton Insurance Company—Large Number of Companies Organized—Central Insurance Company—Miami Valley Insurance Company—Farmers' and Merchants' Fire and Marine Insurance Company—Ohio Insurance Company—Other Companies—General Remarks.....	659
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVII.

Public Institutions—St. Elizabeth Hospital—Dayton Asylum for the Insane—Widows' Home—Childrens' Home.....	666
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Societies—Masonic Lodges—St. John's Lodge—Unity Chapter, Number 16—Reese Council, Number 9—Reed Commandery, Number 6—Other Masonic Lodges—Odd Fellow Lodges—Montgomery Lodge, Number 5—Dayton Encampment, Number 2—Other Odd Fellow Lodges and Associations—Knights of Pythias—Miami Lodge, Number 32—Humboldt Lodge, Number 58—Iola Lodge, Number 83—Other Knights of Pythias Lodges—Druids—Franklin Grove, Number 8—Victoria Circle, Number 3—United Workmen—Miami Lodge, Number 16—Teutonia Lodge, Number 21—Other Lodges—Earnshaw Rifles—Howard Council, Number 161, Royal Arcanum—United American Mechanics—Fulton Council, Number 15—Other Councils—Grand Army Posts—The Dayton Club.....	673
---	-----

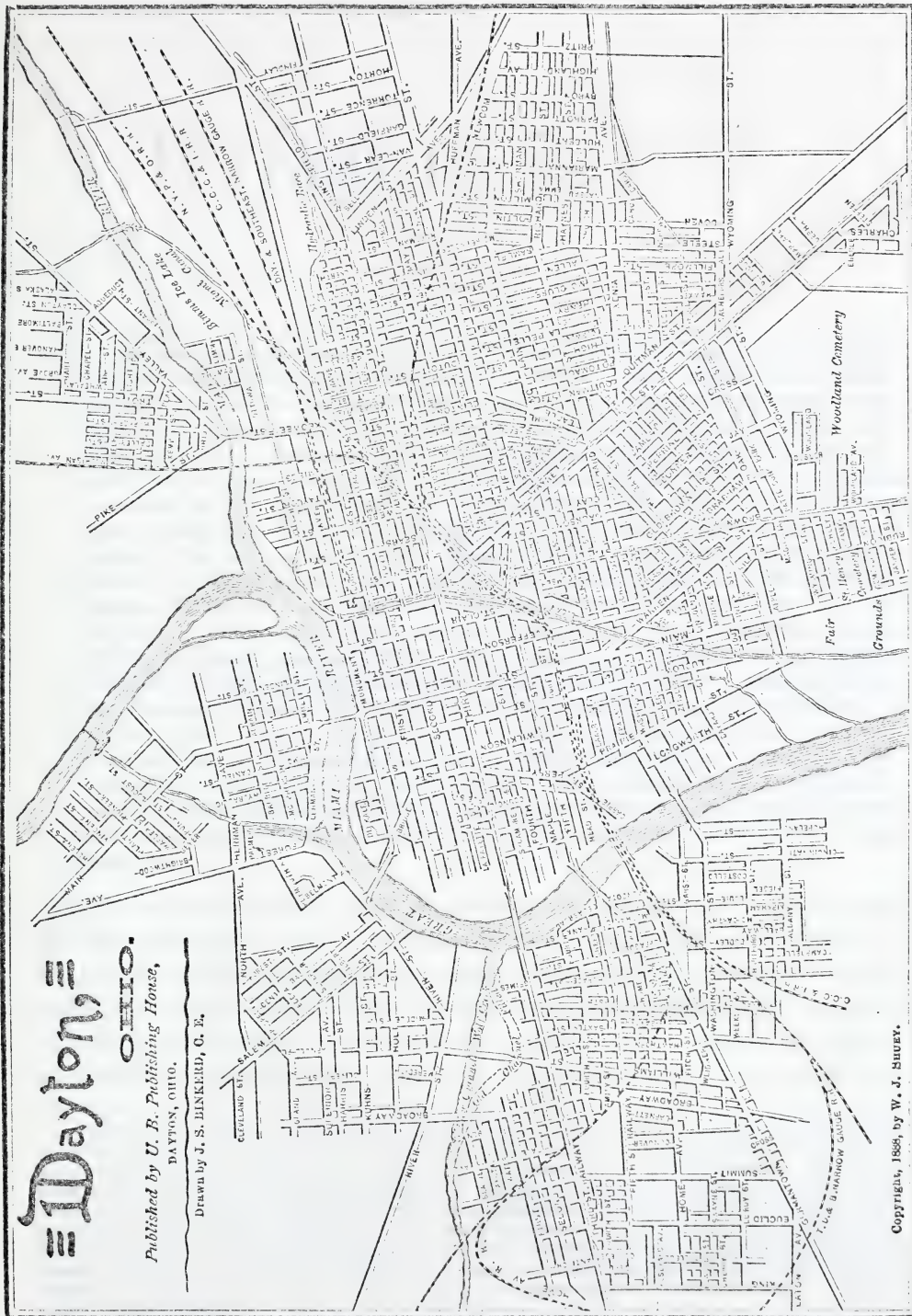
CHAPTER XXIX.

Biographical Sketches—Eliam E. Barney—Eugene J. Barney—Thomas Brown—John R. Brownell—William Dickey—Robert R. Dickey—William P. Huffman—George P. Huffman—Stephen J. Patterson—Thomas A. Phillips—George Levis Phillips—Louis H. Poock—John Rouzer—E. Fowler Stoddard—Edmond S. Young.....	687
--	-----

Dayton, Ohio.

Published by U. F. Publishing House,
DAYTON, OHIO.

Drawn by J. S. BINKERD, C. E.



Copyright, 1888, by W. J. SHUEY.

HISTORY OF DAYTON.

CHAPTER I.

Indian History—Mound Builders—Dayton Earthworks—French and English Claim the Ohio Valley—Indian Titles Extinguished—Ohio One of the Greatest of the Indian Battlefields—Indian Trails—Dayton in the Indian Hunting Ground—Wild Animals and Birds—The Twightwee or Miami Villages—Shawnee Towns—Pickaway Plains—The Miamis Head of a Confederacy—Gist Visits the Miamis in 1751—Visits the Shawnees—Ohio Land Company—Celeron de Bienville Claims the Ohio Valley for the French—Ascends the Big Miami—The French Destroy Pickawillany—French Build Posts at Erie and Venango—Fort Duquesne—English do not Assist the Indians—The Miamis Allies of the French in 1763—The English Destroy the Miami Villages—Miamis Remove to Fort Wayne—France Cedes the Northwest to England—Pontiac's War—Captain Bullitt Visits Chillicothe in 1773—Lord Dunmore's War—Daniel Boone a Captive at Chillicothe—Colonel Bowman's Expedition from Kentucky Against Chillicothe—Byrd's Force of British and Indians Invade Kentucky—Rogers Clarke's Expedition to Ohio—Four Thousand Shawnees Rendered Homeless—Broadhead Defeats the Delawares—Crawford's Expedition—Clarke's Second Expedition—Skirmish on Site of Dayton—Logan's Campaign in 1786—Second Skirmish on Site of Dayton—Gratitude Due to General Clarke—Symmes Visits Upper Miami Valley—Harmar's Defeat—Scott and Wilkinson's Raid—St. Clair's Defeat—General Wayne's Campaign—Treaty of Peace—British Vacate Western Forts in 1796—Tecumseh—Friendly Indians at Piqua in 1812—Fidelity of Logan—Black Hoof—Tribes all Removed from Ohio before 1843.

THE vast and fertile region known as the Northwest Territory was the home of a race of people of whom the origin and destiny is unknown, and the theories concerning whom, at the most, can only be called conjecture. The Indians who occupied that portion of the territory now known as Ohio, when it was first visited by the whites, manifested no curiosity concerning the history of this people, and had no traditions

NOTE.—In the preparation of the part of the HISTORY OF DAYTON (from the beginning down to 1840, inclusive) assigned to me, indebtedness is acknowledged to the "History of Dayton," by M. E. Curwen, and to that part of the "History of Montgomery County" relating to Dayton, written by Ashley Brown. Use has been made of manuscript letters and papers, particularly of the manuscript journal of Benjamin Van Cleve, kindly loaned to me by his great-grandson, R. Fay Dover. The volumes of Dayton newspapers from 1808 to 1841, in the Public Library, have been thoroughly searched, and a large part of the information embodied in the history obtained from them. The following authorities have been consulted: Bancroft's "History of the United States," J. P. McLean's "Mound Builders," "The American Pioneer Magazine," Howe's "Ohio Historical Collections," Prof. Orton's "Report on the Geology of Montgomery County," Black's "Story of Ohio," and King's "History of Ohio."

I am also under the greatest obligations to my daughter, Mary D. Steele, for invaluable assistance.

R. W. S.

in regard to them. They were called Mound Builders, because of the numerous mounds found in different parts of the country, but principally along the river valleys. Many of the mounds have been excavated, but no articles have been found that indicate a high degree of civilization, and it may be that their builders were not very different from the Indians and had been driven from their homes by more powerful tribes who invaded the country. The earthworks built by them were of two kinds—mounds and enclosures. The mounds were located at points commanding a wide view of the surrounding country, and it is supposed were used for purposes of observation or burial. The enclosures, many of which were of great extent, may have been intended for defense, or for places of worship. There are more than ten thousand of these earthworks in Ohio, and, in addition to many smaller ones, three of considerable size in Montgomery County—an enclosure on a commanding bluff in Twin Creek valley, two miles south of Germantown; a large mound near Miamisburg, and an enclosure now included in Calvary Cemetery, just south of Dayton. J. P. McLean, in his work "The Mound Builders," thus describes the latter two: "The great mound at Miamisburg has been assigned to the class called mounds of observation. It is situated on a high hill just east of the Great Miami River, and has a commanding view of the broad valley of the river. It is sixty-eight feet in perpendicular height, and eight hundred and fifty-two in circumference at its base, and contains three hundred and eleven thousand three hundred and fifty-three cubic feet." "South of Dayton on a hill one hundred and sixty feet high is a fort, enclosing twenty-four acres. The gateway on the south is covered in the interior by a ditch twenty feet wide and seven hundred feet long. On the northern line of embankment is a small mound, from the top of which a full view of the country for a long distance up and down the river may be obtained."

When the first white men penetrated the forests that covered the Ohio valley, the country was inhabited by various tribes of Indians. But while the Indians were the possessors of the land, the ownership of it was claimed by three great nations, France, England, and Spain. Spain was content to have her claim settled on other battle-fields, but France and England entered into a fierce contest for possession within the territory itself.

The French asserted that the discovery of the Ohio in 1669 by their countryman, La Salle, gave the valley watered by the river and its tributaries to France; but the English resisted the pretensions of the French, and insisted that the discovery and occupation of the Atlantic coast gave them possession of the continent, and that before the French

began their explorations, the lands granted by Great Britain to colonists were described as stretching from sea to sea. The English, however, took the precaution of strengthening their title by Indian treaties and purchases of lands, for which they received legally executed deeds. By the treaty with the Iroquois or Six Nations in 1684, it was claimed that the country of the Indians beyond the mountains, of which the powerful Eastern Confederacy was regarded as the conqueror and ruler, became subject to the English. The protests of the western Indians, who declared that they were not subject to the Iroquois, were not heeded, but modern research seems to prove that the Six Nations ceded lands over which they had no authority.

In 1701 a treaty of peace was signed between the French and Iroquois, which enabled France to keep the mastery of the Great Lakes, though England shared the trade with the western Indians. The Iroquois wished to be regarded as neutrals in the strife between the two European nations, and asserted their independence of both. In 1726 the English made a new Indian treaty, which they explained as confirming the grant of land made in 1684 and renewed, as they claimed, in 1701. In 1744, at Lancaster, the English made another treaty with the Iroquois, purchasing from them for about four hundred pounds the Ohio basin, and also protection for their northern frontier. This treaty was confirmed at Logstown in 1752, but French and Indian hostilities prevented them from enforcing their title. The Revolutionary War intervened, and at its close, Great Britain, in 1783, by the treaty of Versailles, which secured the independence of the United States, relinquished her claim to the possession of the Ohio valley. In 1784 the title of Virginia to the territory northwest of the Ohio, which she claimed by purchase from the Indians, was ceded to the United States. By treaties between the United States and the Six Nations at Fort Stanwix in 1784, and the Wyandots, Chippewas, Delawares, and Ottawas at Fort McIntosh in 1785, the Indian title to a great part of the Ohio valley was extinguished and the boundaries of their reservations fixed.

From an early period the country which now forms the State of Ohio was one of the greatest of the Indian battlefields. During many years annually up and down the Ohio and its larger tributaries silently glided the canoes of the terrible Northern Confederacy of the Six Nations, bringing captivity or death to numbers of the inhabitants and destruction to their property. Reaching a convenient landing, the invaders, leaving their fleet with a sufficient guard, made expeditions against villages in the interior.

When Indian warriors traveled by land, they followed one of two

trails—one east of the Little Miami and the other west of the Great Miami. The trail east of the Little Miami led from the Macachack and the Piqua towns, on Mad River, and Chillicothe, near Xenia, to the Ohio. The other trail led from the portage, at Laramie (though also branching from there to the villages north and west), past the Piqua towns, on the Great Miami, through Greenville and Fort Jefferson, east of Eaton and west of Hamilton to the Ohio below the mouth of the Great Miami. From the trails, over which passed for generations the moccasined feet of countless bands of Indian braves, resplendent in war-paint and feathers, arrows and other relics of the red man used often to be picked up, and even now are sometimes found. The hunting grounds between the trails furnished war parties as well as villages with food, and when the braves were on the war-path, hunters were always sent into this preserve to collect game and fish.

Long before the Miami valley was visited by white men, the country between the Great and Little Miami rivers, and bounded on the south by the Ohio and on the north by Mad River, was used only as a hunting ground. No Indians have lived on this land since 1700. Probably for a century before Dayton was laid out, no wigwam was built on the site selected by the original proprietors. The town lay just within this immense game preserve, and was, previous to the invasion of the whites, the home of buffaloes, elks, deer, bears, wild cats, wolves, panthers, foxes, and all the animals and birds of the temperate zone, which literally swarmed in the forests.

Before the middle of the eighteenth century, villages were built on the outer river banks west of the Great Miami and east of the Little Miami. Care was taken to select sites above the danger of floods, though in positions where the villagers could easily land from their canoes, where the squaws could, without difficulty, have access to the water, and which were free from timber. Round the villages spread hundreds of acres of land, cultivated by the squaws. From these fertile bottom lands they annually gathered an abundant harvest of Indian corn, beans, pumpkins, and tobacco. Hunters, trappers, and fishermen furnished them with plenty of animal food, and with skins to exchange for powder, lead, blankets, and other necessities.

The Indian towns, as we have said, lay outside of the hunting grounds. West of the Great Miami and near the present town of Piqua were situated, till 1763, the Miami or Twightwee villages. After the Miamis left Ohio, the Shawnees occupied their old home, calling their town Upper Piqua. About sixteen miles from where Sidney now stands was the Laramie settlement. At the head-waters of Mad River, Logan County,

were the Macachaek towns. Chillicothe, near Xenia, and Piqua, near Springfield, were important villages. All but the Twightwee villages were the homes of Shawnees. Among the most important of their settlements were Old Chillicothe and Grenadier Squawtown, on the Pickaway Plains, three and a half miles south of Circleville. To this place a large number of the prisoners taken by the war parties were brought for safe-keeping, as its situation rendered escape difficult, and no enemy could, in the daytime, approach the villages unseen. From a high hill, called Black Mountain, the Indians commanded a wide and unintercepted view of the country for miles, as they yearly burned the forests and kept down the undergrowth. On the Pickaway Plains many a white captive "suffered to the death all the tortures that savage ingenuity could invent."

The Indians living in the Miami valley, when the first white men visited it, were the Twightwee or Miami tribes. The word Miami is said to mean mother in the Ottawa language. The Miamis belonged to the Algonquin family. They came here from Michigan. "'My forefather,' said the Miami orator, Little Turtle, at Greenville, 'kindled the first fire at Detroit; from thence he extended his lines to the head waters of Scioto; from thence to its mouth; from thence down the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash; and from thence to Chicago and Lake Michigan. These are the boundaries within which the prints of my ancestor's houses are everywhere to be seen;' and the early French narratives confirm his words." The Miamis were a people noted for intelligence and force of character, and were at the head of a powerful confederacy, which consisted of the Miamis, Wyandots, Pottawatomies, Ottawas, and Shawnees. The Weas, Eel River Indians, Kickapoos, Munsees, and other Wabash tribes, and also the Delawares and Chippewas, often united with the Miamis against the Iroquois. Still other tribes joined them when the wars against the whites began, as, for instance, the Seven Nations of Canada, the Indians of the Upper Lake tribes, and the Illinois Indians. The Western Indians were long the allies of the French, whose assistance they needed against the Iroquois.

The principal Miami or Twightwee village was situated on the Great Miami, near Piqua, as already stated. Gist gave the following account of it when he visited it in 1751: "This town is situated on the Big Miami, about one hundred and fifty miles from the mouth thereof. It consists of about four hundred families, and is daily increasing. It is accounted one of the strongest Indian towns upon this part of the continent. The Twightwees are a very numerous people, consisting of many different tribes under the same form of government. Each tribe has a particular chief, one of which is chosen indifferently out of any tribe to rule the whole

nation, and is invested with greater authority than any of the others. They are accounted the most powerful nation west of the English settlement, and much superior to the Six Nations, with whom they are now in amity."

Next in importance to the Miamis, and after their removal to Indiana, the only tribe in this valley were the Shawnees. They were called the Spartans of the West, and though not the equals of the Miamis, they were a brave, though exceedingly cruel race, and were remarkably successful hunters. They emigrated to this region about 1740, having originally lived in Florida and Alabama, from whence they were driven by their enemies. The Shawnee chief, Black Hoof, who lived to be one hundred and five years old, remembered bathing in the sea on the Florida coast when a boy.

Shawnee or Shawnoese means "people from the South." Soon after they came north, lands in the Miami Confederacy were granted them. They built their first towns near the mouth of the Scioto. When the emigrant boats began to appear on the Ohio, they moved further up the Scioto; afterward they built towns in Greene, Clarke, Logan, Shelby, and Miami counties, from whence they were driven by the Kentuckians to Mercer and Logan counties. At their town of Piqua, five miles from Springfield, was born the great chief, Tecumseh, whose first experience of war is said to have been gained on the site of Dayton. Gist visited the Shawnee town at the mouth of the Scioto in 1751, and described it as containing about three hundred men and forty houses built on both sides of the Ohio. In the town was a kind of state house, ninety feet long, and with a tight cover of bark, in which they held their councils. He describes them as now reconciled with the Six Nations, with whom they were formerly at variance. They were also at this time great friends of the English, to whom they were grateful for protection against the vengeance of the Iroquois.

In 1748 a treaty with the Six Nations and the Miamis was made by the English at Albany. The next year the Iroquois, hearing that the French were making preparations against their Ohio allies, appealed to New York and Pennsylvania for assistance, but the assemblies refused to do anything to confirm their Indian alliances. The Virginians were wiser, and endeavored to secure the fidelity of the Miamis. In 1749 a party of Virginians formed the Ohio Land Company for purposes of trade and with the intention of sending a colony beyond the Alleghenies. They received a grant of five hundred thousand acres of land, to be located either on the northern bank of the Ohio or between the Monongahela and the Kanawha. The French, hearing of the preparations which the

English were making to take possession of the Ohio country, resolved to anticipate England, and at once, in 1749, they sent out Celoron de Bienville with three hundred soldiers to trace the boundaries of the Ohio valley and occupy it. He was furnished with lead plates, on which was engraved the inscription, that "from the farthest ridge whence water trickled towards the Ohio the country belonged to France." These plates he was directed to bury in the Indian mounds and along the banks of the Ohio and its tributaries. In token of possession, the Lilies of France were also nailed to a forest tree at a certain point on the south bank of the Ohio.

He forbade the tribes to trade with the English, and told the Indians at Logstown, seventeen miles below Pittsburgh: "I am going down the river to scourge home my children, the Miamis and the Wyandots." Accordingly, he ascended the Great Miami in boats to the Twightwee villages, though the ascent in August must have been made with difficulty, unless the season was unusually rainy. But the Indians, unmoved by his threats, replied that the lands were theirs, and that they had a right to freedom of trade. They understood well the ceremony of burying the lead plates, and murmured: "We know it is done to steal our country from us." Instead of being cowed into submission, they appealed to the Six Nations and the English for protection. Yet the Ohio Indians were jealous of the English also, and threatened the agent of the Ohio Company when he reached Logstown. "You are come," they cried, "to settle the Indians' lands; you never shall go home safe." However, as a messenger from the English king, they respected him, and allowed him to go on.

In 1750 the Ohio Land Company built their trading post at Wills' Creek, now Cumberland, Maryland. They did not themselves venture into the Indian country, but their goods were purchased by strolling traders, who had no settled homes, but wandered among the tribes who lived as far west as the Miamis. In February, 1751, however, as already mentioned, Christopher Gist, the agent of the company, who was sent out to examine western lands, visited the Miami Confederacy. With the assistance of presents and the persuasions of Croghan and Montour, who accompanied him and had great influence with the tribes, he induced the representatives of the confederacy, assembled in council at the Twightwee village, to make a treaty with the English. The Ottawa agents of the Canadians, who had also brought presents, in vain endeavored to induce the Indians to renew their alliance with the French. Their tears, and howls, and prophecies of woe to the Miamis were without effect, and they departed in a rage. After they were gone, the French colors were taken down, and the council house became a scene of wild revelry. The Indians

danced the feather dance, pausing at intervals at the signal of a war chief to hear the recital of his brave exploits. Having exhausted his eloquence, he threw presents lavishly to the musicians and dancers, when the turmoil began again. On the first of March, Gist departed. Later in the same year Croghan again visited the Ohio Indians, and obtained from them permission to build a trading post. The Indians also urged the English to build a fort at the forks of the Monongahela, now Pittsburg.

In May, 1752, the English and Ohio Indians met at Logstown, and ratified the treaty made at Lancaster in 1744. The chiefs of the Six Nations declined to appear at this council, as it "did not suit their customs to treat of affairs in the woods and weeds." The Miamis had promised Gist that they would never give heed to the words of the French, and that their friendship with the English should "stand like the loftiest mountains," and for some time they kept their promise. The English about the time of Gist's visit, had built a fortified trading house, called Pickawillany, sixteen miles northwest of the present town of Sidney. Early in the year 1752, the French hearing of this post, sent an armed body of men against the Miamis. The Indians were informed that the English traders were intruding on French lands, and must be given up to their men. The Miamis refused to obey, and the French, with the assistance of some Ottawas and Chippewas, attacked and destroyed the place after a severe battle. A number of Indians were wounded and fourteen were killed. The king of the Piankeshaws, who was chief of the whole Miami Confederacy, was taken captive, and sacrificed and eaten by the Indian allies of the French.

William Trent, the messenger of Virginia, went from Logstown to Pickawillany shortly after this battle, and found it deserted. He took down the French flag, which was floating over the ruins, and substituted the English colors. He then returned to Logstown to meet the representatives of the stricken confederacy, who had assembled there for "condolence and concert in revenge." They sent messengers to the English and the Six Nations, soliciting protection and vengeance against the French. Pennsylvania presented the Miamis two hundred pounds for their courageous defense of her traders. After the destruction of Pickawillany, no English settlement was made in Ohio till it passed into the possession of the United States.

In 1753 a French army of twelve hundred men marched from Canada to take possession of Ohio. The Six Nations warned the English and the western Indians of the projected invasion. The tribes on the Ohio sent envoys in April to meet the French at Niagara and endeavor to

persuade them to turn back, but were received with contempt and derision. In September representatives of the Mingos, Shawnees, Wyandots, Delawares, and Miamis met Franklin and his colleagues at Carlisle. The Indians promised, with the assistance of the English, to repel the French, who had established posts at Erie, Waterford, and Venango. In 1754 the fort, which the English had begun at the forks of the Monongahela, was taken by the French and renamed Duquesne, but was retaken by Washington in 1758 and called Pitt. Some of the western Indians became allies of the French, and were so tenderly attached to them that, as Colonel Johnston relates, fifty years later they would burst into tears when speaking of the time when their French fathers had dominion over them. One of the chiefs, a report of whose speech is given in the "American Pioneer," said to the English when they made the treaty of peace with the Indians at Easton in 1758: "Brethren, the cause why the Indians at Ohio left you was owing to yourselves. When we heard of the French coming there, we desired the governors of Virginia and Pennsylvania to supply us with implements and necessities for war, and we would defend our lands; but these governors disregarded our message; the French came to us, traded with our people, used them kindly, and gained their affections. The governor of Virginia settled on our lands for his own benefit, but when we wanted his assistance, forsook us. . . . You deal hardly with us; you claim all the wild creatures, and will not let us come on your lands so much as to hunt after them; you will not let us peel a single tree. Surely this is hard. You take of us what lands you please, and the cattle you raise on them are your own; but those that are wild are still ours, and should be common to both; for our nephews, when they sold the land, did not propose to deprive themselves of hunting the wild deer, or using a stick of wood."

About 1763 a battle was fought at the Twightwee villages, on the Great Miami, between French and English traders, assisted by Indians. The English had for allies the Delawares, Shawnees, Munsees, part of the Senecas from Pennsylvania, the Cherokees, and Catawbias, while the Miamis were on the side of the French. The fort was besieged by the English and their Indian allies for more than a week, but could not be taken. The assailants met with severe losses. A number of the besieged were killed, and all their unprotected property was destroyed. It was said that after the battle baskets full of bullets could have been gathered from the ground. Shortly after this the Miamis removed to Miami of the Lakes, near Fort Wayne.

By the treaty of peace with France in 1763, the Northwest was ceded

to the British; but the Indians denied the right of France to transfer their lands to Great Britain, and they resolved "since the French must go, no other nation should take their place." If the English had kept their promises to the tribes instead of, for nearly a century, habitually breaking them, and had conciliated instead of aggravating them, they might have been spared Pontiac's cruel war, which began in May, 1763. In this conspiracy were engaged all the western tribes to the banks of the Mississippi. Nine British posts fell, and the savages drank from their clasped hands the blood of many Englishmen; but in August, 1763, the Indians were routed, and made peace with the English.

One day in the year 1773, the Shawnees at Chillicothe, near Xenia, saw, with wonder and amazement, a solitary white man, carrying a flag of truce, boldly entering their village. This was the intrepid Captain Bullitt, one of a party of surveyors from Virginia, who were on their way down the Ohio. He had come alone to Chillicothe from the river to ask the friendship of the Indians and their consent to make a settlement in Kentucky. Won by his courage and his wit, the Shawnees granted his request, and he set off on his dangerous return journey through the wilderness to rejoin his companions at Maysville. This amicable powwow was the prelude to years of war.

In the eighteenth century this valley, now so peaceful and prosperous, and teeming with people noted for intelligence, refinement, and benevolence, was the gloomy abode of cruelty and death. The wild animals which roamed through the woods were scarcely more brutal and fierce than the inhabitants of the infrequent villages scattered along the borders of the Miami hunting grounds, for this was the terrible "Indian country," which the imagination of trembling women in far-distant block houses invested with all the horrors of a veritable hell on earth.

The pioneers of Kentucky looked with jealous and longing eyes on the great Indian game preserve across the Ohio. The wily and suspicious savages used their best endeavors to exclude them; but though they ventured over here at the risk of being burned, they frequently came. Lord Dunmore's war against the towns on the Scioto ended in 1774 with a treaty of peace, concluded near the Pickaway Plains, in which the Indians agreed to make the Ohio their boundary, and the people of Virginia, of which Kentucky was a part, promised not to pass beyond that river; but, as usual, neither party kept their word.

From the time of the first settlement of Kentucky small parties of Shawnees and their warm friends, the Wyandots, were constantly slipping across the Ohio to surprise the Kentucky settlements, and then hastening back through the Miami valley with booty and prisoners to their secluded

villages. The pioneers never knew when these terrible foes would appear. They slept with loaded guns at their bedsides, and when they went into the fields to plant their corn, part of the men stood on guard, while the rest hurriedly performed the labor. Less sad was the fate of settlers whose scalps were carried home as trophies, than that of the captives who were dragged through the Miami woods to Chillicothe, there to endure all the indignities and excruciating agonies which the malice of pitiless savages could inflict.

Once the Indians, during the Revolution, brought Daniel Boone back with them, and kept him as an honored guest, rather than as a captive, at Chillicothe, near Xenia. They took a great fancy to him, "fondly caressed him," and adopted him into a family. In vain Governor Hamilton, of Detroit, who had also taken a great fancy to the fascinating Kentuckian, offered the Indians a considerable sum of money if they would release him. They refused to part with him. But discovering, after he had been at Chillicothe for several months, that a party of one hundred and fifty warriors were about starting for Boonesborough, Boone managed to make his escape from the town, and, by hard traveling, arrived at home in time "to foil the plans of the enemy, and not only saved the borough which he had founded, but probably all the frontier parts of Kentucky from devastation."

For a time there was no concerted action in Kentucky against the Indians, who, as emigration increased, stirred up by the English, by whom they were told that the frontiersmen were trespassing on Indian lands, became more and more jealous, restless, and revengeful. Retaliation was left to single families or individuals who had suffered from Indian raids, and the pioneers fought, each man for himself, without consultation or combination. Often a solitary frontiersman, burning to revenge the loss of property or friends, and carrying only his gun and a bag of parched corn, fearlessly, though cautiously, made his way into the Indian country, and slyly creeping near a village, killed at least one of his detested foes, stole off with one or more ponies, and got safely home to Kentucky.

In the summer of 1779, the first military expedition from Kentucky against the Ohio Indians crossed the river. Colonel Bowman marched with one hundred and sixty volunteers to Chillicothe, on the Little Miami, and burned the town, but was then forced to retreat. The Indians retaliated in October by attacking one hundred men under command of Colonel Rogers and Captain Benham, who were passing up the river in two boats. Nearly all the men, after a brave fight, were tomahawked and scalped.

In June, 1780, a party of six hundred Canadians and Indians

organized at Detroit, and, under the command of Colonel Byrd, invaded Kentucky and sacked Ruddell's and Martin's stations. Byrd could not control the savages, who were guilty of their usual atrocities. After taking the stations, Byrd retreated to the forks of the Licking, over the road which he had cut from the Ohio through the woods on his advance. When he reached his camp, the Indians immediately made off for Chillicothe and Piqua. He had come down the Great Miami to the Ohio in bateaux, bringing, it is said, six pieces of artillery with him. But the Miami was now so low, that he was obliged to return by land, leaving his cannon in the woods to be, perhaps, brought on later by Indians.

In the summer of 1780, soon after Byrd's invasion of Kentucky, General George Rogers Clarke led an expedition of experienced Indian fighters to Ohio. Among the officers who held command under Clarke was Captain Robert Patterson, one of the founders of Lexington and Cincinnati, and from 1804 till 1827 a citizen of Dayton. When Clarke reached Chillicothe, near Xenia, he found it deserted and in flames, kindled by the Indians. After destroying several hundred acres of corn, he proceeded to the Piqua towns, near Springfield and about twelve miles from Chillicothe. The Shawnees were defeated. Clarke burned the houses, cut down the growing corn and vegetables, and then returned to Chillicothe and destroyed a field which he had saved to feed his horses, after which the expedition set out for home. By this victory of Clarke the homes, crops, and other property of about four thousand Shawnees were destroyed, and for some time they were wholly engaged in rebuilding their wigwams, and in hunting and fishing to obtain food for their families.

In March, 1781, Colonel Broadhead made a successful expedition from Wheeling against the Delawares on the Upper Muskingum. In July of the same year the Indians attacked a party of one hundred and six American soldiers, who were descending the river, killed forty-one, and captured the rest. Enraged by constant attacks from the savages, the settlers were not careful to distinguish friends from foes, and in March, 1782, occurred the disgraceful massacre of friendly and non-resistant Moravian Indians, in the Tuscarawas valley, by a force of one hundred Virginians and Pennsylvanians. In June, 1782, Colonel Crawford made a second expedition against the Moravians and the Wyandots, in what is now Wyandot County. It was utterly routed, and the commander was horribly tortured and burned at the stake. In July of this year the British at Detroit sent a force of six hundred men against Bryant's Station, near Lexington. A number of Shawnees, Wyandots, Miamis, and Delawares assembled at Chillicothe, near Xenia, and joined the expedition. The Indians, after heavy losses, retreated from Bryant's Station; but a party

of one hundred and sixty Kentuckians, who pursued them, were drawn into an ambush near the Blue Licks and sixty of them killed and seven captured.

Finding that the Indians were recovering from their defeat in 1780, Clarke, in the fall of 1782, led a second expedition of one thousand Kentuckians to Ohio. They met with no resistance till they reached the mouth of Mad River, on the ninth of November, where they found a small party of Indians stationed to prevent their crossing the stream. A skirmish on the site of Dayton followed, in which the Kentuckians were victorious. They spent the night here, and then proceeded to Upper Piqua, on the Great Miami, which the Shawnees had built after the destruction of their villages in 1780. On the road to Piqua they rescued a captive Kentucky woman, a Mrs. McFall, from a party of Indians. She accompanied them when they returned home.

Having destroyed Upper Piqua, Clarke went on to the trading station which had been built about 1775 by a Frenchman named Laramie, on the site of Pickawillany. They plundered and burnt the store, and destroyed the Indians' wigwams and crops. Soon after this Laramie, who was a favorite with the Indians, emigrated with a large number of Shawnees to the Spanish territory, and there the remainder of their race gradually gathered. Some of the Shawnees, after the destruction of Upper Piqua, built towns at St. Mary's and Wapakoneta, and here they were living when Dayton was settled. The Delawares were in the same neighborhood.

For some time after the peace with Great Britain in 1783, the Indians, who had met with many reverses and losses during the Revolution, did not trouble the settlements as much as formerly, but about 1785 they recommenced hostilities. It became necessary in 1786 to send a force against the Wabash and Mad River villages. The latter expedition was under command of Colonel Logan. It was divided into brigades, commanded by Colonel Robert Patterson and Colonel Thomas Kennedy, who took different directions. They harried and ruined the Indian country, destroying houses, crops, and vegetables, taking a large number of horses, and leaving the Indians in a state of destitution and starvation, from which it took them nearly a year to recover.

Eight large towns, called Macachack, situated in what is now Logan County, were destroyed, seventy or eighty prisoners taken, and twenty warriors, one of them a chief, killed. Among the captives was an Indian lad whom the commander of the force carried with him to his Kentucky home, where he lived for some time. Colonel Logan became much attached to the boy, who took his name, and was for life the staunch friend of the whites. After a few years he was allowed to return

to his tribe, and became the friendly Shawnee chief, Logan. He was mortally wounded during the War of 1812, while, by command of General Harrison, engaged in service against some Indian allies of the British. The more famous orator, Logan, was also named for a white man, James Logan, secretary of the colony of Pennsylvania.

The Kentuckians returned to the Ohio by way of the Mad River valley, and, as in 1782, at the mouth of the river found a party of Indians on guard. With them was Tecumseh, at this time about fourteen years old. Having, after some slight resistance, beaten the Indians, and driven them up Mad River, and gained the second battle or skirmish fought on the site of Dayton, they camped for the night. Being well supplied with provisions from the captured towns, they remained here for two or three days examining land, with a view to recommending a settlement in this neighborhood. The Indians, driven across the Scioto by Logan, did not immediately return to the Miami valley, and when the Kentuckians departed they left an uninhabited country behind them.

These successful raids were a necessary preparation for the settlement of this region, for till the powerful Shawnees were driven out; no white town could be built in the Miami valley. The Indians were the allies of the British, so that Clarke's expeditions to Ohio were really as much a part of the Revolutionary War as his Indiana and Illinois campaigns. To this brave patriot and military genius we are indebted, not only for victories over the savages, but for the possession of the Northwest, which, but for his foresight and efforts, might have remained a part of the British dominions.

Some of his most valuable victories were gained by diplomacy. In the winter of 1785, a fort had been built at North Bend for the purpose of guarding emigrants down the Ohio, and also to prevent squatters from encroaching on Indian lands, for the United States Government was anxious to prevent all pretext for Indian hostilities. The first regiment sent west was raised principally for the purpose of driving the whites off of the reservation. The fort at North Bend was named for Captain Finney, of the First Infantry, which, with the exception of two companies, constituted the whole of the United States Army. In January, 1786, General George Rogers Clarke, Colonel Richard Butler, and Samuel H. Parsons were commissioned by the government to make a treaty of peace with the Mad River and Wabash Indians. The commissioners met representatives of the tribes at Fort Finney, but would have failed to accomplish their object but for the determination, coolness, and intrepidity of Clarke. His firm and undaunted manner overawed the Indians, who, instead of murdering the commissioners and proclaiming war, as was

their probable intention when they arrived at Fort Finney, made a treaty, giving both the Miami valleys to the United States. The Indians, however, continued to resent the intrusion of the whites. Symmes treated the Indians with consideration. The surveying party, which he led in 1787, met a party forty miles from Cincinnati. He protected them from the rifles of the Kentuckians, and his clemency so offended the latter that they abandoned the company and returned home. Yet Filson, another member of the party, who started back to the Ohio from the northern boundary line of Hamilton County, was killed by the implacable savages. In April, 1788, a party of six surveyors, camped near Mad River, were surprised and two of them killed. In the summer of 1789, Major Doughty, of the United States Army, built Fort Washington in the center of Losanteville, now Cincinnati. Stations and block houses, surrounded by cabins of settlers, were built at distances of five, nine, and twelve miles from the fort, and were able to successfully defend themselves.

In September, 1790, General Harmar, with an army of fourteen hundred and fifty men, three hundred and twenty of whom were United States troops, marched from Fort Washington up the Miami valley, past the destroyed towns of Chillicothe, Piqua, and Laramie, to the Indian settlements, near the present city of Fort Wayne. Though he burnt seven villages and twenty thousand bushels of corn, yet, as few of the enemy were killed, and he was obliged to retreat to Cincinnati, the Indians did not consider themselves conquered. Nevertheless, the loss of their houses and provisions hampered them, and but for this check the sufferings of the settlers from their depredations would have been much greater. During the whole of the winter of 1790-1791, numerous parties of Indians were organizing in the Miami valley to attack weak block houses. Dayton was one of their favorite rendezvous. Parties came down the Miami in canoes, and, having formed a camp of supplies at the mouth of Mad River, in charge of squaws, and sent out hunters, started on their raids. Four hundred warriors attacked Dunlap's Station, on the Great Miami; wounded two and murdered Abner Hunt, but were repulsed. For months they were very daring, skulking about the streets of Cincinnati, and keeping the people in a constant state of terror, yet they did not succeed in destroying the settlements on the Upper Ohio and between the Miamis, eight in all, which had been begun in 1788.

In May and August, 1791, General Scott and Colonel Wilkinson made successful raids on the Wabash towns. These expeditions were followed in the fall by St. Clair's campaign against the Indians. He had a force of twenty-three hundred regular soldiers and six hundred militia.

They left Fort Washington September 17th, reached a point on the site of Fort Recovery, Darke County, November 3d, and at daylight, November 4th, were attacked by the Indians, among whom were a number of painted Canadians. After three hours of hard fighting, the whites were totally defeated. St. Clair's defeat and his heavy losses, amounting almost to the destruction of his army, which was the strongest and most completely equipped military force that had ever been seen in the West, filled the whole Ohio valley with consternation. The Indians, encouraged by victory, kept up constant hostilities against the whites, who, however, as a rule, shut up in strong block houses guarded by experienced Revolutionary soldiers and Indian fighters, passed safely through this period of anxiety and danger. A few weeks after St. Clair's defeat General Wilkinson led an expedition to the battlefield, to bury the dead and collect abandoned government property. Forts Hamilton, Jefferson, and St. Clair, which were built in the winter of 1791-1792, and garrisoned by soldiers from Fort Washington, were frequently attacked by the victorious Indians. November 6, 1792, Major Adair and a party of one hundred Kentuckians defeated two hundred and fifty Indians near Fort St. Clair, one mile west of Eaton.

In the spring of 1793, General Wayne was made commander of the Western Army, which consisted of thirty-six hundred men. He marched into the Indian country in the fall, but no important engagement occurred during the winter, which was spent in drill and preparation for the coming campaign. Fort Piqua was built on the site of the old Indian town of that name, as a place of deposit for army stores, which were brought up the Great Miami in boats. To Fort Piqua were also brought, for burial, many who fell in Wayne's battles. Once, in 1794, a boat of supplies was attacked in sight of the fort by Indians, and the captain and twenty-three men who guarded it were massacred.

On June 30 and 31, 1794, Wayne defeated an army of fifteen hundred Indians. August 30th he fought and gained the battle of Fallen Timbers, which ended the four years of Indian war. August 3, 1795, after seven months of effort on the part of Wayne, a treaty of peace was concluded at Greenville, eleven hundred and thirty Indians being in attendance. Hostilities were to cease, and all prisoners to be restored. Wayne's victory secured the peace and safety of the Ohio valley, and immediately after the treaty was signed, colonies began to move out into the wilderness. Seventeen days from the time of the meeting of Wayne and the tribes at Greenville, arrangements were made for the settlement of Dayton.

Wayne's victory was the conquest of British and Spanish, as well as Indian enemies; for the English and Spaniards, anxious, for the purposes

of trade, to retain their old influence over the tribes, resented American rule in the West, and their emissaries excited the Indians, by false representations, to continue their hostilities against the pioneers. The British refused, till 1796, to give up the forts south of the Great Lakes, and this encouraged the Indians to hope that, by the assistance of their English friends, they would be able to drive their common enemy out of the West, and regain their former unlimited power. The Indians who fought against St. Clair and Wayne were supplied by the British officers with provisions, muskets, cannon, and ammunition, and large numbers of painted Canadians accompanied them to the battlefield.

The evil influence of the British did not cease till after the War of 1812. The great chief, Tecumseh, and his brother, the Prophet, no doubt received encouragement from the English, when they began to form their league, which was similar in purpose to the earlier conspiracy of Pontiac. The eloquent Tecumseh, in 1805, traveled through the Northwest and South, endeavoring to excite the pride and patriotism of the tribes. His object in forming the league was to "resolutely oppose the further intrusion of the whites upon the Indian lands." He complained that the Thirteen Fires, which was the Indian name for the United States, had cheated and imposed upon the tribes; and his reason for joining the British Army in 1812 was, that the English General Porter promised that he would certainly get the Indian lands back, which the Americans had stolen from them.

In 1810 the British, probably in anticipation of hostilities with the United States, began to furnish Tecumseh's followers with ammunition. In November, 1811, before the plans of Tecumseh were fully matured, his followers, commanded by the Prophet, were conquered at the battle of Tippecanoe by General Harrison. From the beginning of the War of 1812 till his death, at the battle of the Thames, October 6, 1813, Tecumseh and his Indians served with the British against the United States. This celebrated chief was as noted for his humanity as for his courage, intelligence, and eloquence.

The government refused to employ Indians against the British in the War of 1812. Those who remained friendly to us claimed and received protection from the United States. They were gathered at Piqua under the care of Colonel Johnston, United States Indian agent. About six thousand Indians were, at one time, at Piqua, and their presence insured the safety of the frontier. These Indians gave many proofs of their fidelity. On one occasion it was necessary to bring a large number of women and children from Fort Wayne to Piqua. Colonel Johnston summoned the Shawnee chiefs, and called for volunteers to conduct

this helpless party to Ohio. Logan instantly offered his services, and, accompanied by a party of volunteers on horseback, started at once for Fort Wayne, and soon brought his charges safely through the wilderness, swarming with hostile savages, to Piqua. "The women spoke in the highest terms of the vigilance, care, and delicacy of their faithful conductors." But for the influence of the Shawnee chief, Black Hoof, many of these six thousand friendly Indians would probably have been allies of the British. Black Hoof was born in Florida, but fought in all the wars in Ohio from 1755 till Wayne's treaty in 1795. He remained faithful to the stipulations of the treaty. Tecumseh in vain endeavored to persuade him to join his league, and Black Hoof's prudence and influence also kept the greater part of his tribe out of it.

Wayne's treaty secured the Miami valley and, indeed, the whole of southern Ohio to the Americans, as the Indian reservation, whose boundary was settled at Greenville, did not reach further south than the portage at the site of the old Laramie trading post, in Shelby County. The Indians in the Western Reserve sold their lands to the United States in 1805. In 1817 the United States Commissioners bought nearly the whole of northwestern Ohio from the tribes. The Delawares ceded their reservation in 1829; the Shawnees and the Senecas sold their land in 1832, and in 1842 the government bought the reservation of the Wyandots, the only Indians left in the State. The tribes were all removed to lands reserved for them in Indian Territory.

CHAPTER II.

Natural Advantages—Fertility and Beauty of the Miami Valley—Kentuckians Long to Dispossess the Indians—Gist's Visit in 1751—Valuable Timber—Well Watered—Wild Animals—Natural Meadows—"A Most Delightful Country"—Kentuckians Visit it with Clarke and Logan—Describe the Country as an Earthly Paradise—Major Stites Surveys Symmes' Purchase in 1787—Wishes to Buy Land in Miami and Mad River Valleys—Symmes Explores the Valleys—Indians Camped on Site of Dayton—Land Worth One Dollar an Acre—Tropical Luxuriance of Vegetation—Kentuckians Come to View the Country in 1795—Land Concealed by Vines and Weeds—Kentuckians Discouraged and Turn Back—Rich Farming Lands Near Dayton—Fortunate Location of Town—Confluence of Four Rivers—Value of Farm Products—Four River Valleys Afford Facilities for Construction of Railroads—Dayton Center of Ten Railroads—Superabundance of Game and Fish—Natural Fruits, Nuts, and Wild Honey—Mr. Forrer's Account of Hunting in 1818—Abundance of Wild Animals and Fish in 1830 and 1840—Flights of Pigeons—Migrations of Squirrels—Fish Baskets—Wagon Loads of Fish—Temperate Climate—Mean Temperature of the Year—A Healthy City—Four Streams Furnish Water Power—Value of the Rivers to Manufacturers—Timber—Fuel—Hard Woods—Building Stone—Prof. Orton Describes the Quarries—Excellent Lime—Brick Clay—Sand—Abundance of Granitic Gravel—Prof. Orton on the Value of Gravel—Excellent Turnpikes and Streets due to Gravel—Natural Drainage—Pure Water—Inexhaustible Wells.

LONG before any permanent settlement was made in the Miami valley, its beauty and fertility were known by the inhabitants of Kentucky and the people beyond the Alleghanies, and repeated efforts were made to get possession of it. These efforts led to retaliation on the part of the Indians, who resented the attempt to dispossess them of their lands, and the continuous raids back and forth across the Ohio River, to gain or keep possession of this beautiful valley, caused it to be called, until the close of the eighteenth century, the "Miami slaughter house."

The report of the French Major Celoron de Bienville, who, in August, 1749, ascended the La Roche or Big Miami River in bateaux to visit the Twightwee villages at Piqua, has been preserved, but Gist, the agent of the Virginians, who formed the Ohio Land Company, was probably the first person who wrote a description in English of the region surrounding Dayton. Gist visited the Twightwee or Miami villages in 1751. He was delighted with the fertile and well-watered land, with its large oak, walnut, maple, ash, wild cherry, and other trees. The country, he says, abounded "with turkeys, deer, elk, and most sorts of game, particularly buffaloes, thirty or forty of which are frequently seen feeding in one meadow; in short, it wants nothing but cultivation to make it a most

delightful country. The land upon the Great Miami River is very rich, level, and well timbered, some of the finest meadows that can be. The grass here grows to a great height on the clear fields, of which there are a great number, and the bottoms are full of white clover, wild rye, and blue grass." A number of traders were living at the Miami villages, and in one of their houses Gist lodged during his visit. It is stated by pioneer writers that the buffalo and elk disappeared from Ohio about the year 1795.

The Kentuckians who accompanied the expeditions of Clarke and Logan against the Indians in 1780, 1782, and 1786, carried back the most enthusiastic reports of the value of the land at the mouth of Mad River. They described the valley as an earthly paradise, and longed to drive out the "Indian fiends" who excluded them from its fair fields and groves. In the fall of 1787, Major Stites, one of the surveyors of the Symmes purchase, visited the valley of the Miami and Mad rivers, and was so delighted with it, that he began, on his return, negotiations for its purchase. John Cleves Symmes, inspired by the account given by Major Stites, was curious to see the land, and anxious to learn its real value before setting a price on it. Accompanied by an armed escort, he examined the land on the Miami and in the Stillwater and Mad River valleys without molestation from the Indians. White visitors to the mouth of Mad River seem always to have found a party of Indians encamped there. Those that Symmes encountered proved friendly, and they took supper together. Symmes' party reported, when they got back to Cincinnati, that some of the land they examined was worth one dollar an acre, which was considered a large price for unimproved land in the Indian country.

On the rich bottom lands vegetation grew with almost tropical luxuriance. Benjamin Van Cleye records in his journal of September 28, 1795, that "some men from Kentucky, who had come with Mr. Cooper to view the country, went up the Miami bottom a mile or two above the mouth of Mad River, and found the vines and weeds so thick that they could not see the land, and became discouraged and returned to Kentucky." Such a proof of the fatness of the land was a strange reason for discouragement.

The development of the Miami valley has shown that the glowing accounts of the early explorers as to the fertility of the soil were not too highly colored. Beautiful and fertile as the Miami valley is, no part of it surpasses, if it equals, the region immediately surrounding Dayton. The "Mad River country," as this region was called by the first pioneers, was the synonym for all that was desirable in farming lands.

Dayton is fortunate in its location at the confluence of four important streams—the Miami, Mad River, Stillwater, and Wolf Creek. Each of these streams has its valley of great beauty and fertility, and these valleys produce large and profitable crops of every variety. As reported in the United States census report of 1880, the total value of farm products in Montgomery County in 1879 was three million, two hundred and eighty-eight thousand, four hundred and forty-nine dollars, a greater amount than was produced by any other county in Ohio. The rich neighboring farming community contributes largely to the growth and prosperity of the city. Dayton is noted for its excellent markets. The river valleys furnish the warm soil needed for market gardens, and the elevated ground is adapted to fruit of all kinds. An incidental advantage, resulting from the four river valleys, is the facilities they afford for the construction of railroads, which, through them, may reach Dayton on easy grades, and at comparatively small cost. No doubt to this cause may be partly attributed the fact that, with Dayton as a center, ten railroads radiate in every direction.

Now that the forests have been nearly swept away, the game almost exterminated, and the rivers cleared of all fine fish, it is difficult, even in imagination, to realize the magnificence of the forests and the superabundance of the game and fish, when this region was in its natural state. The products of the forest and the river, the game and fish, the peltry, the wild honey, the natural fruit and nuts, were not unimportant elements in the prosperity of Dayton at its founding. Mr. Samuel Forrer, so prominent in the early history of Ohio and of Dayton, in some reminiscences of a visit to Dayton as late as 1818, published in the *Dayton Journal* in 1863, says: "I remember that I killed three pheasants on the present site of Mr. Van Ausdal's house in Dayton View. Quails, rabbits, etc., were found in plenty in 'Buck Pasture,' immediately east of the canal basin, between First and Second streets. Wild ducks came in large flocks to the ponds within the present city limits, but which have since been mainly wiped out by drainage. And the fox hunters had a great time on occasion by visiting the 'Brush Prairie,' within two miles of the court house. Deer, wild turkeys, and other game were killed in the neighborhood, and venison and wild meat were easily obtainable in Dayton."

Within the writer's recollection, between 1830 and 1840, game and fish were still abundant. An occasional deer could be found, and wild turkeys and pheasants were often shot by hunters. Squirrels and quails were thick in the woods and fields, and in the fall immense flights of wild pigeons alighted in the woods to feed on the mast. At irregular intervals one of these strange migrations of squirrels would occur, for which no

satisfactory cause has been given by naturalists. Starting from the remote northwest, they would come in countless numbers, and nothing could turn them from their course. Rivers were no impediment to them, and boys would stand on the shore of the Miami and kill them with clubs, as they emerged from the water.

The rivers were still full of fish. No more delicious table fish could be found anywhere than the bass, when taken from the pure, clear water of the Miami and Mad River of that day. On the mill race, which has since been converted into the Dayton View Hydraulic, stood a saw mill, which only ran in the daytime. At night the water was passed through a fish basket, and each morning, during the fish season, it was found filled with bass of the largest size. In 1835, one Saturday afternoon a seine was drawn in the Miami, between the Main Street and Bridge Street bridges, and two large wagon loads of fine fish caught. This may suffice to show the great abundance of fish as late as 1835. Whatever hardships the pioneers of Dayton may have endured, they were in the enjoyment of luxuries that would have tickled the palate of an epicure.

Climate exerts a decided influence on the character and prosperity of a community. In its climate Dayton is fortunate, as its people are not exposed to the extreme rigor of the North, nor the enervating heat of the South. M. E. Curwen makes this statement in his "History of Dayton," published in 1850. "Dayton is in latitude $39^{\circ} 47'$, and in longitude west from Washington $7^{\circ} 6'$. This parallel of latitude passes through the center of Spain, southern Italy, northern Greece, and Asia Minor. In regard to climatology, there are yet no sufficient data to form a correct estimate. The mean temperature of the year may, however, be set down as not far from 53.78° Fahrenheit. The mean temperature of spring at 54.14° ; of summer at 72.86° ; of autumn at 54.86° ; and of winter at 32.90° . The mean temperature of the warmest months does not probably exceed 74.30° , nor does that of the coldest months fall below 30.20° . This corresponds very nearly with the climate of the Lombardo-Venetian Kingdom." The following table, taken from the records of the Ohio Meteorological Bureau, differs somewhat from the above, but it may be that if a series of years were taken, instead of a single one, the difference would not be great. The mean temperature of the year 1887 was $53^{\circ} 5'$; of the year 1888, $52^{\circ} 1'$. The mean temperature of spring, 1888, $50^{\circ} 6'$; of summer $74^{\circ} 5'$; of autumn $51^{\circ} 9'$; of winter $50^{\circ} 6'$. That the climate of Dayton is favorable to health is shown by the reports of the board of health. Statistics prove Dayton to be one of the healthiest cities in the United States.

The four streams that converge at Dayton furnish a large amount

of water power to propel mills and factories. This is especially true of Mad River. It was the water power that gave the greatest impulse of growth to the town, and Dayton at an early day became a manufacturing point of considerable importance. Although the needs of our factories have now outgrown the water power, and steam has to be resorted to, it still remains an important factor in the prosperity of the city. The manufacturer esteems himself fortunate who possesses this reliable and comparatively inexpensive power.

For many years the town was dependent on the forests in the vicinity for timber for building purposes and for fuel, and it was furnished in abundance and of the greatest excellence. The cheapness and excellent quality of the hard woods led at an early day to the establishment here of factories that use wood for material. Now that the forests have largely disappeared from the surrounding country, the canal and railroads bring the hard woods of northern Ohio and the pine of Michigan cheaply and abundantly to our builders and manufacturers. The comparative proximity of these lumber regions is of no small advantage.

One of nature's chief gifts to Dayton is the building stone that underlies a large part of Montgomery County. Of especial value is the Niagara or, as it is commonly called, the Dayton stone. So extensive are the beds of this stone, that Prof. Orton, the State geologist, pronounces it inexhaustible. Prof. Orton describes the different kinds of stone found in this region as follows: "The blue limestone affords in numberless exposures a building stone that is accessible, easily quarried, even bedded, of convenient thickness, and very durable. It possesses, however, but little susceptibility of ornamentation. The thinness of its beds, its hardness and brittleness, stand in the way of its improvement by dressing, and its color is too dark to please the eye when it is exposed in large surfaces of masonry. The Clinton rock in all its beds—but especially in its upper ones—affords a building stone that would be highly valued, were it not for the close proximity, in most instances, of the quarries of the Niagara group. A similar statement may be made in regard to the products of the blue limestone quarries of the county. When the Clinton stone is first raised from the quarry, it is frequently so soft as to be easily worked; but when the water has escaped from it, it becomes a measurably firm and enduring stone. Some of its beds, indeed, are crystalline or semi-crystalline in structure, and leave nothing to be desired so far as durability is concerned. The Clinton group exhibits a great variety of colors, and some of these shades are very pleasing to the eye—a fact which makes this stone susceptible of fine architectural effects. The greatest objection to this series is that it is not generally even bedded.

The lower strata are very seldom so. The Niagara group, however, furnishes the best building stone, not only in Montgomery County, but of the whole Miami valley as well. Indeed, for many purposes it is inferior to none. Occurring as it does in even-bedded layers of from four to twenty inches in thickness, it is adapted to the purpose of both light and heavy masonry. It is homogeneous in structure, has a beautiful color, takes ornamentation quite kindly, and is durable to any required degree. The value that is attached to it can be judged from the fact that in some of the quarries nearest Dayton the stone sells in the ground for \$17.50 per rod or \$2,800 per acre, the title to the land not being alienated." These quarries have been a mine of wealth to their owners and to Dayton.

These stones may all be burned into excellent lime, and lime is indispensable, as it is "the great cement employed alike in nature and by human art." The building stones produce a lime that slakes easily, and in slaking evolves a great degree of heat, and is called hot or fiery lime. It sets or hardens very soon, and for this reason is not liked by masons. A stone is found at Wilson's quarries, north of Dayton, from which a lime is obtained that is free from these objections, and from this source Dayton is largely supplied. Excellent brick clay exists in many localities, and nearly all the brick used in Dayton is burned in the immediate vicinity. Sand in unlimited quantity may be found in the river bed, and an abundance of superior quality in many of the surrounding hills. Thus these essential articles are easily and cheaply obtained, and help to constitute the sum of things that make Dayton what it is.

Another article, which at first thought may be considered of little value, is of the greatest importance. Gravel is so abundant and so cheap that we seldom reflect what an important part it has played in the development of the country. Prof. Orton says: "It is not easy to set a proper estimate upon the beds of sand and gravel of Montgomery County, until a comparison is instituted between a region well supplied with such accumulations and another that is destitute of them. The gravel knolls and ridges with which, in the southern and eastern portions of the county, almost every farm abounds, afford very desirable building sites, and are generally selected for such purposes. Sand of the best quality for mortar, cement, and brick-making is everywhere within easy access. An inexhaustible supply of excellent materials for road-making--what is frequently designated the lime stone gravel, though in reality largely composed of granitic pebbles--is found in the drift deposits, from which hundreds of miles of turnpikes have been already constructed in the county, thus affording free communication between farm and market at all seasons of the year. The smaller bowlders of Canadian origin are

selected from the gravel banks for paving stones and transported to the neighboring cities. In regions where stone suitable for macadamized pikes can be obtained, good roads can be had, even though gravel is wanting, but at largely increased expense above that of gravel turnpikes. The districts which are supplied with neither can certainly never compete in desirability with these gravel-strewn regions."

In 1838 the legislature passed an act extending state aid in the construction of turnpikes. Dayton promptly availed itself of the benefit to be derived from the law, and on account of the abundance and cheapness of gravel soon had several turnpikes under way. So manifest was the advantage gained by sections of the State having cheap material for the construction of roads over other portions less favored, that the legislature hastened in 1840 to repeal the law. Before its repeal, however, Dayton had reaped substantial and great benefits from the aid extended by the State. Dayton is also indebted to the gravel beds for the beauty and cleanliness of the streets of which for many years the citizens were so justly proud. It is true that of late the careless digging of trenches for gas and water, and the use of broken limestone instead of gravel for repairs, has put them in bad condition, but there can be no doubt that except on our most travelled business thoroughfares, pure gravel, such as may be obtained from the surrounding hills, if properly applied, would make perfectly satisfactory streets.

But not the least of the advantages derived from the gravelly subsoil that underlies Dayton, is the drainage it affords. It almost obviates the necessity of sewerage, and but for it we should certainly have been visited with the evil consequences that have fallen on other cities which have failed to provide means for carrying off refuse matter. Underneath the city, at a depth of a few feet, runs a constant stream of water, removing impurities of all kinds and preventing disease. In the less densely populous parts of the city it acts as an admirable filter, and carries into wells pure and cold water for drinking and culinary purposes. Now that in parts of the city well water is no longer considered wholesome, the city is indebted to this same gravelly subsoil for the wells at the water works. Probably no city in the country is more highly favored than Dayton with an abundant supply of pure and delicious water. The wells are practically inexhaustible and have borne the drafts made upon them by large fires without a sign of failure. Subjected to the test of chemical analysis, the water has been pronounced free from all impurities, and no citizen of Dayton need be told how cold, sparkling, and refreshing it is as a beverage. Certainly no greater boon can be conferred on a city than an abundant supply of good water.

CHAPTER III.

Settlement of Dayton—Venice on Site of Dayton Laid Out in 1789—Major Stites—Venice Abandoned—Danger of Visiting Site of Dayton Before 1794—Hostile Indians—Treaty of Greenville Secures Safety of Settlers—Site of Dayton Purchased from Symmes—Original Proprietors of Dayton—Symmes Requires Three Settlements to be Made—Benjamin Van Cleve's Account of the Survey of the Purchase—D. C. Cooper Cuts a Road Out of the Brush—Hardships Endured by Surveyors—Field Notes Kept on Tables of Wood—Dayton Laid Out and Named—Lottery Held on Site of Town, November 4th—Lots and In-lots Donated to Settlers Drawn—Settlers Permitted to Purchase One Hundred and Sixty Acres at a French Crown Per Acre—Forty-six Persons Agree to Settle at Dayton—Only Nineteen Eventually Avail Themselves of Donations and Become Settlers—Van Cleve's Account of Settlements in the Purchase—Names of Original Settlers of Dayton—Three Parties Leave Cincinnati in March, 1796—Hamer's Party Travel in Two-horse Wagon—Newcom's Party Make the Journey on Horseback—Difficulties of the Journey to Dayton by Land—Thompson's Party Ascend the Miami in a Pirogue—Description of the Voyage—Poling Up Stream—Beauty of the Landscape—Supper in the Miami Woods—Names of the Passengers in the Pirogue—Ten Days from Cincinnati to Dayton—Mrs. Thompson the First to Land—Indians Encamped at Dayton—Land at Head of St. Clair Street—The Uninhabited Forest All that Welcomed Them—Encouraging Indications—Biographies of Original Settlers—Daniel C. Cooper.

SIX years before Dayton was projected Major Benjamin Stites, John Stites Gano and William Goforth formed plans for a settlement to be called Venice, at the mouth of the Tiber, as they named Mad River.

The site of this proposed city lay within the seventh range of townships, which, on June 13, 1789, they agreed to purchase from John Cleves Symmes for eighty-three cents an acre. The contract was signed "at the block houses near Columbia, commanded by the above-named Benjamin Stites." One of the stipulations made by the purchasers was that a road should be at once cut through the woods to Mad River. The deed was executed and recorded, but Symmes' misunderstanding with the government and the Indian troubles forced them to abandon their project, and "we escaped being Venetians." But before their plan was frustrated, the town of Venice, with its two principal streets crossing each other at right angles in the center, was laid out on paper. In each of the four quarters outlined by the streets the position of houses and squares was indicated. The projectors were Baptists, and a whole square was set aside as a gift to the first church of that denomination organized by Venetians. A half-acre lot was promised to "each denomination of pious and well and religiously disposed people, who worship the God of Israel, found in the town within two years after the founding of the

2000

settlement." The lots within the town contained half an acre, and were valued at four dollars each. Three of them were donated as sites for a capitol, court house, and jail. The out-lots were to contain five acres, and the price for each was twenty-five dollars. **1634127**

From the time that Major Stites and his colleagues canceled their bargain with Judge Symmes till 1794 the Indians were constantly on the war-path. White men who ascended the Miami from Cincinnati to the site of Dayton made the journey at the risk of their lives. A spy and a hunter always accompanied them, and one was as necessary as the other. Surveyors were obliged to be continually on the watch while on the march or in camp. Part always stood on guard, while the rest cooked, and for fear of attracting the attention of wandering bands of savages, it was necessary to extinguish their fire at bedtime, and to keep a sharp lookout when they rekindled it before daybreak. Previous to Wayne's victory, it would have been foolhardy to attempt a settlement in the heart of the enemy's country, and expose helpless women and children to the raids of the pitiless savages.

The treaty of Greenville was regarded as securing the safety of settlers in the Indian country. August 20, 1795, less than three weeks after the treaty was signed, a party of gentlemen contracted for the purchase from John Cleves Symmes of the seventh and eighth ranges, between Mad River and the Little Miami. The purchasers were General Arthur St. Clair, governor of the Northwest Territory; General Jonathan Dayton, afterward senator from New Jersey; General James Wilkinson, of Wayne's army, and Colonel Israel Ludlow, from Long Hill, Morris County, New Jersey. They proposed to make three settlements,—at the mouth of Mad River; on the Little Miami, in the seventh range; and on Mad River, above the mouth. This was one of the conditions of their contract with Judge Symmes. Benjamin Van Cleve, one of the original settlers of Dayton, gives in his journal an interesting account of the survey of this purchase in the autumn of 1795: "Two parties of surveyors set off on the 21st of September, Mr. Daniel C. Cooper to survey and mark a road and cut out some of the brush, and Captain John Dunlap to run the boundaries of the purchase. I went with Dunlap. There were at this time several stations on Mill Creek—Ludlow's, White's, Tucker's, Voorhees', and Cunningham's. We came to Voorhees' and encamped.

"In the morning Mr. Cooper and his party proceeded with the road, and our party took Harmer's old trace in company with a Mr. Bedell, who had a wagon with provisions and tools and was going to make a settlement a considerable distance in advance of the frontier, which was

afterward called Bedell's Station, and lay a few miles west of where Lebanon now is. On the 23d we reached the line between the third and fourth ranges of townships, which had been run by Dunlap in 1788. On the 24th and 25th run north eighteen miles to the south boundary of the seventh range, and then run west to the Miami, running nearly south. The next morning our horse was missing. We hunted for him all day, but never found him. He had been well secured. The Indians probably had stolen him. On the 27th we carried our baggage up to the mouth of Mad River. About thirty rods from the mouth we found a camp of about six Wyandot Indians. We were a little alarmed at each other at first, but became very friendly. They gave us some venison jerk and we in return gave them a little flour, salt, tobacco, and other small articles. At the request of one of them, I exchanged knives with him, giving him a very large one, scabbard and belt that I had carried for several years, for his, which was not so valuable, with a worsted belt and a deer skin to boot. We had not been here long until Mr. Cooper and his party arrived.

"On the 28th, Mr. Cooper returned to make some alterations in his road. We continued engaged in our survey till the 4th of October. We established the northern and southern boundaries of the purchase, and meandered Mad River and the Miami from the northern line of the eighth range to the southern line of the seventh, when we returned to Cincinnati."

Mr. Van Cleve records many hardships and dangers. On the morning of the 1st of October, they sent their hunter and packhorseman, William Gahagan and Jonathan Mercer, forward to cook at the mouth of Muddy Run; but their surveying occupied more time than they anticipated, and it was evening before, after a day of fasting, they reached the rendezvous. "When we found them," he says, "some Indians had robbed them of the most of our provisions and menaced their lives." Soon after they fasted for thirty-four hours, working and walking most of the time. "October 3d. It rained very hard, and the surveyor got his paper all wet, and was about stopping. We had about a pound of meat, and though we had nearly done our business, were thinking of setting off for home. I undertook to keep the field notes, and fell on the expedient of taking them down on tables of wood with the point of my knife, so that I could understand them and take them off again on paper." "On the 1st of November went again to Mad River. On the 4th, Israel Ludlow laid off the town at the mouth of Mad River, and called it Dayton, after one of the proprietors. A lottery was held, and I drew lots for myself and several others, and engaged to become a settler in the ensuing spring."

Each of the original settlers received a donation of an in-lot and an out-lot, which he or his representatives drew at the lottery held at the mouth of Mad River November 4th. In addition, each of them had the privilege of purchasing one hundred and sixty acres at a French crown, or about one dollar and thirteen cents per acre. The proprietors hoped, by offering these inducements, to attract settlers to the place. Forty-six persons had agreed to remove from Cincinnati to Dayton, but only fifteen fulfilled their engagement. Four others however came, so that the number of settlers who had entitled themselves to the donations and other privileges offered by the proprietors was nineteen. Two or three prospectors came up during the winter, but returned for their families. Benjamin Van Cleve says in his journal, under date of April 1, 1796: "During the preceding winter two or three settlers had arrived here; several families had settled at Hole's Station, where Miamisburg now is; a few persons had settled at the Big Prairie on Clear Creek (below Middletown); two had established themselves at Clear Creek and several were scattered about the country lower down. This spring a settlement was made by Jonathan Mercer eight miles up Mad River; another was made at the forks, called Chribb's Station; another at the mouth of Honey Creek, and another at the old Piqua, on the Miami." But for several years Dayton was considered the frontier. One of the settlements begun this year was Franklin.

The original settlers of Dayton were the following persons and their families: William Hamer, Solomon Hamer, Thomas Hamer, George Newcom, William Newcom, Abraham Grassmire, John Davis, John Dorough, William Chenowith, James Morris, Daniel Ferrell, Samuel Thompson, Benjamin Van Cleve, James McClure, John McClure, Thomas McClure, William Gahagan, William Van Cleve.

In March, 1796, they left Cincinnati in three parties, led by William Hamer, George Newcom, and Samuel Thompson. Hamer's party was the first to start; the other two companies left on Monday, March 21st, one by land, the other by water. Hamer's party came in a two-horse wagon over the road begun, but only partially cut through the woods, by Cooper in the fall of 1795. The company consisted of Mr. and Mrs. William Hamer and their children, Solomon, Thomas, Nancy, Elizabeth, Sarah, and Polly, and Jonathan and Edward Mercer. They were delayed and had a long, cold and uncomfortable journey. In the other party that traveled by land were Mr. and Mrs. George Newcom and their brother William, James Morris, John Dorough and family, Daniel Ferrell and family, Solomon Goss and family, John Davis and Abraham Grassmire. William Van Cleve, instead of going with his relatives in the pirogue,

accompanied this party to drive Mr. Thompson's cow, which was with the cattle belonging to the Newcom division of the colonists. They were two weeks on the road. The sixty miles from Cincinnati to Mad River was a tedious and exhausting journey. The road was merely a rough, narrow, unbroken path through the woods and brush, except that part of it which led to Fort Hamilton, which, as it was used by the army, was kept in tolerably good condition. They suffered from cold and dampness in camp, as it had rained and was spitting snow.

Their furniture, stoves, clothes, provisions, cooking utensils and agricultural implements and other property, as well as children too small to walk, were carried on horses in creels made of hickory withes and suspended from each side of pack saddles. It was a difficult matter to ford the creeks without getting the freight and women and children wet. Trees were cut down to build foot bridges across the smaller streams. Rafts were constructed to carry the contents of the creels and the women and children over large creeks, while the horses and cattle swam. Their rifles furnished them with plenty of game and their cows with milk at meals. They were obliged to stop for a time at the Big Prairie, near Middletown, and made a second halt at Hole's Creek, now Miamisburg. They reached here in less than a week after the other parties arrived.

Thompson's party came in a large pirogue down the Ohio to the Miami and up that stream to the mouth of Mad River. A pirogue was a long, narrow boat of light draft and partly enclosed and roofed. One man steered while the others poled. The Miami in 1796 wound through an almost uninhabited wilderness. Such a journey, looking back from this safe and prosaic age when steam cars whirl us up from Cincinnati in two hours, must have been full of danger and of exciting adventures, and yet not without its pleasures. It required much skill and muscular strength to pole a boat up stream for many miles. In an article on "Early Recollections of the West," contributed to the *American Pioneer*, a description of this mode of navigation is given. The writer says the boats were "provided with running boards, extending from bow to stern, on each side of the boat. . . . Each man was provided with a pole with a heavy socket. The crew, divided equally on each side, set their poles near the head of the boat, and bringing the end of the pole to their shoulders, with their bodies bent, walked slowly down the running board to the stern, returning at a quick pace to the bow for a new set." Imagination invests this little band of adventurers, laboriously poling their boat load of women and children up the Indian-named river and valley to a frontier home in the ancient Miami hunting grounds, with an atmosphere of romance. On the borders of their ancestral corn fields

and game preserve, lurked jealous and revengeful savages, gazing with envious and homesick eyes on the rich lands of which the pioneers had dispossessed them. The Indian reign of terror lasted till after 1799, but travelers on the river were probably in less danger of surprise in early spring than when the foliage was in full leaf, and the Indians could consequently more easily conceal themselves.

However unpropitious the season may be, there are always occasional sunshiny days in early spring in Ohio. Though the woods in 1796 were wet from recent showers, the rain seems to have been over before the pirogue began its voyage, and no doubt part of the time the weather was mild and bright. The banks of the Miami were thickly wooded, the flowers and foliage of the trees were just beginning to unfold, and the ground was covered with grass fresh with the greenness of spring. Along the lower part of the river the foliage was more advanced and the earlier varieties of wild flowers were coming into bloom.

For miles on either side of the Miami extended a fertile and beautiful country, diversified beyond the rich bottom lands by low hills and pleasant little valleys, dense forests of ornamental trees and the most valuable timber and occasional small level prairies (natural fields and meadows awaiting the farmer's plow and cattle), the whole watered by cool, delicious springs and limpid streams.

At the close of each day the boat was tied to a tree on the shore, and the emigrants landed and camped for the night around the big fire by which they cooked their appetizing supper of game and fish and the eggs of wild fowls for which the hunger of travelers was a piquant and sufficient sauce. No doubt their food, as described by other pioneers, was cooked after this fashion: Meat was fastened on a sharpened stick, stuck in the ground before the fire, and frequently turned. Dough for wheat bread was sometimes wound around a stick and baked in the same way. Corn bread was baked under the hot ashes. "Sweeter roast meat," exclaims an enthusiastic pioneer writer, "than such as is prepared in this manner, no epicure of Europe ever tasted." "Scarce any one who has not tried it can imagine the sweetness and gusto of such a meal, in such a place, at such a time."

No doubt the travelers by water had a more comfortable trip than those who came by land, though to hardy pioneer families a journey on horseback or in a wagon through the Miami woods, even if undertaken in early spring, had its compensating enjoyments, which were sometimes remembered after its hardships were forgotten.

In the pirogue came Samuel Thompson and his wife, Catherine; their children, Sarah two years old, Martha three months old, and Mrs.

Thompson's son, Benjamin Van Cleve, then about twenty-five, and her daughter, Mary Van Cleve, nine years of age; the widow McClure and her sons and daughters, James, John, Thomas, Kate, and Ann; and William Gahagan, a young Irishman. The passage from Cincinnati to Dayton occupied ten days. Mrs. Thompson was the first to step ashore, and the first white woman, except, perhaps, the captive Mrs. McFall, rescued by Kentuckians in 1782, to set her foot on Dayton soil. Two small camps of Indians were here when the pirogue touched the Miami bank, but they proved friendly, and were persuaded to leave in a day or two. The pirogue landed at the head of St. Clair Street Friday, April 1st. The following brief entry is the only allusion Benjamin Van Cleve makes in his journal to this important event in the history of Dayton: "April 1, 1796. Landed at Dayton, after a passage of ten days, William Gahagan and myself having come with Thompson's and McClure's families in a large pirogue."

We can easily imagine the loneliness and dreariness of the uninhabited wilderness, which confronted these homeless families. There were three women and four children—one an infant—in the party. "The unbroken forest was all that welcomed them, and the awful stillness of night had no refrain but the howling of the wolf and the wailing of the whippoorwill."

The spring was late and cold, but though at first the landscape looked bare and desolate, before many days the air was sweet with the blossoms of the wild grape, and plum, and cherry, and the woods beautiful with the contrasting red and white of the red bud and dogwood and the fresh green of young leaves. The woods and prairies were full of wild fruits and flowers. These wild fruits and the hickory nuts and walnuts, which were very abundant in the fall, would be a welcome addition to their scanty fare, and among the smaller alleviations of their lot. The thick growth of weeds and flowers was a proof of the richness of the soil. The experienced pioneers discovered encouraging indications wherever their eyes rested.

The first settlers of Dayton passed through many thrilling and romantic adventures, and the story of their lives, if we had it in full, would be exciting and entertaining. The few biographical incidents that have been preserved are interesting to students of our early history.

The Thompson party was the first to arrive here. Samuel Thompson was a native of Pennsylvania and removed to Cincinnati soon after its settlement. He married the widow of John Van Cleve. Mr. Thompson was drowned in Mad River in 1817 and Mrs. Thompson died at Dayton, August 6, 1837.

Benjamin Van Cleve was a typical man, and as a good representative of the best pioneer character, is worthy of especial notice. He kept a journal which might well be called an autobiography, and from which the incidents mentioned in the following sketch have been mainly drawn. He was the oldest son of John and Catharine Benham Van Cleve and was born in Monmouth County, New Jersey, February 24, 1773. He had three brothers and five sisters. His ancestors came from Holland in the seventeenth century.

His earliest recollection was the battle of Monmouth, which occurred when he was five years old. He remembered the confusion and the flight of the women and children to the pine swamps and the destruction of his father's house, stock, and blacksmith shop by the British. The refugees in the pine woods could hear the firing, and "when our army was retreating many of the men melted to tears; when it was advancing there was every demonstration of joy and exultation." His father served with the New Jersey militia during nearly the whole of the Revolution. He emigrated in 1785 from New Jersey to Pennsylvania, where he lived on a farm near Washington. He removed to Cincinnati in 1789, coming down the river in a boat and arriving January 3, 1790.

Benjamin Van Cleve, who was now seventeen, settled on the east bank of the Licking, where Major Leech, in order to form a settlement, and have a farm opened for himself, offered a hundred acres for clearing each ten acre field, with the use of the cleared land for three years. John Van Cleve intended to assist his son in this work, but was killed by the Indians on the 1st of June, while working in his out-lots near Cincinnati. He was stabbed in five places and scalped.

Benjamin Van Cleve, by hard work as a day laborer, paid John Van Cleve's small debts, finished, for the benefit of his mother, work which his father had engaged to do, settled his books and sold his blacksmith's tools to the quartermaster general. He returned after the funeral to his land at Leech's Station to plant his corn, but was obliged to spend the greater part of his time in Cincinnati working to support his mother and young brother and sisters. He tried to the best of his ability, though a mere boy, to fill his father's place.

Much of the time from 1791 till 1794 he was employed in the quartermaster's department, whose headquarters were at Fort Washington. He branded and herded government horses and cattle, brought up boat loads of salt and provisions from Kentucky, accompanied brigades of loaded pack-horses to the headquarters of St. Clair's army in the Indian country; carried orders, kept accounts, acted as hostler for his uncle and himself, often walking weary miles over icy roads or through

snow, slush and mud, earning his wages of fifteen dollars a month by hard, rough work. He was young and inexperienced, but poverty and the thought of his helpless family sobered and restrained him, and he had no inclination to fall into idle or dissipated habits. It is remarkable that he had sufficient fortitude and resolution to resist temptation, forced as he was for several years to associate with discharged soldiers and the most profane and dissolute followers of the army.

He was present at St. Clair's defeat, and gives in his journal a thrilling account of the rout and retreat of the army and his own escape and safe return to Cincinnati. He lost his horse and his clothing, for "having sometimes to be with the officers and sometimes in the mud," when employed by the quartermaster's department, he carried all the clothes he owned with him.

In the spring of 1792 he was sent off from Cincinnati at midnight, at a moment's notice, by the quartermaster general to carry dispatches to the War Department at Philadelphia. At that day such a journey was a long and weary one, and although the authorities were satisfied with his services and accounts, they did not pay him until March, 1793, which subjected him to great inconvenience. In connection with this visit to Philadelphia, he mentions drawing a plan of the President's new house, reading "Barclay's Apology," and a number of other Quaker works, and purchasing twenty-five books, which he read through on the voyage from Pittsburg to Cincinnati, entries which are all very characteristic of the man.

In the spring of 1794 he went with Hugh Wilson, commissary, William Gahagan, and others down the Ohio to Fort Massac in charge of two contractors' boats, loaded with provisions and accompanied by a detachment of troops. There were twelve boats in their fleet. They were constantly apprehending attacks from the Indians. He describes himself on this voyage as dressed in hunting frock, breech cloth, leggings, and moccasins, and carrying a gun, and tomahawk, and a knife eighteen inches long suspended from his belt.

In the fall of 1795 he accompanied Captain Dunlap's party to make the survey for the Dayton settlement. When not surveying, he wrote in the recorder's office.

April 10, 1796, he arrived in Dayton with the first party of settlers that came. This year he raised a good crop of corn at Dayton and sold out his possessions in Cincinnati, but struck the price of his lots. Most of his corn was destroyed and he was about \$40.00 in debt. He gave "\$80.00 for a yoke of oxen and one of them was shot, and \$20.00 for a cow and she died."

In the fall of the year he went with Israel Ludlow and William C. Schenck to survey the United States military lands between the Scioto and Muskingum Rivers. "We had deep snow," he says, "covered with crust; the weather was cold and still, so that we could kill but little game and were twenty-nine days without bread and nearly all that time without salt and sometimes very little to eat. We were five days, seven in company, on four meals, and they, except the last, scanty. They consisted of a turkey, two young raccoons, and the last day some rabbits and venison, which we got from some Indians."

From this time until 1802 he farmed in summer, and in winter went out surveying, kept books, wrote in the recorder's office at Cincinnati, where one winter he also studied surveying; or assisted the clerk of the Ohio legislature, or made out the list of taxable persons and their property. August 28, 1800, he married Mary Whitten, daughter of John and Phebe Whitten, who lived in Wayne township. This year he was appointed surveyor of Dayton township. He had been forced to sell his preëmption rights to out-lots, but in 1801, when land offices were opened and commissioners to examine claims were appointed, he succeeded in getting certificates for 160 acres and for some lots in Dayton, which he afterwards got patented. He built a cabin on his quarter section, and as far as his health would permit, devoted himself to farming. This quarter section is now included within the corporation of Dayton and has proved a valuable property to his descendants.

Benjamin Van Cleve, though self-educated, was a man of much information and became a prominent and influential citizen. In the winter of 1799-1800 he taught in the block house, the first school opened in Dayton. From the organization of Montgomery County in 1803 till his death in 1821 he was clerk of the court. He was the first postmaster of Dayton and served from 1804 till 1821. In 1805 he was one of the incorporators of the Dayton Library. In 1809 he was appointed by the legislature a member of the first board of trustees of Miami University. He was an active member of the First Presbyterian Church.

Benjamin Van Cleve's valuable and interesting journal, only a small part of which has been printed, contains almost all the early documentary history of Dayton that is now in existence. The files of Dayton newspapers 1808-1821, fortunately preserved by him and presented to the Public Library by his son, John W. Van Cleve, furnish the largest part of the material for that period in the history of the town now obtainable.

Mr. Van Cleve's graphic description in his journal of St. Clair's defeat is considered the best account of that terrible rout and massacre ever written and has been published many times. His manuscript journal,

written for the "instruction and entertainment of his children," is now in the possession of his great grandson, Mr. R. Fay Dover, of Dayton. It is written in a beautiful hand, as legible as copper-plate, and is adorned with a neatly executed plan of Fort Defiance, drawn and colored by the author. He had five children, one of whom died young. John Whitten Van Cleve, his eldest child, was born June 27, 1801, and died at Dayton, September 6, 1858. He had three daughters. Henrietta Maria married first Samuel B. Dover, and after his death Joseph Bond. Mary Cornelia married James Andrews. Sarah Sophia married David C. Baker. Mary Van Cleve, their mother, died December 28, 1810. Benjamin Van Cleve died November 29, 1821.

Captain William Van Cleve, brother of Benjamin, was born near Monmouth, New Jersey, in 1777. He was married twice, and by his first wife, Effie Westfall, had several children.

At the first call for troops in 1812, he raised a company of riflemen in Dayton, which was ordered to the front in June. From the close of the war until his death, in 1828, he kept a tavern at the junction of Warren and Jefferson streets. Mary Van Cleve, the sister of Benjamin and William, lived in Dayton from her eleventh year till her death, March 3, 1882, at the age of ninety-five years. Many valuable facts in regard to early times were obtained from her in 1882 by Captain Ashley Brown, from whose gleanings all later historians of Dayton are obliged to borrow. She described the trip on the pirogue from Cincinnati, remembered, in 1799 and 1800, attending the school taught by her brother in the block house on the Main Street bank of the Miami, and was familiar with events happening in every stage in the progress of the town during the first eighty-five years of its history. She was married twice—in 1804 to John McCair, by whom she had ten children, and in 1826 to Robert Swaynie. She had no children by her second marriage.

William Gahagan was a native of Pennsylvania, but of Irish parentage. He was a soldier in Wayne's legion, and came West in 1793, serving with the army till the peace in 1795. Benjamin Van Cleve and he were friends and comrades, and in the summer of 1794 made a trip together to Fort Massac, with contractors' goods. They were also both of the party who went, under the command of Captain Dunlap, to survey the Mad River lands. He removed in 1804 or 1805 to a tract of land south of Troy, called Gahagan's Prairie, which he owned. Here his wife died, and he married Mrs. Tennery. He died about 1845 in Troy.

The McClures, after living in Dayton four or five years, removed to Honey Creek, Miami County. Of Solomon Goss, Thomas Davis, William Chenowith, James Morris, and Daniel Ferrell little is known.

Abraham Grassmire was a German and unmarried. He was a very useful member of the little community, helping to make the first looms owned in Dayton, and showing much ingenuity in contriving conveniences not easily obtained by pioneer housekeepers.

John Dorough was the owner of a mill on Mad River, five miles northeast of Dayton, afterward known as the Kneisly mills.

Colonel George Newcom was born in Ireland, but emigrated to Delaware with his father and mother in 1775. He moved to Cincinnati about 1794, and, as before stated, to Dayton in 1796. Jane, daughter of George and Mary Newcom, was born at Dayton April 14, 1800, at her father's tavern, on the corner of Main Street and Monument Avenue. She was married in 1819 to Nathaniel Wilson. Colonel Newcom, as he was usually called, served as a soldier in Wayne's campaign against the Indians, and also in the war of 1812. He was sheriff of the county, State senator, member of the assembly, and was highly esteemed by the whole community. His first wife died in 1834, and in 1836 he married Elizabeth Bowen, who died in 1850. Colonel Newcom died February 25, 1853.

William Newcom, younger brother of George, was born about 1776. He died at Dayton from the effects of hardships and exposure during the war of 1812, in which he served as a soldier.

William Hamer was a native of Maryland, and was born about 1750. Mr. Hamer was a Methodist local preacher. He was the first minister who preached in the settlement, and as soon as his cabin was finished, began to hold services there.

As Jerome Holt, D. C. Cooper, and Robert Edgar arrived in the summer of 1796, they may be properly numbered among the original settlers of Dayton.

Jerome Holt was a brother-in-law of Benjamin Van Cleve, and they had been partners in Cincinnati. When John Van Cleve was killed, he assisted Benjamin in his first efforts to provide for the family. His wife, Ann Van Cleve, was born in Monmouth County, New Jersey, July 30, 1775, and died in 1858, in Van Buren Township, where the Holts settled in 1797. He was appointed constable of Dayton Township in 1800, and was elected sheriff of Montgomery County in 1809. From 1810-1812 he was Colonel of the Fifth Regiment of militia. The following order was issued in 1812 by R. J. Meigs, governor of Ohio:

“HEADQUARTERS, DAYTON, May 26, 1812.

“Captain Van Cleve's company of riflemen will march to the frontier of the State west of the Miami under the direction and charge of Colonel Holt. Colonel Holt will assist the frontier inhabitants in erecting block

houses in suitable places and adopt any mode he may think best for the protection of the frontier and the continuance of the settlements."

The men were encamped at Adams' prairie, near Hole's Creek.

Daniel C. Cooper was born in Morris County, New Jersey, November 20, 1773. He and one brother constituted the whole family. Mr. Cooper came to Cincinnati about 1793, as agent for Jonathan Dayton, of New Jersey, who was interested in the Symmes purchase. He obtained employment as a surveyor, and his business gave him an opportunity to examine lands and select valuable tracts for himself. Little is known of his history for the first year or two after he came to Ohio.

In 1794 and 1795 he accompanied the surveying parties led by Colonel Israel Ludlow through the Miami valley. As a preparation for the settlement of Dayton, he, by the direction of the proprietors, in September, 1795, marked out a road from Fort Hamilton to the mouth of Mad River, cutting a narrow track through the brush, so that horses and wagons could pass over it. During the fall and winter he located one thousand acres of fine land near and in Dayton. In the summer of 1796 he settled here, building a cabin at the southeast corner of Monument Avenue and Jefferson Street.

About 1798 he moved out to his cabin, on his farm south of Dayton. Here, in the fall of 1799, he built a distillery, "corn cracker" mill, and a saw mill, and made other improvements.

He married about 1803 Mrs. Sophia Greene Burnet, a young and very beautiful woman. She was born in Rhode Island in 1780. Her father, Charles Greene, was a member of the Ohio Company, and emigrated with his family to Marietta in 1788. G. W. Burnet, Mrs. Cooper's first husband, was a young Cincinnati lawyer, a brother of Judge Jacob Burnet, who died suddenly in 1801 by the roadside, of consumption, while traveling on horseback to Marietta, with his wife and Thomas Ewing, afterwards United States Senator and Secretary of the Treasury. Mr. and Mrs. D. C. Cooper had several children, but all died young, except David Zeigler, born November 8, 1812. He died December 4, 1836, leaving a widow, but no children.

St. Clair, Dayton, Wilkinson, and Ludlow, on account of Symmes' inability to complete his purchase from the United States, and the high price charged by the government for land, were obliged to relinquish their Mad River purchase. Soon after the original proprietors retired, Mr. Cooper purchased preëmption rights, and made satisfactory arrangements with land owners. Many interests were involved, and the transfer was a work of time. He was intelligent and public spirited, and to his enlarged views, generosity, integrity, and business capacity much of the present

prosperity of the city is due. He induced settlers to come to Dayton by donations of lots, gave lots and money to schools and churches, provided ground for county buildings, graveyard, and a public common, now known as Library Park, and built the only mills erected in Dayton during the first ten years of its history.

He sold his mills and farm south of town to Colonel Robert Patterson in 1804, and from that date till his death lived in his "elegant mansion of hewn logs," on the southwest corner of First and Ludlow streets.

Mr. Cooper was a very prominent and influential man in the State. In 1804, and again in 1807 and 1813, he was elected a member of the lower house of the legislature. In 1808, 1809, 1815, and 1816, he was elected State senator.

He was appointed justice of the peace for Dayton Township October 4, 1799, and served till May 1, 1803, the date of the formation of the county. In 1810 and 1812 he was president of the select council of Dayton. After he sold his farm and mills to Colonel Patterson, he built, in 1805, a saw mill on First Street, near Sears, and flour and fulling mills at the head of Mill Street in 1805 and 1809. In 1812 he built a saw mill on Fifth Street, which stood till 1847. In 1806 he built one of the first two brick stores erected in Dayton, and opened a stock of goods there in partnership with John Compton.

When he died his affairs were somewhat involved, but by prudent and conscientious management of his property, the executors, H. G. Phillips and James Steele, relieved the estate from embarrassment, and it henceforth steadily increased in value. Every improvement of this large property benefited the city.

Mr. Cooper died July 13, 1818. His death is said to have been the result of an accident. A large bell, ordered for the Presbyterian Church on the corner of Second and Ludlow streets, in which he was much interested, having arrived at his store, on the corner of Main and First streets, he put it in a barrow and wheeled it himself to the newly-erected building. The exertion was too much for his strength, and he ruptured a blood vessel.

A few years after Mr. Cooper's death, his widow married General Fielding Lounsbury, of Dayton. They had one son, named for his father, who served as a major in the army during the rebellion and was afterwards postmaster of Dayton. Mrs. General Lounsbury died May 17, 1826.

Robert Edgar was born at Staunton, Augusta County, Virginia, February 8, 1770. He settled in Dayton in 1796, a few weeks after the founders of the town arrived. September 17, 1798, he married Mrs. Margaret Gillespie Kirkwood. She was a native of Philadelphia and was born April 6, 1772.

Mr. Edgar located eighty acres of land in section 33, now the southwest corner of Mad River township. Part of it is now within the corporation, at the south end of Wayne Street. He went to housekeeping in a cabin on the southwest corner of Monument Avenue and Mill Street, but after a year or two moved on his farm. Though he engaged in farming, as he had a good deal of mechanical ingenuity he often obtained profitable employment at the Cooper and Robinson mills. In 1805 he moved to town and built a grist mill for D. C. Cooper at the head of Mill Street. He ran it for a few months, but returned to his farm at the close of the winter of 1806.

In 1812 Robert Edgar served as a soldier in a Montgomery County company of mounted rangers. His sword, now in the possession of his son, John F. Edgar, is an interesting relic of the war. During his absence, the whole burden and responsibility of the management of the farm and their four children rested on his wife, who had the industry, resolution, and hopeful courage of the typical pioneer woman. Mr. and Mrs. Edgar were, from its inauguration in 1800, which he was active in promoting, members of the First Presbyterian Church.

He had a large family, but only five lived beyond childhood. Jane Ellen Edgar married Augustus George; Robert Andrew married Catharine Iddings; Samuel D. married Minerva Jones; John F. married Effie A. Rogers.

CHAPTER IV.

The Pioneer's Faculty of Adapting Himself to Unaccustomed Surroundings—Temporary Protection—Log Cabins—Trees Cut Down—Scanty Furniture—Pioneer Housekeeping—Illness from Exposure—Scarcity of Cooking Utensils—Wooden, Pewter and Horn Dishes and Spoons—No Lamps—Light and Heat from the Open Fire—Cheerful Winter Evenings—Scarcity of Food—Venison, Game, Wild Birds' Eggs and Wild Honey—Corn the Principal Article of Food—Varieties of Corn Bread—Difficulty of Making Meal—Substitutes for Mills—Dearness of Provisions Brought from Cincinnati—Flour Fourteen Dollars Per Barrel—Clothes, Moccasins and Harness Made of Deer Skin—Caps of Raccoon and Rabbit Skin—Settlers Often Made Their Own Leather—The Pioneer's Dress—Home-made Linen, Flannel and Linseys—The "Faculty" of the Pioneer Women—Pioneers Wholly Dependent on Each Other for Society and Assistance—The Latch-String Always Out—Sports, House Raisings, Corn Shuckings, and Log Rollings—Quiltings—Weddings—Early Marriages—The Axe and Rifle Equally Indispensable—Wolves—Hunting, Trapping and Fishing—Settlers on the Town Plat—Names of Streets—Boundaries of the Town—Gullies and Ravines—Hazel Thickets Spread Over Nearly All the Town—The Country Thickly Wooded—Three Cabins on Monument Avenue Constituted Dayton in 1796—Houses Built Near the River Because It Was Supposed to be Navigable—People Usually Drank River Water—Prairies Within the Town—The Communal Corn Field West of Wilkinson Street—First Winter Mild and Pleasant—Out of Door Work—Dayton the Rallying Place in Case of Danger from Indians—Jerome Holt, D. C. Cooper, and Robert Edgar Arrive—A Good Crop Gathered in 1797—The Growth of New Vegetables Eagerly Watched—Contented with Their Situation, Poor as It Was.

THE pioneers had the happy faculty of quickly and cheerfully adapting themselves to new and uncomfortable surroundings. They were skilled in the occupations peculiar to each sex, and soon supplied themselves with dwellings and with the bare necessities of life, though they had few tools and little material to work with.

As a temporary protection from the weather, the men, as soon as they arrived at the mouth of Mad River, built with poles against a log or bank, three-sided huts or shanties, roofed with skins or bark and open towards the fire, which was made outside. Then they began at once to fell timber for their log cabins, which were usually a story and a half high and contained one room and a loft. A ladder led to the loft, which was floored with loose clap-boards. They had clap-board roofs, held down by weight-poles, swinging doors on wooden hinges, and wooden latches, which were rarely fastened.

The chimneys were made of sticks and mud. Wooden pins took the place of nails or spikes, which could not be obtained. Often there was no floor but the ground, but sometimes puncheons were put down. A

piece of greased paper, fastened over an opening cut between the logs, served as a window, for they had no glass. The chinks between the logs and the interior of the chimneys, to prevent their catching fire, were daubed with clay; a few wooden pegs and shelves were put up, and the house was finished. The paper windows were not fastened in, nor the cabins daubed and chinked till winter. Sometimes the cabins remained doorless, and windowless, and without being chinked the year round, and yet the inmates survived and were healthy.

After or before the cabin was built, the trees for some distance around were girdled and left to die a slow death, as they interfered with the cultivation of the soil and also concealed skulking Indians. Then a few acres were grubbed for a corn and potato patch.

The cabins were scantily furnished with tables, shelves, benches, and three-legged stools made of split slabs, supported by round legs, and usually manufactured by the master of the house. The editor of the *American Pioneer* says that "it was absolutely necessary to have *three-legged* stools, as four legs of anything could not all touch the floor at the same time." Puncheon floors were not as level and smooth as modern hard wood floors. Buckeye and beechwood were often used for furniture and other household articles. In eight or ten years these huts, as they would be called at the present day, gave place to comfortable frame or brick houses.

The pioneer women endured many hardships, but the housekeeping, sewing, and washing and ironing must have been light. Their wardrobes were scanty, and there were no carpets to sweep, no books or ornaments to dust, no paint or windows to wash in the small cabin with its one room and loft. But they suffered from lack of what we regard as the necessities and comforts of life, and exposure and miasma, caused by the cultivation of the rich, new soil, produced the dreaded ague, which made many of them old before their time. But a majority of the pioneers lived to an advanced age in the enjoyment of good health.

Often there were but one or two cooking utensils in the house, but these were sufficient to cook the meat and corn bread, and occasional dish of fresh vegetables which constituted their meals. Doddridge, in his "Notes on Virginia," gives the following enumeration of a pioneer's table furniture: "Some old pewter dishes and plates; the rest wooden bowls or trenchers, or gourds and hard shelled squashes. A few pewter spoons much battered about the edges were to be seen at some tables. The rest were made of horn. If knives were scarce, the deficiency was made up by the scalping knives, which were carried in sheathes suspended from the belt of the hunting shirt."

Bear skins spread on the floor were comfortable substitutes in the western cabins for rugs, mattresses and blankets. They had no lamps, but the hickory log fires lighted, as well as comfortably warmed, the small cabins. The open wood fire, with its huge back log, front log and central mass of lighter and more combustible fuel, was a work of art, which only skillful and experienced hands could properly construct.

The family made a pleasant picture gathered around the glowing fire-place in the long winter evenings. The women occupied themselves with sewing, knitting, spinning, preparing fruit for drying or cooking, and platting straw for hats. An early Dayton paper commends the straw bonnets made by a neighboring farmer's wife. The men busied themselves, we are told by pioneers who wrote of these early times in Ohio, stemming or twisting tobacco, shelling corn for the hand-mills, making or mending articles for the house or farm, and cleaning guns and running bullets. They had plenty of nuts gathered from neighboring trees to regale themselves with when they rested from their work. No doubt Benjamin Van Cleve and other intelligent Dayton settlers, as is recorded of Mr. Williams, of Belmont County, or Mr. Dunham, the Ames pioneer, when so fortunate as to obtain a "nourishing book," read aloud far into the night to their industrious families, the fingers flying all the faster because the mind was pleasantly occupied and entertained.

The frontiersman often tired of his steady, though varied diet of venison, bear's meat, rabbits, squirrels, wild turkeys, ducks, geese, quails and pheasants, the dainties of the city epicure, but it was a difficult matter to procure anything else to eat. Sometimes, when too busy in their fields and gardens to hunt, they had a limited supply of even game. They had in the season all the wild turkey, goose and duck eggs, gathered from nests in the woods, that they needed, and wild honey was found in hollow trunks of trees or in the ground at their roots.

Corn was the principal article of food and from it many delicious dishes and varieties of bread now seldom seen were made. The making of hoe-cake, ash-cake, johnny-cake, dodgers and pone is a lost art since the open fire-place gave way to the cooking stove and range, and many another wild, woodland flavor vanished with it. Mush eaten with gravy, or with bear's oil, or with maple molasses, or mush and milk, was one of the regular articles of diet. Benjamin Van Cleve speaks of the relish with which the big pot of mush and milk was eaten, which was all the surveyors of Dayton found at Cunningham's on their arrival there, after thirty-four hours of fasting, traveling and surveying.

It was not easy to get the corn ground into meal in a country where no mills had been built. Probably the Daytonians, like the Marietta peo-

ple, sometimes parched it and ground it in large coffee mills. But it was usually pounded in a hominy block and then sifted through a sieve. The coarse portion was used for hominy and the finer as meal. Sometimes it was grated by hand; or it was pounded by a stone pestle attached to a spring pole in a stump mortar, which was made by burning a round hole in the top of a stump. A welcome invention was the hand mill made of two stones, twenty inches in diameter. It was worked by a pole in a socket, one end of the pole being attached to the floor overhead and the other to the edge of the upper stone. One person turned the stone, while another fed corn into the "eye." It took four or five hours to grind enough meal to supply a small family for one day. These mills were afterwards arranged to run by horse power, and wheat was sometimes ground in them. The next improvement was small water mills.

Provisions were dear at Cincinnati, and when settlers could afford to purchase them, there was much delay in bringing them up to Dayton, so that the supply here was often nearly exhausted. Flour cost \$14.00 per barrel by the time it reached here, but it was seldom used except in sickness or on special occasions. The fine crop, which the settlers raised the first year, rendered them less dependent on the Cincinnati market. They brought horses and cattle with them, and milk was an important part of their food.

Clothes, moccasins, and harness were often made of deerskin, and caps of the furs of raccoons and rabbits, killed and dressed by the wearers. They frequently made their own leather, which, though coarse, was durable. Tan bark was easily obtained and pounded for the tanning trough which nearly every family had sunk in the ground on their lot.

The pioneer's dress, according to a writer in the *American Pioneer*, usually consisted first of a tow linen shirt and pantaloons manufactured by the women of his family. Over this he wore a suit of buckskin, consisting of a hunting coat and leggins. The coat was ornamented with buckskin fringe down the sleeves, round the collar, cape, belt, and tail, and sometimes on all the seams. The leggins, which protected him from rattlesnakes, briars, and nettles, and kept out snow and mud, reached a little above the knee, and were cut the size and shape of the leg. The seams, which as in the coat were two inches and a half wide and sewed up on the outside, were cut into fringe. They were buttoned to the pantaloons by a strap reaching from the knee to the hip and tied into the moccasins at the ankle. The deerskin moccasins neatly fitted the feet. Dried oak leaves usually took the place of socks or stockings. A large scalping knife in a scabbard was generally worn suspended from the belt.

Soon the pioneers began to raise flax, hemp and wool, which their

capable wives and daughters, who had as much faculty as the typical New England woman, spun and wove into tow linen, woollens or mixed flannels, linseys, and jeans for clothes and household use. They seldom bought dress goods. Every cabin had its spinning wheel and loom. Abraham Grassmire, the ingenious Dayton pioneer weaver, assisted the settlers to build looms the first or second year after their arrival. The women made dye stuffs themselves at first, no doubt, from the hulls of walnuts and butternuts and from a wild root of a bright yellow color. A little later the hunting shirts were probably dyed with indigo or madder brought from Cincinnati.

Isolated from the other settlements by miles of unbroken forests, the only road a trail marked by blazed trees or a narrow bridle path, with treacherous Indians and wild beasts prowling through the tangled undergrowth on either side, the inhabitants of frontier places like Dayton were dependent on each other for society and for assistance in sickness and in work. They shared everything. The latch-string was always out. Hildreth says of Marietta that the various households in the little community were like the nearly related branches of one family, and probably this was true of the log cabin hamlet of Dayton.

The principal amusements of the men were hunting, trapping, shooting matches, and the quarter race. Then there were log rollings and burnings, house raisings, corn shuckings, and frolics at the sugar camps, in which both sexes participated, and which occupied so much of their time that their life cannot be described without mentioning them.

Sometimes nearly the whole winter was spent in rolling logs, and when a number of large heaps were made, the men gathered to kindle and the women to tend the fires. They often worked half the night, making a frolic of necessary labor, and regaling themselves with a hearty supper.

Sugar camps were correctly named in those days, for in sugaring off time when the collecting and boiling of sap often continued all night, men, women, and children literally camped in the maple groves.

The line between town and country could not be drawn during the earlier years of the history of Dayton. Woods and corn fields spread over what are now city streets.

The elder pioneer women were always specially interested in quiltings. Patches of gaudy colors and *bizarre* patterns were a substitute for the art embroidery of their granddaughters. Still more delightful than the gossipings around the quilting frame and the supper afterwards, to which the men were invited, were the wedding festivities, which, according to Mr. King, among well-to-do Ohio pioneers, lasted three days. The first

day the guests amused themselves with sports of various kinds. The second day the marriage ceremony was performed, which was followed by the wedding feast, the table groaning under a bountiful supply of backwoods dainties. Then came the dance, which lasted till morning. The third day was devoted to the infare or house-warming. The bride was escorted on horseback to her new home, and "the ride was not unlike to that of Canterbury in style." The day ended with another merry dance. Rough practical jokes were played and there was much boisterous talking and laughing. The fun was fast and furious, and unrestrained by the ceremonious and punctilious manners of fashionable society.

The territorial law permitted the marriage "of male persons of the age of eighteen years and female persons of the age of fourteen years, and not nearer of kin than first cousins." But it was necessary that notice should be given either in writing posted at some conspicuous place within the township where the woman resided, or publicly declared on two days of public worship. Sometimes a manuscript notice, signed D. C. Cooper, Justice of the Peace, for the territory, was tacked to the trunk of a prominent forest tree near the road. Early marriages were so much the custom that respectable parents saw with approbation young daughters who at the present day would be still in the schoolroom married to men who were mere boys in age. A girl of fifteen was as much a young lady in 1800 as a girl of twenty at the present day.

The axe and the rifle were equally indispensable to the pioneer, for wolves, panthers, and wild cats, as well as Indians, were often troublesome. Packs of wolves sometimes came into the settlement in the day time, and they made night hideous with their howls, destroyed stock and poultry, and ate up vegetables growing in the gardens. They were sometimes shot after dark through the cracks in the cabins. Large bounties were paid for scalps. The settler's rifle was never long out of his sight. When in the house, gun, powder horn, and shot pouch hung within reach on buck horns fastened on the wall, and were beside being useful, about the only decorative articles a cabin contained.

Doddridge says that hunting "was an important part of the employment of the early settlers of this country. For some years the woods supplied them with the greater amount of their subsistence, and with regard to some families and certain times, the whole of it; for it was no uncommon thing for families to live several months without a mouthful of bread." At such times children were taught to call the "lean venison and the breast of the wild turkeys bread, and the flesh of the bear was denominated meat." But the artifice did not succeed very well with those who had been brought up in the east, where beef was plenty.

"After living in this way for some time, we became sickly; the stomach seemed to be always empty and tormented with a sense of hunger." "It frequently happened that there was no breakfast till it was obtained from the woods. Fur and peltry were the people's money. They had nothing else to give in exchange for rifles, salt and iron, on the other side of the mountains."

Buffaloes and elk disappeared from the Miami Valley before 1795, but the woods in 1797 were still full of deer, bears, wild turkeys, geese, ducks, pheasants, and numerous other edible animals, beside many that were both useless and troublesome. Harmless gartersnakes abounded and rattlesnakes were occasionally seen. Large and small animals and turkeys were frequently taken in traps for the sake both of the pelts and the flesh. The rivers were full of bass, catfish, pickerel, pike, eels and sunfish, which were caught by hook and line and in snares, traps, and nets.

"Hunting," says Doddridge, "was not a mere ramble in pursuit of game, in which there was nothing of skill and calculation." "The whole business of the hunter consisted of a succession of intrigues. From morning to night he was on the alert to *gain the wind* of his game, and approach them without being discovered." Bear hunting required much daring and courage, as well as skill, but was constantly engaged in for the sake of obtaining the valuable skins, meat, and oil.

A favorite amusement with the first settlers of Dayton was "fire hunting," which Curwen thus described: "The deer came down to the river to drink in the evening and sheltered themselves for the night under the bushes which grew along the shore. As soon as they were quiet, the hunters, in pirogues, paddled slowly up the stream, the steersman holding aloft a burning torch of dried hickory bark, by the light of which the deer was discovered and fired on. If the shot was successful, the party landed, skinned the animal, hung the carcass upon a tree, to be brought home in the morning, and then proceeded to hunt more game." The settlers did not bring swine with them, and it was several years before "hog and hominy" were substituted for venison.

The Thompsons, Van Cleves, McClures, George Newcom, his wife and brother William, and Abraham Grassmire settled on the town plat and the other colonists on neighboring farms. The farming lands for two or three miles around the mouth of Mad River were included in the Dayton settlement. William Van Cleve moved to his farm south of Dayton in two or three years, and Abraham Grassmire left here before 1803.

The town plat was divided into two hundred and eighty building lots, ninety-nine feet wide and one hundred and ninety-nine deep, and reservations were made for markets, schools, churches, and burial grounds.

There were also fifty-four ten-acre out-lots east of the present canal basin. The town and three of the streets were named for the original proprietors, General Dayton, General St. Clair, General Ludlow, and General Wilkinson, who were Federalists, and as a compromise one of the streets was called Jefferson.

The town was bounded on the north by Water Street, now Monument Avenue; east by Mill Street to Third; thence west to St. Clair Street; thence south to Fifth Street; thence west to Jefferson; thence south to South, now Sixth Street; thence along Sixth Street to Ludlow; thence north to Fifth; thence west to Wilkinson, and thence north to Water Street. Water, First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, and South streets were to run east and west, and cross at right angles Mill, St. Clair, Jefferson, Main, Ludlow, and Wilkinson streets, which were to run north and south. Water Street, now Monument Avenue, was immediately cleared of trees and brush to the river brink; but over nearly all the rest of the town plat spread for several years a dense thicket of hazel bushes interspersed with occasional clumps of haw, wild plum, cherry, thorn, scrub oak and forest trees.

A gully about five feet deep extended from near the corner of First and Wilkinson streets, crossing Main diagonally at Third Street, to the prairie near the corner of Fifth and Brown streets. It was bordered and hidden from view by a thick hazel copse. Main Street, which was merely a narrow, rough wagon road cut out of the bush from Cincinnati to Dayton, must have disappeared at the Third Street crossing in the bottom of this gully, coming up and out again on the other side of it. The gully was sometimes full of water and difficult to cross, as it served as a natural drain for the ground on which Dayton is built; but during the greater part of the year it was dry. The First and Wilkinson Street end of the gully was not filled up till 1883.

A deep ravine extended from the head of Mill Street down the course of the canal to the river below the foot of Ludlow Street. This was connected near Library Park with another ravine, which ran across the town from the river at the head of Jefferson Street.

Forests with a thick undergrowth of vines and bushes, and full of wild animals, covered most of the country to the east and southwest and the hills to their summits on the south. North of the Miami, the woods extended to the river bank. The rich bottom land beyond old Mad River was, as in 1795, hidden under a tangled maze of weeds and vines. Opposite the Main Street shore of the Miami there was a large island and there were three others in Mad River just above its mouth.

In the spring of 1796, three cabins on Monument Avenue, between

Main and Mill streets, constituted the whole of Dayton. George Newcom's cabin stood on the southwest corner of Main Street and Monument Avenue; Samuel Thompson's on Monument Avenue, half way between Jefferson and St. Clair streets, and Mrs. McClure's at the corner of Monument Avenue and Mill Street. They built their dwellings on Water Street lots close to the Miami, because the river was then believed to be navigable. They thought that in future years, when they hoped that boats laden with produce from their own neighborhood and supplies from abroad would be constantly passing up and down the stream, property would be more valuable near the landing than elsewhere. The settlers, as a rule, drank river water, though there was a spring in a grove near the corner of First and Wilkinson streets.

A prairie extending from First Street to Fifth, and from Perry Street to the river, was enclosed and cultivated in common by the Daytonians. This communal farm, long known as the commons, and where in later times cows had free pasturage, excited the imagination of Curwen, whose sketch of Dayton is a model of skillful condensation of facts and grace of style. "West of Wilkinson Street," he says, "was a huge corn field within one common enclosure, where, as in that golden age of the world when men lodged under trees and fed upon acorns, every man was at liberty to till as much of the soil as he chose."

Between this large enclosure and the three cabins was a small prairie which served as a vegetable garden for the hamlet, though most of it was also planted with corn. A number of prairies, usually less than half an acre in size, lay north of First and west of Wilkinson Street, and there were five east of St. Clair and south of First Street, separated by small tracts of timber.

The first winter proved mild and pleasant, and both men and women accomplished a good deal of out door work, burning brush, rolling logs and clearing ground for cultivation in the spring. During the year the settlement was strengthened by a constant stream of emigrants, though only two or three settled on the town plat. But dread of Indians, who wandered about the country in small bands, prevented any of them from locating far from here, for Dayton was the rallying place in case of danger.

Jerome Holt, Daniel C. Cooper, and Robert Edgar came this year. During the preceding year Mr. Cooper had located one thousand acres of choice land near here and in the town. Mr. Cooper built a cabin, which he probably occupied about two years, at the southeast corner of Monument Avenue and Jefferson Street.

The spring of 1791 was favorable for making maple sugar and molasses, and the settlers had also a good crop this year of corn, tobacco,

hemp, flax, beans, turnips, pumpkins, and cabbage, while plenty of wild grass and fodder were gathered for their stock. The following description of the eagerness with which settlers welcomed the new vegetables after the deprivations of the long hard winter is probably applicable to Dayton: "I remember how narrowly the children watched the growth of the potato tops, pumpkin and squash vines, hoping from day to day to get something to answer in the place of bread. How delicious was the taste of the young potatoes when we got them! What a jubilee when we were permitted to pull the young corn for roasting ears, still more so, when it had acquired sufficient hardness to be made into Johnny cake by the aid of a tin grater. We then became healthy, vigorous, and contented with our situation, poor as it was."

CHAPTER V.

Dayton Township—Small Fees Received by Officials—Taxes in 1798—D. C. Cooper, Justice of the Peace from 1799-1803—Newcom's Tavern—The Tavern Used as the First Court House and Jail—First Store—Newcom's Corner, the Business Center of Dayton—A Typical Frontier Tavern—Dayton Contained Nine Dwellings in 1799—Several Roads Opened—Monument Avenue Cleared—Main Street a Narrow Wagon Road—Settlements Few and Far Between—Hardships of Pioneer Life—Indian War Apprehended—Block House Built—School Opened in the Block House—First Distillery Started—Cooper's Saw Mill—Corn Cracker—Hogs Introduced—Feed on Mast—Attacked by Wild Animals—First Flat Boat Launched—Sheep Introduced—Cost of Groceries at Cincinnati—Little Money in Circulation—Business Conducted by Barter—Value of Different Kinds of Skins—Cut Money—McDougal's Store—Trade with the Indians—First Child Born in Dayton—Taxation in 1800—First Wedding—Census in 1801—First Minister—Methodists—Presbyterians—Log Meeting House—First Grave Yard—John W. Van Cleave's Description of Dayton in 1805—Presbyterians Worship in Newcom's and McCullum's Taverns—Worship in the Court House—First Brick Presbyterian Church—Rev. James Welsh, First Pastor—William King—John H. Williams.

DAYTON was originally in Hamilton County, out of which several other counties were afterward carved. Dayton Township was formed in the winter of 1796-1797. It was of great size, and included the whole of what are now Wayne, Mad River and Van Buren townships, and parts of Washington and Miami townships; and also other territory at present in Montgomery, Greene, Clarke, Champaign, Logan and Shelby counties.

The county commissioners and township assessors jointly controlled the expenditures of the township, but made regular reports to the county court and met yearly as a court of appeals to hear objections against assessments.

Until the appointment of a justice of the peace in 1799, Dayton had no government but that administered by these county and township officers, whose chief duty was assessing and collecting taxes.

The fees of the township officials were not extravagant. An order of the county commissioners which has been preserved, directed the treasurer of Hamilton County to pay James Brady five dollars and twenty cents out of the first moneys that came into his hands, "the same being his perquisites in full as assessor for the township of Dayton in the year 1797." This year Cyrus Osborn, constable of Dayton Township, received one dollar and ninety cents, to which by law he was entitled, "for his trouble and attention in executing the commissioners' warrant for ascertaining the taxable property." He also received "fifty cents for

one quire of paper used in the aforesaid business." The commissioners each received seven dollars and fifty cents in 1797, and the county expended for stationery fourteen dollars and thirty-four cents.

The officers appointed in Dayton Township in 1798 were James Thompson, constable; Daniel C. Cooper, assessor; George Newcom, collector. Mr. Cooper's fees were seven dollars and twenty-one cents.

The rates of valuation for taxes for 1798 were fixed by the commissioners. It would seem that in the valuation of property for taxation no regard was paid to the quality of the article or animal; a good or poor house, a fine or indifferent horse, and so on, paid the same tax.

Single men, with no property, were taxed one dollar; cleared land (valuation for taxation) per acre at twenty dollars; cattle per head, sixteen dollars; horses, seventy-five dollars; cabins, twenty dollars; houses, six hundred dollars; grist mills and saw mills, each six hundred dollars; boats, two hundred dollars; ferries, one thousand dollars. There were one hundred and thirty eight tax-payers in the township, and the total amount raised for the year was one hundred and eighty-six dollars, sixty-six and a half cents.

Twenty-two tax-payers lived in the village and its immediate vicinity in 1798, and the total amount of taxes paid by them was twenty-nine dollars and seventy-four cents.

In 1799 Samuel Thompson was made constable; John McGrew, assessor; John Ewing, collector, in Dayton Township. The assessments amounted to two hundred and thirty-three dollars and seventy-two cents, and two hundred and twenty-four dollars were collected.

Mr. Cooper was made justice of the peace for the township. He tried his first case October 4, 1799. It was a suit for eight dollars brought by Abram Richardson against George Kirkendall. The total costs were thirty-three cents; entering judgment, ten cents; summons, ten cents; subpœna, thirteen cents. "Defendant stayed collection with John Casey on the bond." The next case was a suit for six dollars and seventy-eight cents, brought by John Casey, Kirkendall's bondsman, against Matthew Bohn. The squire's decision was as follows: "From the circumstances in the case, it appears that there is really no cause for action, and plaintiff is taxed with the costs, viz.: summons, ten cents; entering judgment, twenty cents; satisfied."

Another suit for seven dollars and sixty-six cents due for fur was brought by Winetowah, a Shawnee Indian, against Ephraim Lawrence. Lawrence was ordered to pay Winetowah one dollar and twenty-one cents and costs. The squire's last record was made May 1, 1803. Mr. Cooper tried one hundred and eighteen cases during this period of three

years and seven months. One hundred of them were certified as settled, the rest as "satisfied."

Newcom's tavern, the first in the Miami valley, north of Fort Hamilton, was built in the winter of 1798-1799. It stood on the southwest corner of Main Street and Monument Avenue; was two stories high and built of hewn logs, and was the largest and best house in the hamlet and in all the country for miles around. This building, now covered with weather boards, though the logs are as sound as when cut ninety years ago, still stands on the site where it was originally placed, and is occupied as a grocery and dwelling. Lime was probably made for the first time this year from stones gathered from the bed of the river and piled on a huge log fire which took the place of a kiln. Newcom's tavern was, it is supposed, the first house in Dayton that was chinked and plastered with lime mortar. A wondering country boy, on his return from the village, reported to his astonished family that "Colonel Newcom was plastering his house inside with flour."

The southwest corner of Main Street and Monument Avenue was the business centre of Dayton Township for five or six years. At Newcom's tavern was opened the first store, and it was also the first court house and jail, and at one time the Presbyterians held their Sunday services there. It was a typical frontier tavern, the host and hostess doing with their own hands the work of the house and of the log stable at the back end of the lot; taking travelers into their family and making literal guests of them. All travelers on horseback, on foot or in wagons; prospectors hunting for lands, emigrants, and farmers and their families in town for the day, stopped at Newcom's to eat and sleep; to shop; attend to law business; get a drink from the only well in the township or a glass of whisky, or to rest and gossip round the roaring log fire, where the villagers loved to gather. If a crowd was possible in so small a hamlet, it assembled on the southwest corner of Main Street and Monument Avenue, perhaps when court was in session, as in 1803; or when there was a meeting to organize for defense against the Indians or to attend to religious or political business.

The extreme and long continued cold and deep snows of February, 1799, caused much suffering in the settlement to animals and increased the labors and anxieties of the people.

On the first of April, 1799, when Dayton was three years old, the town contained nine cabins—six on Monument Avenue, one of them Newcom's tavern; two on First Street and one on the corner of Fifth and Main streets. Beside the four built in 1796, there was George Westfall's cabin on the southeast corner of Main and the alley between First

and Monument Avenue, and Paul D. Butler's on Monument Avenue, near Main Street. John Williams, who was a farmer, had a cabin on the southeast corner of Monument Avenue and Wilkinson Street. Thomas Arnett, a shoemaker, lived on the northwest corner of First and Ludlow streets, and John Welsh, a substantial farmer, on the southeast corner of Fifth and Main streets, a long distance through the woods and brush from the others. Daniel C. Cooper's cabin on the southeast corner of Monument Avenue and Jefferson Street was empty. For a time General Brown, who greatly distinguished himself in the War of 1812, had kept bachelor's hall there, but he no longer lived in Dayton.

Monument Avenue was now open to its present width. A narrow wagon road led out of Main Street through Franklin and Hamilton to Cincinnati. Another beginning at the eastern end of Monument Avenue, namely at Mill Street, extended up Mad River by Hamer's farm to Demint's and Mercer's Stations, now Fairfield and Springfield. Into this road a little beyond the east line of town came a road running from what is now the northwest corner of First and Ludlow streets, along where First Street now is. Another road crossing Mad River at its old channel nearly opposite Webster Street, led to Livingston, Staunton, and Piqua. At first the only routes through the woods were trails marked by blazed trees. These were followed by narrow bridle paths worn by frequent passing, which were afterwards widened so that a single wagon could pass over them.

The nearest settlements to the northeast of Dayton in 1799 were Chribb's Station, settled three years before in the forks of Mad River; Mercer's and Demint's stations and McPherson's Station, near Urbana. There were two or three families at Livingston at the mouth of Honey Creek in Miami County. Staunton was a small place near Troy. A few people lived at Piqua and at Lorimie's store, sixteen miles northwest of Sidney, which was the frontier settlement in that direction. Cincinnati, Hamilton and Franklin were very small villages.

At the corner of Warren and Main streets was a sign board, which read, "One half mile to Dayton." People living here reported that "the country was thickly settled and emigration to it rapid," yet there was no blacksmith living within twenty miles of Dayton. There was no clearing between Thomas Davis' cabin on the Bluffs and Hole's Station, now Miamisburg, where near the old block house and stockade there was one solitary cabin. The good home missionary, Kobler, preached at this "old fortress" in 1798 "to a small congregation, consisting chiefly of the few families that lived at the fort." On inquiry he found "that this fortress was on the frontier and no settlement around or near them."

Mr. Kobler was taken sick shortly afterwards, and he wrote: "To travel and preach was impossible; and to lie sick at any of the houses in these parts would be choosing death; as it is next to impossible for a well man to get food or sustenance, much more for one prostrate on a bed of sickness." He traveled fifty miles before he reached a place where an invalid could stay with any degree of comfort, a statement which may help us to realize the hardships of pioneer life. An invalid traveler would have fared badly in a cabin of one room and a loft, occupied by a large family, hospitable and unselfish as the pioneers usually were.

During the summer of 1799, an Indian war was apprehended. Benjamin Van Cleve makes the following allusion to the threatened hostilities in his journal: "In July and August the Indians were counciling and evinced an unfriendly disposition. The British traders and French among them had made them dissatisfied with the cession of their lands and with the boundaries, and block houses were built at Dayton and all through the country, and the people became considerably alarmed."

The Dayton block house was large, built of round logs and with a projecting upper story, so constructed that the occupants might guard against the lower part of the building being set on fire by the savages. It stood on the Main Street bank of the Miami. The threatened attack did not come, but the men were all armed and ready to take refuge with their families in the block house in case of an alarm.

It was never used as a fort, but was converted into a school house, where Benjamin Van Cleve, the first Dayton school-master, taught the pioneer children reading, spelling, writing, and arithmetic. The lower story was occupied by the school. The room was like those in their bare, rough cabin homes, very primitive. Books were scarce and it is said that the alphabet and spelling were taught from large charts prepared by the master. If so, they were beautifully executed, for Benjamin Van Cleve's penmanship was a model of neatness and elegance.

The master says in his journal for 1799-1800: "On the 1st of September I commenced teaching a small school. I had reserved time to gather my corn and kept school until the last of October." He got in his corn, of which he had an excellent crop, the first week in November. He then went to Cincinnati to assist the clerk of the house of representatives of the first Territorial legislature, so that vacation lasted several weeks after the corn was safely housed. The assembly adjourned a few weeks before Christmas, and he returned to Dayton and "kept school about three months longer."

Whisky, which was regarded as the "solace and elixir of life," and freely drunk without any qualms of conscience by the most religious

people in 1799, was very expensive when brought here from Cincinnati. In August, Daniel C. Cooper advertised in the *Western Spy*, published at Cincinnati, for an experienced distiller, "offering him good encouragement." In the fall he started a distillery, and soon afterwards built a paddle-wheel saw mill and a tub mill, or corn cracker, run by water power on a creek called Rubicon, which runs through the Patterson farm, just outside the present city limits. The cabin in which he lived till 1804 stood near his mills.

The "corn cracker" is thus described in the History of Montgomery County. "Four posts were set in the ground, about four feet apart, two on each side of the creek, forming a square; the posts stood four feet above ground, and on top of them was a puncheon floor, and on that a small pair of buhrs were set. To the perpendicular shaft the 'runner' was attached; the shaft passed through the bedstone, and at the lower end was the horizontal tub wheel. Four forks were planted to hold the poles on which were laid the clap-board roof to keep the rain out of the hopper. The sides of the mill were not inclosed." Rude and primitive as this mill was, settlers came to it from nearly the whole of the Miami Valley and from up Mad River as far as Springfield. He "obtained *all* the custom of town, and took toll from the Trojans and Pequods."

About 1800 a small overshot mill was built in Mad River Township, on McConnell's Creek. After this date, mills improved and increased in number. Limestone or granite boulders furnished material for buhrs, and millers generally made their own.

This year (1799) Mr. Cooper began to raise hogs on his farm. They had not before been introduced. They fattened rapidly in the woods on the great quantity of acorns and beech nuts, which they found there. The nuts that furnished nutritious food for the hogs were not a blessing without alloy. The unusual amount of mast which ripened in 1801 and 1802 attracted immense flocks of wild turkeys to the settlement. They did not confine themselves to the forest, but alighted in fields and gardens, destroying the growing corn and eating such quantities as it matured, that, to save the crop, it was necessary to gather it very early.

The hogs were hunted in the fall and shot with rifles, for they became very wild and savage, and went in droves. Experience taught them to defend themselves from the wolves, and to protect their pigs by making a circle around them. They sometimes tore a wolf to pieces with their tusks. When pigs were kept in pens, they were roofed with heavy logs to exclude the wolves. Wildeats and panthers also attacked hogs. Panthers were so strong that they could carry a hog for a long

distance, through deep snow, into the woods. One day a man heard a disturbance among his hogs, which he kept on the north side of the river, opposite Ludlow Street, and crossed over in a canoe to see what was the matter. While looking about, he heard something fall to the ground under a leaning tree, which proved to be a dead hog dropped by a panther. The animal came down the tree and disappeared in the woods without attacking the man.

The first flatboat was launched in the winter of 1799, near McDonnell's Creek by David Lowry. It was loaded in Dayton with grain, pelts, and five hundred venison hams, and when the spring freshet raised the river, started on the two months' trip to New Orleans. The voyage was safely accomplished. Lowry sold his cargo and boat and returned home on horseback. Many Ohio men laid the foundations of their fortunes by taking a flat boat load of provisions south.

In 1800 sheep were introduced. They were difficult to raise, as they were unable to protect themselves against wolves. It was necessary to shut them up securely at night and to keep constant guard over them when pasturing.

For the first three or four years the settlers had purchased all their flour, groceries, dry goods, hardware, and whisky, and most of their corn meal in Cincinnati. They were usually brought on pack horses. It was a long journey of nearly a week over a rough road, or of ten days if the traveler came by boat.

The charge for transportation was two dollars and fifty cents per hundred weight. Flour was nine dollars a barrel, and it cost five dollars to bring a barrel to Dayton. Corn was one dollar per bushel. The following list of Cincinnati prices in 1799 has been preserved. American merchants had not yet learned to use the United States currency, and their charges were in pounds, shillings, and pence. Imperial tea, twenty-two shillings six pence per pound; Hyson, sixteen shillings ten pence; loaf sugar, four shillings; flour, eighteen shillings ten pence per one hundred pounds; pork, eighteen shillings nine pence; beef, twenty-two shillings six pence; wheat, five shillings; rye, three shillings; corn, one shilling ten pence per one hundred pounds.

There was little money in circulation, and business in the Northwest Territory was chiefly conducted by the barter of articles that were easily transported on pack horses, such as ginseng, peltries, and bees-wax, which had fixed values. A muskrat skin passed for twenty-five cents; a buckskin, for a dollar; a doe skin, for one dollar and fifty cents; a bear skin, from three to five dollars. The price of a pair of cotton stockings was a buckskin; a yard of calico cost two muskrat skins; a set of knives and

forks, a bear skin; a yard of shirting, a doe skin; a pair of moccasins, a coon skin or thirty-seven and a half cents.

The want of small change led the pioneers of the Ohio valley to invent what was called cut money or sharp shins. They cut small coins, chiefly Spanish, into quarters and circulated them as readily as money that had not been tampered with.

The first four years Dayton traders found difficulty in disposing of their peltries, as there was no store nearer than Cincinnati or Hamilton, where Henry Brown had opened a trading house in 1795.

In the fall of 1800 the first store was opened in Dayton by Mr. McDougal, of Detroit, in a room in the second story of Newcom's tavern. This store was a great convenience to the settlement and to the people for forty miles around. The Indians came in the spring in small parties, five or six in each, to trade with McDougal, exchanging their furs, skins, fish, game, wild honey, and maple sugar for his powder, blankets, whisky, dry goods, and trinkets.

The Indians were, as a rule, drunken, worthless, and dishonest, and were often noisy and troublesome. They had a great deal of curiosity and the disagreeable habit of unceremoniously walking in and about the cabins, peering into chests and cupboards, and, if not watched, they appropriated any article they fancied.

April 14, 1800, occurred an event of some importance to the villagers, the birth at her father's tavern of Jane Newcom, said to have been the first child born in Dayton, though others have claimed that honor; as for instance, Dayton Hamer, born December 9, 1796, on his father's farm, three miles from Dayton; and Jane Edgar, who married Augustus George, and who was born November 24, 1800, on her father's farm, part of which is now within the corporation. Jane Newcom married Nathaniel Wilson. She died at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Josiah Gebhart, April 5, 1874.

July 14, 1800, Jerome Holt was appointed township constable. Mr. Holt was directed to make a list of the free male inhabitants who were twenty-one years of age and over. His pay for this work was nineteen dollars and fifty cents. The taxation this year was at the rate of forty cents on each one hundred dollars valuation for houses, mills and other buildings; forty cents for each horse; ten cents for cattle; fifty cents to two dollars for young or single men; one dollar each for bond servants.

The first wedding in the Dayton settlement occurred August 28, 1800. Benjamin Van Cleve was married on that day to Mary Whitten at her father's house, on his farm near Dayton. In Mr. Van Cleve's journal occurs this quaint record of the event: "This year I raised a crop

of corn and determined on settling myself and having a home. I accordingly, on the 28th of August, married Mary Whitten, daughter of John Whitten, near Dayton. She was young, lively, industrious, and ingenuous. My property was a horse creature and a few farming utensils, and her father gave her a few household or kitchen utensils, so that we could make shift to cook our provisions; a bed, a cow and heifer, a ewe and two lambs, a sow and pigs, and a saddle and spinning wheel. I had corn and vegetables growing, so that if we were not rich, we had sufficient for our immediate wants and we were contented and happy."

In 1801 Benjamin Van Cleve was appointed county surveyor. He was also lister for Dayton Township. He received nineteen dollars and fifty cents for his work, of which he made the following record in his diary: "This year I took in the returns of taxable property in Dayton Township which was all the Miami country from the fourth range upwards. The number of free males over twenty-one years old, between the two Miamis from the south line of the township to the heads of Mad River and the Great Miami, was three hundred and eighty-two, east of the Little Miami less than twenty." The danger of attacks from Indians as well as the need of men to clear lands made it as desirable to know the number of men in the township capable of bearing arms or wielding an axe as to learn the names and the value of the property of tax-payers. The township taxes for this year amounted to five hundred and fifty-six dollars and sixty-two and a half cents, which was an increase of three hundred and twenty dollars and ninety cents since 1799.

The first minister who preached in the settlement, was Rev. John Kobler, of the Methodist Church. He delivered four sermons in Dayton, which he describes in his journal for 1798 as "a little village by that name on the bank of the Big Miami," containing a few log houses and eight or ten families. He held his first service here on Sunday, August 12th, and several of the little company assembled to hear him, were much affected by his exhortations. He organized a class of eight members, of which he made William Hamer leader. Mr. Hamer was a Methodist local preacher, and had held Sunday services at his cabin, three miles up Mad River or in the woods surrounding it, ever since his arrival in 1796. During 1797 a class had met regularly at his house.

Mr. Kobler's second sermon at Dayton was preached on Sunday, August 26th, "to all the people which town and country could afford, which were but few at best." January 1, 1799, he "preached at Dayton to a mixed company of traders from Detroit, some Indians, French, and English," from the appropriate text, "In every nation he that feareth God and worketh righteousness is accepted of him." He spoke so forcibly on

the fearful consequences of sin "that many of them looked wild and stood aghast as if they would take to their heels." April 2d he preached in Dayton for the last time to all the people of the village and surrounding farms. He considered the township a promising missionary field.

In 1805 the Methodists, for the first time, had regular preaching. At that date, Abraham Amos and John Meek were assigned to preach here alternately. Before this, they had occasional services in the log meeting-house or elsewhere, when some minister of their denomination visited the village. The first class-meeting held in town met at the house of Aaron Baker. No protracted or camp-meetings were held here earlier than 1817.

In the fall of 1799, and during the following winter, the Presbyterians held their meetings in the block house, at the head of Main Street. Previously, they occasionally met for public worship at each other's cabins. Rev. John Thomson, of Kentucky, preached here several times in 1800, and occasionally for several years afterward. Rev. James Kemper also preached in Dayton once in 1800.

In the spring of 1800 the people of the Dayton settlement, both in and out of town, united in getting out logs and building a cabin for a Presbyterian meeting-house at the corner of Main and Third streets. Lots numbers 133 and 134 had been given by Mr. Cooper to the Presbyterian Church, and as was customary at that day the ground surrounding the church was used as a burial ground.

The log cabin meeting-house was eighteen by twenty feet in size, seven logs high, and raised two feet from the ground by pieces of log placed upright under each corner of the floor. It was neither chinked with chips nor daubed with yellow clay, and had no windows. The cracks between the logs admitted more than enough air and probably sufficient light. The seats and door-steps were logs, and the floor was made of rough puncheons. The clapboard roof was secured by weight poles. It was hidden from the view of passers-by on Main Street by a thick copse of hazel bushes and small trees, among which wound the narrow path through the graveyard, by which it was approached.

The Presbyterian Society was organized by Presbytery in 1800-1801. Rev. William Robinson, who lived three miles up Mad River and owned a mill there by which he supported himself, supplied the Dayton and Beulah congregations, the latter at Beavertown, as frequently as possible. These societies were really one church, and the Beavertown branch soon ceased to have a separate existence.

In 1805 the log meeting house was sold for twenty-two-dollars, which went into a building fund for a new Presbyterian church. The same

year a graveyard, donated by Mr. Cooper, containing four acres of ground, was opened further from the center of town, on the south side of Sixth Street, between Ludlow and Wilkinson. The graveyard was divided into three parts—equal portions being given to the Presbyterian church, the Methodist church, and the town of Dayton. In September, 1815, the graveyard on the corner of Main and Third streets was platted and sold at public auction by the trustees of the Presbyterian church. The remains of the pioneers were not removed from their first resting place, and there under the banks and stores erected on that busy square, "the bones of such of 'the forefathers of the hamlet' as escaped the exhuming spade of cellar diggers, repose."

John W. Van Cleve, who had seen Dayton change from a wilderness to a thriving town of 4,000 inhabitants, in a lecture delivered in 1833, gives the following description of his native place in 1800-1805: "While the inhabitants all lived on the river bank, it was no uncommon thing for strangers, on coming into the place after threading their way through the brush until they had passed through the whole town plat from one extremity to the other, and arrived at the first few of the cabins that constituted the settlement, to inquire how far it was to Dayton. They were of course informed that they had just passed through it and arrived in the suburbs. The fact seemed rather ridiculous, and it was very natural for them to think that the projectors of the town had calculated much too largely in laying it out upon so extensive a scale. The inhabitants themselves indeed partook of the same opinion. The lots on the east side of Main Street, opposite the court house, were considered so far out of the way that it was not thought probable that the town would extend much beyond them, and they were accordingly appropriated for a graveyard, and remained so till 1805, when the present burying ground [on Sixth Street] was selected, which has been used by the town and country ever since."

The part of the Sixth Street graveyard belonging to the Presbyterians was not improved till September, 1815, when it was cleared, fenced, sown with grass seed, and the lots offered for sale for burial purposes at the court house, the Main Street lots being sold by the trustees of the church at the same time and place for residences or business houses.

For the next year or two after the log meeting-house was sold, the Presbyterians held their services at Newcom's log tavern, or at McCullum's new brick tavern, at the southwest corner of Main and Second streets, removing in 1806 to the new court house, on the corner of Main and Third streets. Here they remained until they had completed their first brick church, on Ludlow and Second streets, in 1817. They had loaned

the county commissioners four hundred and twelve dollars on condition that they should be permitted to worship in the court house. The new church was a two-story building, forty-two by fifty feet, with a gallery on three sides of the room. The lot on which it was built cost five hundred dollars. The pews were sold October 4, 1817, bringing a total amount of two thousand, nine hundred and eighty dollars. Their first settled minister was Rev. James Welsh, M. D., who came in 1805 and remained till 1817.

During the period treated of in this chapter, two important accessions were made to the settlement. William King and John H. Williams entered and settled on land just west of the Miami River, parts of which are now included in that portion of Dayton known as Miami City.

William King, dissatisfied with Kentucky on account of slavery, emigrated from that state to this vicinity in 1801. He was a remarkable man, distinguished for his strong convictions and his conscientious determination to carry them out at whatever cost. He was for many years an elder in the First Presbyterian church, and had something of the Puritan and Covenanter in his composition. He lived to a great old age, lacking at his death but three months of being one hundred years old. His family consisted of three sons and two daughters. His two elder sons, John and Victor, removed to Madison, Indiana, where they held positions of honor and usefulness. Samuel married Mary C., the daughter of John H. Williams, and both he and his wife were for many years highly esteemed and useful. Jane married David Osborn.

John H. Williams came in 1802, and was during his residence here an honored and highly esteemed citizen. His descendants are numerous and have held prominent positions in the community. The children by his first wife were: James Lockard; Mary Carothers, married Samuel King; Sarah, married William Boal; Lucinda, married Scott Douglas; Herbert S.; Susan, married Henry Stoddard; Anna, married first Jephtha Regans, married second James R. Wallace; Samuel; Elizabeth, married James Wallace. Eliza Jane, daughter by his second wife, married Charles Sherman. Frances Taylor, daughter by his third wife, married Dr. C. O. Waters.

CHAPTER VI.

Growth and Improvement—John Cleves Symmes Unable to Fulfill His Engagements—Settlers in Danger of Losing Lands—New Settlers Decline to Come—Unsatisfactory Preëmption Law—Law of 1801—Settlers Enter Lands—Land Office Opened—Original Proprietors Relinquish Their Claims—D. C. Cooper Titular Proprietor of Dayton—Petition Presented to Congress by Settlers—Satisfactory Titles Secured—Cooper's New Town Plat—Donations of Lots for Public Use—Only Five Families in Town—First Election of Dayton Township—Formation of Montgomery County—Dayton the County Seat—First County Court—Opening of Court Attracts a Large Crowd—Cases Tried—Unusual Fines—Punishment by the Lash—Prisoners Confined in an Old Well in Newcom's Tavern Yard—Indian Prisoners—First Election in Dayton for Member of Congress—First County Commissioners Elected—Main Street Cleared to Warren Street—Gully, Corner of Main and Third, Filled with Logs—Mr. Cooper's Elegant Mansion of Hewn Logs—Henry Brown's Frame Store—Only Store in 1804—Henry Brown—His Sons—Col. Charles Anderson—Cooper's Saw and Grist Mills—Cooper's Carding Machine—First Jail Built of Round Logs—Benjamin Van Cleve First Postmaster—Post-office in 1805-1821—Post Riders—Postage.

JOHN CLEVES SYMMES was unable to complete his payments, and the lands purchased from him by St. Clair, Wilkinson, Dayton, and Ludlow reverted to the government. The settlers had expected to receive their titles through St. Clair and his associates, the assignees of Symmes, and his failure to fulfill his contract occasioned them much anxiety and annoyance. They were in danger of losing the labor of months as well as their land and improvements. For the sake of providing homes for their families, they had expended the little money they had, and encountered the many difficulties, privations, and dangers of life in a frontier settlement, and now it seemed probable that they would lose what they had ventured into the wilderness to gain. Nothing seemed in store for them but loss and disappointment. The prospect was very gloomy. New settlers could not be induced to come, while affairs were in this discouraging and unsettled state, and many of the old settlers became disheartened and removed to other places. Those who came from 1801 to 1804 were glad to take possession of their abandoned clearings and thus save much time and work.

After matters had remained in this state for some time, a law, on the petition of the settlers, was passed by congress March 2, 1799, for their relief. It gave to any person having a contract in writing with John Cleves Symmes previous to the 1st of April, 1797, for the purchase of lands between the Miami rivers, not included in his patent, the privilege

of purchasing lands from the United States at two dollars per acre, the money to be paid in three annual installments. The law did not afford sufficient relief, and only three or four persons entered land under it. Symmes' patent included the lands he was able to pay for, and the government took back the rest of his purchase between the Miamis.

A new preëmption law was passed March 3, 1801. All persons who had made payments of money for lands, or had contracts with Symmes or his associates, were granted the privilege of purchasing from the government at two dollars an acre, and longer time was given for substantiating claims and making payments. The claimants were obliged to pay surveyor's fees and some other incidental expenses. Both Symmes and St. Clair and his associates had paid two thirds of a dollar per acre for land, and the settlers of Dayton had bought at a small advance on that sum. But probably none of them had paid as much as two dollars per acre, and while, as they could not otherwise secure a title to their land, they were glad to avail themselves of the provisions of the preëmption law, they would have been in a better position if the terms of their contract with the original proprietors of Dayton could have been fulfilled. They were obliged to pay two dollars per acre to the government for the lots and in-lots received as donations on November 4, 1795.

As soon as the law of 1801 was passed a land office was opened at Cincinnati, and commissioners were appointed to examine claims and issue certificates. Now that these difficulties were in a fair way towards settlement, the prosperity of the town was assured.

The original proprietors of Dayton had become disheartened and determined, instead of entering their land, to relinquish their claims to the seventh and eighth ranges. Benjamin Van Cleve, in his journal for 1801, says: "Mr. Ludlow, who was one of the proprietors and agent for them, informed me that they relinquished their claim on account of the rising price; that they could not afford to give two dollars per acre, and he made this known to the commissioners, as well as to the settlers, and aided them in supporting their claims."

It was at this time that Daniel C. Cooper became titular proprietor of the town by purchase of preëmption rights, agreement with settlers, and by friendly congressional legislation. The negotiations required much patience on both sides, and many months elapsed before the arrangements for the transfer were completed.

Probably about 1803 the following paper was drawn up, which is interesting reading, because it gives a graphic account of the many difficulties which the petitioners encountered in making a new settlement "so far in a wilderness country;" their sufferings from lack of provisions,

and the threats and ill-treatment of the savages, who stole all their horses the first year, and resented in various ways their intrusion on their hunting grounds. It is well worth reading through, which cannot be said of the majority of such documents:

"To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the United States in Congress Assembled:

"The petition of the first settlers at Dayton and Mercer's Station, in Montgomery and Greene counties, Ohio, respectfully sheweth: That the Honorable Judge Symmes having made a relinquishment of his claim to a certain tract of lands lying between the Miami rivers, to Governor St. Clair, General Wilkinson, Jonathan Dayton, and Israel Ludlow, Esquires, the said lands being all the seventh and eighth ranges of townships east of Mad River; in order to form settlements on the same and augment its value, the proprietors offered certain gratuities and privileges to such as might engage to become first settlers, which are contained in the articles accompanying the petition.

"On the 5th of November, 1795, forty-six persons engaged to become settlers at Dayton, but from the many difficulties in forming a new settlement so far in a wilderness country, only fifteen of these came forward, with four others, making nineteen in all. From the threats and ill treatment of the savages to the people of Mercer's Station, it was at once evacuated, and at several times Mr. Mercer, with two brothers, maintained the station at the risk of their lives. These settlements were formed by your petitioners a few months after the treaty of Greenville, when we had not faith in the friendship of the savages. Our settlement was immediately on their hunting grounds. We were not able to keep a horse amongst us during the first season by reason of their stealing. The scarcity of provisions had raised flour to nine dollars a barrel, and other articles in proportion, which we had to transport fifty miles through a wilderness, clearing roads, etc. Under all these and many more difficulties we labored, in hopes of obtaining our lands at a low rate and the small gratuity offered. Several of your petitioners have not been able to procure any land; others have laid their claims before the commissioners agreeably to the late law, and purchased at two dollars per acre. We beg leave to state to your honorable body that the proprietors have not received the expected advantages from the forming of these settlements; that your petitioners have been at vast expense, labor, and difficulty in forming the said settlements, and have received no recompense nor privilege other than subsequent settlers; that they first opened a way, in consequence of which the country has become populous, and the United

States has received a handsome revenue from the sale of the lands; that the town of Dayton is purchased by a subsequent settler, and we pray that Congress will make us such gratuity in lands, or deduction for payments for lands, or grant such other relief as our case merits.

“Your petitioners further pray, in behalf of Rev. William Hamer, a settler at Dayton, who, having settled on the Section 29, in the second township and seventh range before the lines were run, with an expectation of holding it, agreeable to the terms set forth in Article A, and has since continued to cultivate and improve it, as it was supposed to be appropriated for religious purposes, he being a preacher of the gospel and having the approbation of Mr. Ludlow, one of the proprietors, as appears by the Article C. Now, as the said section is to be sold as other lands, the said Hamer is willing to pay two dollars per acre for it, in installments, agreeable to the late laws for the disposal of United States lands. We pray your honorable body may grant him a preëmption and the indulgence he wishes; and your petitioners shall, etc. William Gahagan, Samuel Thompson, Benjamin Van Cleve, William Van Cleve, Thomas Davis, James McClure, Daniel Ferrell, John McClure, Thomas Hamer, Abraham Grassmire, William Hamer, Solomon Hamer, William Chenowith, George Newcom, and James Morris; Thomas Davis, representative of John Davis, deceased; William Hamer, representative of Solomon Goss; B. Van Cleve and William Gahagan, representatives of John Dorough; Jonathan Mercer, for himself and others of Mercer’s Station on Mad River.”

The settlers, or their representatives, finally secured satisfactory titles by patent or deeds from D. C. Cooper to lands or in-lots, or to both, but on account of difficulties in proving their claims, and other delays, some of the patents were not issued till 1808 or later. They were obliged first to obtain certificates from the commissioners at Cincinnati, and then on the payment of the stipulated two dollars an acre to the United States, which, with the fees, made the cost of town lots one dollar, they received patents for their lands. One of the terms of Mr. Cooper’s agreement with the settlers was that he should make a new plat of the town on which the location of each lot-owner’s property was marked. This plat differed somewhat from the original one. It was divided into three hundred and eighty-one in-lots, ninety-nine feet wide and one hundred and ninety-nine feet deep, and east of Sears Street there were fifty-six out-lots. The streets were ninety-nine feet wide, except Main and Main Cross, now Third Street, which were one hundred and thirty-two feet wide. Lots for churches, graveyard, park, court house, school, and market house,

were donated by Mr. Cooper. The plat was executed by D. C. Cooper and Israel Ludlow, agent of the original proprietors, April 26, 1802, and recorded the next day at Cincinnati in the records of Hamilton County.

As a result of the difficulties just described, we find that there were four vacant cabins in Dayton in the winter of 1802-1803. But five families lived here, those of George Newcom, Samuel Thompson, John Welsh, Paul D. Butler, and George Westfall. All but two of the original settlers had abandoned the village and moved on farms beyond the clearings. Benjamin and William Van Cleve, and William Newcom, were farming near town; the McClures had removed to Miami County; John Williams had settled on Wolf Creek, and Thomas Arnett had also moved away. One third of the people who were here in 1799 had left.

At first county and township officers, whose principal duty was collecting and expending the taxes, had been appointed by the territorial governor and courts. But population increased rapidly, and in 1802 it was considered necessary to authorize an election by the people of additional officers. Jerome Holt, sheriff of the county, was directed to give notice to the inhabitants of Dayton Township to convene at the house of George Newcom on the 1st of April, and then and there proceed to elect by ballot a chairman, a town clerk, three or more trustees or managers, two or more overseers of the poor, three fence-viewers, two appraisers of houses, a lister of taxable property, a sufficient number of supervisors of roads, and one or more constables.

In 1802 Ohio became a state. A law for the formation of Montgomery County and several others out of Hamilton County was passed by the first State legislature at Chillicothe, March, 1803. Dayton was made the temporary county seat, and this selection was confirmed by the commissioners appointed in April to designate county seats. The half deserted backwoods village of Dayton, with its streets overgrown with hazel bushes and surrounded by forests filled with howling wolves, seems an unpromising place to select for the capital of a county. But it was the nucleus of a number of farming settlements, and was the principal hamlet in the township.

The first county court was opened in an upper room of Newcom's tavern by Hon. Francis Dunlevy, presiding judge of the first judicial district. The associate judges were Isaac Spinning, who lived on a farm on Mad River, four miles from town; Benjamin Archer, of Centreville, and John Ewing, of Washington Township. The other officers were Benjamin Van Cleve, clerk *pro tem.*; Daniel Symmes, of Cincinnati, prosecutor *pro tem.*; George Newcom, sheriff, and James Miller, coroner. The law fixing the county seat, which went into force in May, 1803, also

directed that the court should assemble "at the house of George Newcom, in the town of Dayton."

The court opened on the morning of July 27, 1803, but as there was no business to transact, adjourned on the evening of the same day. Nearly the whole male population of Montgomery County assembled at Newcom's, on the 27th of July. A frolic was made of the first opening of court, and the occasion furnished unwonted excitement and amusement. The judges and lawyers all slept that night in one room in the tavern, and rode off the next morning to open court at Xenia. Tuesday, November 22, 1803, the second session of the court was held here under a tree, back of the tavern, and the aid of the sheriff was necessary to disperse the people who were curiously listening to both the testimony of witnesses and the professedly secret deliberations of the jury.

The first case was tried on November 22d. Peter Sunderland was indicted for assault and battery on Benjamin Scott, "then being in the peace of God and our State." He pleaded guilty, and was fined six dollars and costs. Two other criminal cases and four civil suits, which were tried, were discontinued. The next day the court adjourned. Owing to the scarcity of money, persons convicted by the court were often fined a number of deer or other skins, or a certain amount of corn or pork. One man's fine was a barrow pig. Nearly all minor offenders were sentenced to punishment by the lash, to from one to thirty-nine lashes on the bare back, "well laid on." The sentence was generally executed at once by the sheriff. During 1803 the tavern served as a jail, as well as a court house.

Sheriff Newcom was in the habit of confining white prisoners in an old unwall'd well on his lot. "The pit was empty, and there was no water in it," and, as Curwen says, following the example of Old Testament jailers, "he let down those who broke the peace of the State, and there they remained till *brought up* for trial." The sullen and vindictive Indians could never forgive punishment by the lash, and instead of inflicting it, when they were drunk and troublesome, Colonel Newcom sometimes bound them and confined them in his corn crib, as they did not consider bonds a degradation and submitted without resistance. It was difficult, till a jail was built, to confine prisoners, and the community was always gratified when they escaped and left the neighborhood.

June 21, 1803, the first election for member of Congress was held in Montgomery County, and Jeremiah Morrow was chosen. The returns were signed, Isaac Spinning and John Ewing, Associate Judges; Benjamin Van Cleve, Clerk. The second Tuesday in October, George Newcom was elected sheriff and James Miller constable. April 20, 1804, the

following commissioners were elected: William Brown, three years; Edmund Munger, two; and John Devor, one year. They themselves decided by lot the length of time each should serve. The first board of commissioners met at Newcom's tavern June 11, 1804. August 4th, the commissioners ordered that a tax be laid on all the items of taxation in Dayton, Washington, and German townships as high as the law allows, amounting to four hundred and fifty-eight dollars and forty cents.

The growth and improvement of the village was marked after it became the county seat. In 1804 Main Street was cleared of trees, stumps, and undergrowth to its junction with Warren Street. Previously it had only been cleared to Third Street. The gully at the Main and Third Street crossing was filled with logs and covered with earth. These logs are sometimes taken out now when it is necessary to dig trenches in the street, as sound as when they were buried eighty-five years ago.

In 1804 Mr. Cooper built on the southwest corner of Ludlow and First streets his "elegant mansion of hewn logs lined inside, instead of plastering, with cherry boards." Another improvement was the frame store-room built on the east side of Main Street, near Monument Avenue, by Henry Brown, who since Wayne's treaty had been engaged in trading with the Indians at Fort Hamilton and Laramie, and had now removed his stock of goods to Dayton. This was the only store in Dayton in 1804, and there were but two other shingle-roof houses here -- Mr. Cooper's and Newcom's, both considered great ornaments to the town. Until 1812, when the firm was dissolved, Mr. Brown and his partner traded through agents with the Indians at Greenville, Fort Wayne, and Wapakoneta towns.

Henry Brown was born about the year 1770, near Lexington, Virginia, and was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He came to the Northwest Territory in 1793 as military secretary to Colonel Preston, who commanded a regiment in Wayne's legion. Afterwards he was engaged in forwarding supplies to the army. In 1795 he entered into a partnership with John Sutherland for trading with the Indians, which continued seventeen years. After the settlement of the firm in Dayton in addition to their Indian trade by means of agents and pack horses, they shipped produce by flat boats to New Orleans, and purchased cattle which were driven to Detroit for sale to the government, Indians, and farmers in that region. In 1812 he was appointed assistant Indian agent under Colonel Johnston. He was actively engaged in business until shortly before his death in 1823, and was a prominent and influential man in the community. February 19, 1811, Mr. Brown married Miss Kitty Patterson, daughter of Colonel

Robert Patterson, of Dayton. They had two sons and a daughter. A number of their descendants live in Dayton.

The sons were both of them men of the highest character, and prominent and influential citizens. Robert Patterson, the eldest son, married Miss Sarah Galloway, of Xenia; Henry L. married Miss Sarah Belle Browning, of Indianapolis. Henry L. Brown was noted for his services in connection with the public schools, and his devotion to religious and benevolent work. The daughter, Eliza J., married Charles Anderson, of Dayton, now of Kuttawa, Kentucky, a lawyer famous for his eloquence and conversational gifts, and active during his residence here in all efforts for the improvement and prosperity of the town. He commanded the Ninety-third Ohio Regiment during the Civil War, and was afterwards governor of Ohio.

A second valuable improvement in 1804 was Mr. Cooper's new mills. He built a saw mill on First Street and soon after erected a grist mill at the head of Mill Street, to which in 1809 he added a carding machine.

A jail was built of round logs in the fall of this year on the Third Street end of the court house lot. It was thirty feet long, sixteen wide and twelve high, and contained two disconnected cells, floored and ceiled with logs and plank. There were but three small windows in the building, secured by two-inch plank shutters and iron bars, and but two doors, also of two-inch plank, spiked and hung on iron hinges. The doors and shutters were locked on the outside, and the keys kept by Sheriff Newcom at his tavern three squares off. During the sessions of court at the tavern, a doorkeeper was appointed to conduct prisoners to and from the jail. This log fortress, which was built for two hundred and ninety-nine dollars by David Squier and in two months, was stronger than the block houses which did such good service during the Indian wars, and answered every purpose till it became necessary that the sheriff should live at the jail, when it was abandoned and another of stone erected.

December 13, 1803, Benjamin Van Cleve was appointed postmaster, but did not receive his commission till January, 1804. Probably in the spring of that year he opened the postoffice in his cabin on the southeast corner of First and St. Clair streets. He served till his death in 1821. Previous to 1804 the only postoffice in the Miami valley, and as far north as Lake Erie, was at Cincinnati, and from 1804 till about 1806 the people to the north of Dayton, as far as Fort Wayne, were obliged to come to this office for their mail. In 1804 Dayton was on the mail route from Cincinnati to Detroit, and the mail was carried by a post-rider who arrived and left here once in two weeks. But soon after Mr. Van Cleve opened the postoffice a weekly mail was established. Only one mail a

week was received for several years, the route of which was from Cincinnati through Lebanon, Xenia, and Springfield to Urbana; thence to Piqua; thence down the Miami to Dayton, Franklin, Middletown, Hamilton, and Cincinnati. A letter from Dayton to Franklin or any other town on the route was sent first to Cincinnati and then back again around the circuit to its destination. The second mail route opened was from Zanesville, via Franklinton and Urbana, to Dayton. The next improvement was a mail to and from the East by way of Chillicothe, which arrived and departed Sunday evening.

The following agreement between William George, William McClure, and Joseph Peirce, committee, and George F. Tennery, mail carrier between Dayton and Urbana in 1808, and which was found in 1888 among the papers of William McClure, editor of the first Dayton newspaper, is of some interest:

"AGREEMENT, made and concluded this seventh day of December 1808, between William George, William McClure, and Joseph Peirce, committee, in behalf of the undertakers for carrying the mail from Dayton to Urbana, of the first part:

"WITNESSETH, That the said George, on his part, binds himself, his heirs, etc., to carry the mail from Dayton to Urbana once a week and back to Dayton for the term that has been contracted for between Daniel C. Cooper and the postmaster general, to commence on Friday, the ninth instant (to-wit): leave Dayton every Friday morning at six o'clock; leave Urbana Saturday morning and arrive at Dayton Saturday evening, the undertakers reserving the right of altering the time of the starting and returning with the mail, allowing the said George two days to perform the trip, the post-rider to be employed by the said George to be approved by the undertakers. They also reserve to themselves the right of sending way letters and papers on said route, and the said George binds himself to pay for every failure in the requisitions of this agreement on his part the sum equal to that required by the postmaster general in like failures.

"The said committee on their part agree to furnish the said George with a suitable horse, furnish the person carrying the mail and the horse with sufficient victuals, lodging, and feed, and one dollar for each and every trip, to be paid every three months. In witness whereof the parties have hereunto set their hands the day and year above mentioned.

"Witness:

"JOSEPH H. CRANE,
"GEORGE SMITH."

"WILLIAM GEORGE,
"WILLIAM MCCLURE,
"JOSEPH PEIRCE,
"GEORGE F. TENNERY."

December 19, 1808, a call was published in the *Dayton Repertory* for a meeting at the court house of the people of Dayton and adjoining townships to endeavor to secure a post route direct to Dayton, New Lexington, and Eaton, by which they would have intelligence at least one week earlier from the East than they were then receiving. This route was also considered desirable because it would promote intercourse with citizens of other states, through the northern counties of ours, and increase the value of property. It was necessary that those interested in the proposed route should raise a fund to defray the expense, but the postmaster general agreed to allow toward the expense all the emoluments arising from the several new offices that might be established.

Later more direct communication with the East was opened, via Columbus, the mail coming in Sunday evening and leaving Thursday noon. The western mail went by the way of Salisbury; arrived Tuesday evening and departed Sunday evening. No further progress had been made in 1821, when Mr. Van Cleve retired from office.

No stamps were used, but the amount of postage due was written on the outside of the letter. Postage was sometimes prepaid, but oftener collected on delivery. Mr. Van Cleve frequently inserted notices similar to the following in the newspapers: "The postmaster having been in the habit of giving unlimited credit heretofore, finds it his duty to adhere strictly to the instructions of the postmaster general. He hopes, therefore, that his friends will not take it amiss when he assures them that no distinction will be made. No letters delivered in future without pay, nor papers without the postage being paid quarterly in advance."

Now that postage for all distances is equal and very low we can hardly realize the burden and inconvenience the high and uncertain postage rates imposed on the pioneers. Money was very scarce and difficult to obtain and to pay twenty-five cents in cash for a letter was no easy matter. The following postage rates are copied from old letters addressed to parties in Dayton: 1800, Washington, twenty cents; 1804-1813, Cincinnati and Chillicothe, twenty-five cents; 1804-1841, New York, Boston, and Philadelphia, twenty-five cents; 1812, Philadelphia (with one hundred and thirty dollars inclosed), forty cents; 1818, Gallipolis, eighteen and three fourths cents; 1824, Greensburg, Kentucky, twenty-five cents; 1837, Oxford, Ohio, twelve and a half cents. In 1816 the rates of postage were fixed as follows: Thirty miles, six cents; eighty miles, ten cents; over one hundred and fifty miles, eighteen and three fourths cents; over four hundred miles, twenty-five cents. Newspapers anywhere within the state where printed, one cent. Elsewhere not over one hundred miles, one cent; over one hundred miles, one cent and a half.

Magazines, at one cent a sheet for fifty miles; one cent and a half for one hundred miles; two cents for over one hundred miles.

Pamphlets and magazines were not forwarded when the mail was very large, nor when it was carried with great expedition or on horseback. For a good many years the eastern mail was brought to Wheeling by post-riders, and thence down the river to Cincinnati in government mail boats, each manned with four oarsmen and a coxwain, and built like whaling craft. The voyage from Wheeling to Cincinnati occupied six days and the return trip up stream twelve days.

CHAPTER VII.

Dayton Incorporated—Form of Government—Taxation to Pay Town Expenses Voted Down—New Settlers—Colonel Robert Patterson—McCullum's Tavern First Brick Building—Used as a Court House—Dayton Library Society—First Great Flood—Levees—Jonathan Harshman—Licenses—Ferries—Cooper's New Plat of Dayton—Public Square in the Center of Third and Main Street Crossing—Brick Court House—First Brick Stores—Four General Merchandise Stores—Country Produce Taken Instead of Cash—Difficulty of the Trip East for Goods—Trouble in Collecting Debts—Mode of Bringing Merchandise to Dayton—Trains of Pack Horses—Dayton Academy—John Folkerth—New Roads Opened—Miserable Condition of Roads—First Brick Private Residence—Advertisements of Business Men in the *Repertory*—Troop of Light Dragoons—Taverns—Dr. Welsh—Dr. Elliott—First Drug Store—Abram Darst—Revised Town Plat—Fourth of July, 1800—First Political Convention—Navigation of the Miami, 1800-1828—Keelboats Between Dayton and Lake Erie—Flatboating to New Orleans—First Book Published in Dayton—Fourth of July, 1810—Oration by Joseph H. Crane—Militia Drill—Shakers Mobbed—Political Animosity—Two Public Dinners, July 4, 1811—Earthquakes—Prosperity of Town, 1812-1813.

FEBRUARY 12, 1805, the legislature incorporated the town of Dayton. The town government consisted of seven trustees, a collector, supervisor, and marshal, elected by free-holders, who had lived in Dayton six months. A president, who acted as mayor, and a recorder were to be chosen by the trustees from their own number, and they were also to elect a treasurer who need not be a member of their board. The board of trustees was called "the select council of the town of Dayton." The first election under the act of incorporation occurred on the first Monday in May, 1805.

Expenditures were authorized and voted at meetings of the free-holders and householders of the town till 1812-1814, when this section of the law was repealed. For ten years meetings of council were held at the houses of members. A fine of twenty-five cents was imposed on a councilman for being thirty minutes late. The act incorporating Dayton provided, "that such part of the township of Dayton, in the county of Montgomery, as is included within the following limits, that is to say, beginning on the banks of the Miami, where the sectional line between the second and third sections, fifth township and seventh range intersects the same, thence east with said line to the middle of Section 33, second township, seventh range; thence north two miles, thence west to the Miami; thence down the same to the place of beginning, shall be, and the same is hereby, erected into a town corporate, which shall henceforth be known and distinguished by the name and town of Dayton."

In 1805 the expenses of the town were seventy-two dollars, and the council proposed raising the amount by taxation. But at the meeting of voters called to decide the question, the proposition was defeated, thirteen voting in favor of taxation and seventeen against it. An ordinance was passed forbidding the running of hogs and other animals at large on the streets of the town, in September, 1806, but was not enforced till the spring of 1807. A measure so far in advance of the times would not have been adopted but for the fact that few farms or town lots were fenced, and horses, cattle, and hogs wandered about without restraint of any kind.

A large number of valuable citizens, principally from New Jersey, Kentucky, Virginia, Pennsylvania, and the Ohio company's settlements in Washington County, were added to the population in from 1804-1808. In 1804, Colonel Robert Patterson, famous as an Indian fighter, and as one of the founders of Cincinnati and Lexington, arrived from Kentucky. His biography will be given elsewhere in this history.

In 1805 McCullum's tavern, which was the first brick building erected in Dayton, was built on the southwest corner of Main and Second streets. It was two stories high, and was the best house in the village. A bell in the belfry, on the Second Street side of the roof, called regular and transient boarders to meals. Breakfast was served before daylight. On the sign, after 1812, was painted a picture of the capture of the British frigate *Guerriere* by the American frigate *Constitution*. A highly colored engraving of this naval battle was a favorite ornament for Ohio parlors at that date.

About 1870 the house ceased to be used as a tavern, but by lowering the floors and other changes, the rooms were adapted for business. It was used as a business block till 1880, when it was torn down, and the Farmer's Insurance Building erected on the site.

The county court, for the fall term of 1805, was held at McCullum's tavern instead of, as formerly, at Newcom's, the commissioners having contracted with McCullum for the use of as much of his house, when completed, as would be needed for holding the courts. They paid him twenty-five dollars per annum.

In the spring of 1805, the Dayton Library Society was incorporated by the legislature.

March, 1805, is noted as the date of the first great flood that occurred here after the settlement of the town. John W. Van Cleve gave the following interesting account of this flood in an address on the "Settlement and Progress of Dayton," delivered before the Dayton Lyceum August 27, 1833, and published in the *Journal*:

"In the spring of 1805 Dayton was inundated by an extraordinary rise of the river. In all ordinary freshets, the water used to pass through the prairie at the east side of the town, where the basin now is, but the flood of 1805 covered a great portion of the town itself. There were only two spots of dry land within the whole place. The water came out of the river at the head of Jefferson Street, and ran down to the common at the east end of Old Market Street, in a stream which a horse could not cross without swimming, leaving an island between it and the mill. A canoe could be floated at the intersection of First Street with St. Clair, and the first dry land was west of that point. The western extremity of that island was near the crossing of Main and First streets, from whence it bore down in a southern direction towards where the saw mill now stands, leaving a dry strip from a point on the south side of Main Cross Street, between Jefferson Street and the prairie, to the river bank at the head of Main Street. Almost the whole of the land was under water, with the exception of those two islands, from the river to the hill which circles round south and east of town, from Mad River to the Miami. The water was probably eight feet deep in Main Street, at the court house, where the ground has since been raised several feet.

"In consequence of the flood, a considerable portion of the inhabitants became strongly disposed to abandon the present site of the town, and the proposition was made and urged very strenuously that lots should be laid off upon the plain upon the second rise on the southeast of the town, through which the Waynesville road passes, and that the inhabitants should take lots there in exchange for those which they owned upon the present plat, and thus remove the town to a higher and more secure situation. The project, however, was defeated by the unyielding opposition of some of the citizens, and it was no doubt for the advantage and prosperity of the place that it was.

"Sometime afterwards a levee was raised across the low ground at the grist mill, to prevent the passage of the water through the prairie in freshets; but not being built with sufficient strength and elevation, the floods rose over it and washed it away several times, until at length it was made high and strong enough to resist the greatest rises of water that have occurred since 1805, although one like the one of that year would still pass over it. The last time it was washed away was in August, 1814."

At an early day a levee was built by Silas Broadwell to protect the western part of the town from the overflow of the annual freshets. The levee began at Wilkinson Street, and ran west a considerable distance

with the meanderings of the Miami. Mr. D. C. Cooper agreed to give Silas Broadwell certain lots in the vicinity of the levee in payment for building and keeping it in repair.

In the summer of 1805, Jonathan Harshman, one of the earliest settlers of Montgomery County, arrived in Dayton from Frederick County, Maryland, and purchased a farm five miles from town. He was for many years profitably engaged in farming, milling, and distilling, and made a large fortune. He also had a store in Dayton, in partnership with John Rench. They traded for country produce, which they sent down the river to Cincinnati and New Orleans. In 1825 he was elected a member of the Ohio legislature. In 1845 he was elected president of the Dayton bank and served till his death, March 31, 1850.

February 18, 1808, he married Susannah Rench, daughter of John Rench. His wife died December 5, 1839. They had eight children, all of whom married and settled in this neighborhood. Elizabeth married Israel Huston; Catharine married Valentine Winters; Jonathan married Abigail Hivling; Mary married George Gorman; Joseph married Caroline Protzman; George W. married Ann Virginia Rohrer; Susannah married Daniel Beckel; Reuben married Mary Protzman. The sons were largely engaged in business, and the husbands of the daughters became wealthy and prominent citizens.

John Rench, the brother-in-law and partner of Jonathan Harshman, was for many years one of the most active and enterprising business men of Dayton, and did much to promote the prosperity of the town. His descendants are numerous in Dayton and highly respected.

Ferry rates were fixed by the county commissioners in June, 1805, as follows: For each loaded wagon and team, seventy-five cents; for each empty wagon and team, fifty cents; for each two-wheel carriage, thirty-seven and a half cents; for each man and horse, twelve and a half cents; for each foot person, six and a quarter cents.

Doctors and lawyers were required to pay a license fee of three dollars each; taverns, nine dollars. The next year ferry rates were advanced and licenses were increased one dollar. There were two ferries over the Miami at Dayton; one at the foot of First Street, at the old ford on the road to Salem, and another at the foot of Fourth Street, on the road to Germantown. The First Street Ferry was used till 1819, when a bridge was built.

In 1804 Mr. D. C. Cooper made a larger plat of Dayton than that of 1802; but though submitted for record on September 9th, it was not recorded until November 20, 1805. The plat of 1805 provided for a public square at the crossing at Main and Third streets. The center of

the crossing was fixed as the center of the square, and at that point a court house was to be built.

June, 1805, the county commissioners advertised in Cincinnati and Lexington, Kentucky, papers for proposals for building a brick court house at Dayton, forty-two by thirty-eight feet in size, and two stories high. February 3, 1806, the contract was let. Though not finished, it was occupied in the winter of 1807. It stood on the present court house lot instead of, as had been contemplated in Mr. Cooper's plat, in the center of the Main and Third Street crossing. It contained jury rooms in the second story and a court room on the first floor. In 1815 a cupola was added, in which in 1816 a bell was hung. Curwen says that the building, as first completed, was but of one story. It was removed about the year 1847.

In 1806 D. C. Cooper built a brick store room on the northeast corner of Main and First streets, and entering into partnership with John Compton, opened a stock of goods there. The same year James Steele, who since November 12, 1805, had been in partnership in Dayton with William McClure, built a brick store of two stories on the southeast corner of Main and First streets. November 30, 1807, McClure and Steele dissolved partnership. Mr. Steele, on the 2d of December, 1807, entered into partnership with Joseph Peirce, and they continued the business of general merchandising together in "his new brick house, opposite John Compton's store," till Mr. Peirce's death, in 1822. This building remained without alteration till 1865, when it was removed, and Turner's opera house, which was burned in 1869, erected on the site. The building of Cooper's and Steele's stores drew business from the river bank towards the center of town. Brown & Sutherland, and H. G. Phillips also had stores on Main Street.

The Dayton merchants kept a miscellaneous stock of articles, selling dry goods, groceries, medicines, stationery; almanacs, which were in great demand, books, queensware, glass, hardware, iron, nails, and castings. When cash payments could not be obtained, wheat, rye, corn-fed pork, corn, or other merchantable produce, "suitable for the Orleans market," was taken in payment, if delivered in time for the spring trip south by flatboat. Mechanics were willing to receive similar articles in payment for their labor, if delivered before the work was taken away from the shop. Until as late as 1840 all merchants kept bottles of wine and whisky on their counters, from which customers were expected to help themselves. Hitching posts and feed boxes were always provided in front of the stores.

Every spring the merchants went to Philadelphia to buy goods. The

journey was usually made on horseback over rough, unimproved roads and occupied a month. The streams were not bridged, and were difficult especially during high water, to cross. "Is he a good swimmer?" was a common question when a man was trying to sell a customer a horse." The way occasionally lay for miles through uninhabited woods with no protection for horse or traveler in bad weather but the overhanging branches of a tree, in which the rider, having secured his animal, sometimes climbed for the night, or perhaps he took refuge under a fallen tree top. All travelers carried arms. Women and children, who emigrated to Ohio, or who visited the East at this period, usually traveled on horseback. Babies were sometimes "carried in a net swung round the father's neck and rested on the pommel of the saddle." A led horse sometimes carried the clothes of the traveler, but they were generally packed in saddle bags, which were swung across the back of his horse. Often the unbeaten bridle path at the western end of the journey was difficult to follow, as it was merely a narrow track marked by blazed trees. They frequently camped in the woods, often, fearing otherwise to lose their bearings, close to the path. To keep off wild animals, fires were built at night, but what was a protection against one savage foe sometimes attracted the attention of roving bands of Indians, who were even more dangerous to encounter than panthers or wolves. Often the trip between Pittsburg and Cincinnati was made in a flatboat, and part of the journey was sometimes by wagon, but there were no public conveyances.

Such appeals as the following, from merchants preparing to make the annual trip across the mountains, frequently appear in the *Dayton Repertory*: "——— expects to start to Philadelphia in a very few weeks, and will be very much in want of cash. Any persons in his debt are called upon to make payment before the last day of March. He will receive in payment fur, beeswax, or tallow." Merchandise for Dayton stores was brought across the Alleghany mountains from Philadelphia to Pittsburg in huge Conestoga wagons drawn by horses, wearing red yokes hung with jingling bells to warn travelers through the narrow mountain passes of their approach. At Pittsburg the goods were loaded on flatboats, popularly known as broad horns, and floated down to Cincinnati, from whence they were usually poled up the Miami to Dayton in keel boats. They were often brought on pack horses, which was a quicker mode of transit than by water. It was a common sight to see these long "line teams," often of a dozen horses tied together in single file, the leader wearing a bell and each animal carrying two hundred pounds, moving up Main Street to unload at one of the four stores. A train of this length was accompanied by three or four men equipped with rifle,

ammunition, axe, and blanket. The game in the woods supplied them with food. Men were stationed at each end of the file to take care of the leader and hind horse, keep the train going and watch over the goods. Sometimes the train was made up of loose horses taught by long experience and service to follow each other without being fastened together. At night during the journey up the valley, bells were attached to the necks of all the horses, and they were turned loose to graze till morning.

In July, 1806, Mr. Crane, of Lebanon, endeavored to establish a newspaper here. After issuing a few numbers, he was attacked with ague, and, in consequence of this illness, abandoned his project and returned to Lebanon. No file of the paper has been preserved, and even its name is forgotten.

In 1807 the Dayton Academy was incorporated by the legislature. The corporators were James Welsh, Daniel C. Cooper, William McClure, George F. Tenney, John Folkerth, and James Hamer. William M. Smith was the first teacher. In 1808 a brick school house was built by subscription on the west side of St. Clair, near Third Street. Mr. D. C. Cooper presented the bell and two lots. During the winter of 1807 and 1808 a debating club was formed. Its meetings and also spelling matches, which were very popular entertainments, were held in the school house for several winters.

John Folkerth, who was one of the incorporators of the academy, came here from Baltimore among the earliest settlers. Soon after his arrival, he was elected magistrate, which position he held for more than forty years. In 1829, under the amended town charter, he was elected first mayor of Dayton. He was a man of sterling integrity, and a great reader of good books. He was one of the founders of the Dayton Library Association, the first library incorporated by the Ohio legislature. In the early history of the town, much the largest part of the deeds were drawn by him, and no doubt his distinct but peculiar chirography is familiar to many of our citizens. Quiet and unobtrusive in his manner, he was held in the highest esteem by those who knew him best. Four of his children are living in Dayton: Russell, who is engaged in business at the advanced age of eighty-three years; Mrs. William Atkin, and Rebecca and Margaret.

March 1, 1807, by the formation of Miami County, Montgomery County was reduced to the territory now within both Montgomery and Preble counties.

This year roads were opened from Dayton to Piqua, New Lexington, Salem, Greenville, Xenia, Germantown, Lebanon, Franklin, and Miamisburg. Most of these roads were very narrow and cut up into

deep wagon ruts, and were not much improved till 1839. A bridle path was, in the winter of 1810-1811, contracted for and cut through from Dayton to Vincennes, a distance of two hundred miles. The same winter the State Road, known as the "old corduroy road," which was almost impassable in winter or bad weather, was built, and ran east and west through the town. Mud holes and low places were filled with poles, which floated, and through which horses' feet would sink. Travelers were often delayed for hours by such accidents to their horses. All roads were neglected till 1812, when those from Franklin to Staunton through Dayton, the road south to Lebanon, and the river road from the foot of Fourth Street, Dayton to Alexandersville, which were military roads, were kept in tolerable repair by the quartermaster's department of the army.

At the fall election of 1808 one hundred and ninety-six votes were cast at the Dayton court house.

This year Henry Brown erected a two-story brick dwelling on the west side of Main Street, on the alley between Second and Third streets. This was the first brick private residence built in Dayton. It was occupied till 1863 as a dwelling, and from then till it was torn down as the *Journal* office.

The first number of the *Dayton Repertory*, a weekly four-page newspaper, was issued September 18, 1808, by William McClure and George Smith. It was printed with old style type on a second-hand press, brought here from the East, and on paper eight by twelve and one half inches in size, two columns on a page. October 21st, when five numbers had been issued, the paper was suspended till February 1, 1809, when it was reissued as a twelve by twenty sheet, Henry Disbrow and William McClure editors. During the suspension, the office was removed to the south side of Second, between Main and Jefferson streets. The price of the paper was two dollars per year. About the first of January, 1810, it was discontinued. It contained very few local items, but was principally occupied with European news several months old. The advertisements and a few marriage or death notices constitute its chief interest for us. A file is preserved in the Dayton Public Library.

As the advertising columns of a newspaper usually furnish a vivid picture of a town or city, a sketch of the advertisements found in the *Repertory* of 1808 may give us a glimpse of Dayton at that date.

It contains the advertisements of John Compton, H. G. Phillips, and Steele & Peirce, merchants; John Dodson, carpenter; John Hanna, weaving establishment, south end of Main Street; John and Archibald Burns, sickle factory; John Strain & Company, nail factory, southwest side of

Main, between Monument Avenue and First Street; James Beck, blue dying establishment—cotton dyed at seventy-five cents per pound, linen or woolen at sixty-two and a half cents. David Steele had a cooper shop on First Street, near St. Clair. Thomas Nutt carried on the tailoring business in all its branches, doing work "on the most reasonable terms and at the shortest notice."

In each number of the *Repertory* is found the advertisement of Matthew Patton, cabinet-maker, showing that he had something of the modern enterprise in this respect. He lived to old age in Dayton, always bearing an excellent reputation. His son, Captain William Patton, has filled the offices of sheriff of Montgomery County, and captain of the Dayton police.

Paul D. Butler advertises his house for sale in 1808, which he describes "as large and commodious, and will answer for almost any business; good well and pump at the door; frame stable." In May, 1809, Henry Disbrow, now one of the editors of the *Repertory*, advertises two lots and "an elegant two-story frame house, forty-five feet front and twenty-four feet back; a good kitchen adjoining; good well of water at the door; good nail factory and stable; situation good for either tavern or store; post and rail fence." He offers to take in pay instead of cash, "such produce as will suit the Orleans market."

March 20th the troop of Light Dragoons are requested through the *Repertory* "to meet at Colonel Grimes' tavern on Saturday, the 1st of April, at 10 o'clock A. M., in complete uniform; George Grove, first sergeant." D. C. Cooper informs the farmers that he is prepared to card wool. The publishers of the *Repertory* advertise for sale at their office for cash or clean rags, stationery and school books, Kentucky Preceptors, Webster's spelling books, Murray's first book for children, and primers.

Apprentices, with reputable connections and of good moral character, are several times advertised for by business men. They did not always prove submissive to their masters. On December 10, 1810, H. D. Disbrow offers through the columns of the *Centinel* the reward of one cent to any person who will return his runaway apprentice lad.

The only accident reported in the *Repertory* is the drowning of an unknown man in Mad River, June 30, 1809. There were three taverns in Dayton in 1808—McCullum's, Grimes', and Reid's, though the latter was called Reid's inn. Colonel Reid gave notice in the *Repertory* that, though he should no longer keep a tavern at his house on Main Street, he would open a house of entertainment there. The change was made to avoid paying the tavern license of ten dollars. Reid's inn was a two-story frame building with a belfry and stood on the west side of Main Street, at

the corner of the alley between First and Second streets. In a square frame on a post, which stood on the edge of the sidewalk, swung his sign on which at a later date than this was painted the portrait of Commodore Lawrence and a scroll with his last words, "Don't give up the ship." Below hung the small sign, Reid's Inn.

Grimes' tavern was a log building, one and a half stories high, with a log barn and feed yard on the alley back of it. It stood on the south corner of the first alley on Main Street, south of Monument Avenue. Several frame additions were built to the tavern some years later, and the large dining-room of the house became the popular place for dances and balls.

Dayton had now become an enterprising little town. The taverns, stores, pack-horses, and flatboats were doing a good business. Roads were opened to the surrounding settlements. There were three doctors, a minister, a school teacher, and a lawyer, Joseph H. Crane, living in town. A biography of Joseph H. Crane appears in the chapter on the "Bench and Bar." The west side of Main Street, as far as the alley north of the court house, and a square or two on First Street, east and west of Main, were occupied by residences. The streets were not graveled, and no pains were taken to keep the sidewalks in order. The fences were usually stake-and-rider, though a few were post and rail.

The Dayton physicians in 1808 and 1809 were Rev. James Welsh, M. D.; Dr. John Elliott, Dr. William Murphy, and Dr. P. Wood. Dr. Welsh had practiced medicine here and kept a supply of drugs since his settlement in Dayton, in 1804, as pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. December 7, 1809, he opened a drug store. He advertised a long list of fresh drugs and medicines. Over his signature in the *Repertory*, February 20, 1809, he prints the following spicy address to delinquent patients. We wonder whether his parishioners were as dilatory in paying for his spiritual as for his medical ministrations:

"TAKE NOTICE!

"I must pay my debts. To do this is impracticable unless those who are indebted to me pay me what they owe. All such are once more and for the last time called on to come forward and make payment before the 25th of March next, or, disagreeable as it is, compulsory measures may be certainly expected."

Dr. William Murphy, who had practiced medicine here for two or three years, died March 1, 1809.

Dr. John Elliott also died this year. He had been a surgeon in the

United States Army during the Revolution, and also in the West under St. Clair and Wayne, and was mustered out with his regiment in 1802. Dr. Drake, a distinguished Cincinnati physician, says of Dr. Elliott, in an "Address on Pioneer Physicians," delivered in Cincinnati: "In the summer of 1804 I saw him in Dayton, a highly accomplished gentleman in a purple silk coat, which contrasted strangely with the surrounding thickets of brush and high bushes." The "purple silk coat" appears rather *bizarre* when contrasted with the subdued colors now worn by gentlemen; but high colors were the fashion in the time of the Revolution and for some time afterward.

Dr. Elliott practiced medicine here for several years, and was highly esteemed. He died March 26, 1809, and was buried with martial honors. His remains were accompanied to the burying ground by Captain Steele's troop of horse, and Captain Butler's company of infantry, together with the clergy of the neighborhood and a large concourse of people from town and country, and of the latter to some considerable distance. An appropriate address was delivered at the grave by one of the ministers. The *Repertory* contains a long eulogistic obituary of Dr. Elliott. He was a great loss, socially and professionally, to the community. His wife died before he came to Dayton. He had two daughters; Julia, who married Joseph H. Crane, and Harriet, who married Joseph Peirce. They were prominent and useful pioneer ladies.

April 9, 1809, the *Repertory* contains the advertisement of Dr. P. Wood. He opened in Reid's inn an office and a drug store for the sale of "medicine in the small," which was the first apothecary's shop established here.

One of the earliest settlers was Abram Darst, who was born in Franklin County, Virginia, July 25, 1782; came to Dayton in 1805, and was at the date we have now reached, and for many years afterwards engaged in business here. He was a man of sterling integrity, highly esteemed by the community, and occupied many positions of trust and importance. His wife was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, April 2, 1787, and came to Dayton in 1807. Mr. Darst died February 9, 1865. His wife lived to be ninety-five years old, dying December 12, 1882. Mrs. Darst was a typical pioneer woman, full of energy and gifted with the faculty of taking care of a large household and at the same time assisting her husband in his business, as was the custom in Dayton at that day. Many a lesson of cheerfulness, patience, industry, and thrift might be learned from the laborious but contented lives of the wives of the founders of Dayton, could their biographies be given at length. One of our old merchants attributed his success largely to the assistance of his wife, and

what was true of her was true of many others. Mr. and Mrs. Darst had ten children: Julia, Christina, Mary, Sarah, Phebe, Martha, Napoleon B., John W., Samuel B., and Alfred Britain. The daughters all married prominent business men. Julia married James Perrine; Christina married W. B. Dix; Mary married Jacob Wilt; Sarah married W. C. Davis; Martha married George M. Dixon. Napoleon B. Darst married Susanna, daughter of Valentine Winters.

In 1809 Mr. Cooper made a revised plat of the town which conformed to deeds and patents, and to the plat made by St. Clair and his associates in 1795. The present town plat is essentially that of 1809, though large additions have been made.

On the 4th of July, 1809, the people had a grand celebration. There was a procession of militia and citizens from the town and vicinity which formed on the river bank at the head of Main Street and marched to the court house, where they listened to appropriate singing and an oration. At the close of the exercises the procession reformed and marched to the house of Henry Disbrow, where an elegant dinner was served, tickets costing fifty cents. A number of patriotic toasts were drunk. Salutes were fired by the Dayton company of infantry, commanded by Captain Paul D. Butler, and by Captain James Steele's troop of Light Dragoons. Benjamin Van Cleve, Owen Davis, and William M. Smith were the committee of arrangements. They had various sports and games in the afternoon and a dance in the evening.

This year an ordinance of the select council ordered all males of twenty-one years old and upwards, resident within the corporation, and who had lived in the State three months, and were not a township charge, and not physically incapable, to work for two days every year on the streets and roads under the direction of a supervisor, the penalty of disobedience to the order being a fine of one dollar.

September 6, 1809, the first Montgomery County political convention was held at the court house. David Reid was moderator; Benjamin Van Cleve, clerk. The nominations were as follows: For representatives in State legislature, Joseph H. Crane, Montgomery County; David Purviance, Preble County; for sheriff, Jerome Holt; coroner, David Squier; commissioner, John Folkerth. Six hundred votes were cast at the election and the whole of this ticket was elected. On the 9th a second convention had been held, and opposition candidates for sheriff and commissioner nominated. David Purviance, in a letter to William McClure, dated Chillicothe, December 29, 1809, makes the following allusion to his colleague: "Mr. Crane is the *only lawyer* who is a member of the house of representatives. He conducts with prudence, and is in good repute as

a member." Isaac G. Burnet was president of the select council this year, and John Folkerth, recorder.

The Great Miami was navigable, both above and below Dayton, during the greater part of the year for keel-boats, which were built like canal boats, only slighter and sharper, as well as for flatboats till about 1820, when the numerous mill dams, that had by that time been erected, obstructed the channel. From that date till 1829, when the canal was opened, freighting south by water, except what was done in flatboats during floods, was almost abandoned. That some conception of the extent and value of the boating interest during this period may be formed, all the facts in regard to it that have been collected will be given in this place, though the account will extend to a date several years in advance of the other events related in this chapter.

The boats were often loaded with produce, taken in exchange for goods, work, or even for lots and houses, for business men, instead of having money to deposit in bank or to invest, were frequently obliged to send cargoes of articles received in place of cash, south or north for sale. Cherry and walnut logs and lumber were brought down the river by rafts. The flatboatmen sold their boats when they arrived at New Orleans, and buying a horse, returned home by land. Flatboats were "made of green oak plank fastened by wooden pins to a frame of timber, and caulked with tow or any other pliant substance that could be procured," and were inclosed and roofed with boards. They were only used in descending streams, and floated with the current. Long, sweeping oars fastened at both ends of the boat, worked by men standing on the deck, were employed to keep it in the channel, and in navigating difficult and dangerous places in the river.

The *Dayton Repertory* for May 24, 1809, contains the first notice of a Dayton flatboat published here. It says: "A flat-bottomed boat, owned by Mr. John Compton, of this place, descended the Miami yesterday. She was loaded with pork, flour, bacon, and whisky, and destined for Fort Adams." Mr. Compton's boat got safely through to the Ohio, though, on account of low water and changes in the channel of the river, at Hamilton navigation was considered dangerous. Other flatboats also made the trip this year, but it took them two or three weeks to reach the mouth of the Miami. The *Repertory*, noticing the safe passage of Mr. Compton's boat, says: "Notwithstanding the representations made of the danger in navigating the Great Miami, we are well convinced that nothing is wanting but care and attention to take our boats with safety from this place."

During this year and the next there was much complaint that the

Miami, Mad River, and Stillwater had become so obstructed with brush dams and fish baskets as to impede navigation, and a petition was presented to the legislature praying that Mad River might be declared a public highway, and that the channel of the Great Miami so far as the mouth of Stony Creek, be declared a state road, and that a part of the three per cent fund set apart by government for the improvement of highways, be appropriated to the opening thereof. An effort was also made to have the channel of Stillwater declared a public highway.

Fish baskets, of which frequent mention is made in the newspapers of the day, were made by building a dam on the riffles so as to concentrate the water at the middle of the river, where an opening was made into a box constructed of slats and placed at a lower level than the dam. Into this box the fish ran, but were unable to return. A basket of this kind remained on the riffle at the foot of First Street as late as 1830.

Paul D. Butler, on the 21st of August, 1809, gives notice in the *Repertory* of his intention to navigate the Great Miami from Dayton to the mouth of Stony Creek as soon as the season will permit, and forewarns all persons obstructing the navigation by erecting fish baskets or any other obstructions that he is determined to prosecute those who erect them. He and Henry Disbrow soon after proceeded to build two keel-boats. They were built during the winter of 1809-1810 in the street in front of the court house, and when finished were moved on rollers up Main Street to the river and launched. They ascended the Miami to the Laramie portage, which was as far as they could go. Then one of their boats was taken out of the river and drawn across to the St. Mary's. For some time this boat made regular trips on the Maumee and the other on the Miami, the portage between them being about twelve miles across. A freight line, which did a good business, was thus established between Dayton and Lake Erie by way of the Miami, Auglaize, and Maumee rivers.

The flatboating business yearly increased till 1829. Nine flatboats left the Water Street landing on May 13 and 14, 1811, for New Orleans. They were loaded with flour, grain, salt, pork, whisky, and pelts. All the boats arrived safely at their destination except one which was wrecked at a point twelve miles down the river. A private letter dated Dayton March 28, 1812, says: "We had a snow storm on Sunday last, eight inches deep, but as it went off immediately it did not swell the river sufficiently to let Phillips' and Smith's boats out." Boats usually started when the spring freshet had raised the Miami.

Shipments were generally made from Broadwell's old red warehouse, at the head of Wilkinson Street, which was a busy, bustling place when

the boatmen were hurrying their cargoes on board, in order to get away while the flood was at its height. The red warehouse itself was floated off in the freshet of 1828. Boats built up the river landed and tied up at Dayton to join those built here, and they all proceeded south in a fleet. The trip to the Ohio usually occupied about a week, and it often took six or ten weeks more for the remainder of the voyage to New Orleans. Sometimes groceries were brought by river from New Orleans to Cincinnati, and then in wagons to Dayton. Some of the difficulties and delays of the upward trip are described in the following letter, addressed to Steele & Peirce by Baum & Perry, Cincinnati, December 29, 1812:

"We have just had the arrival of our barge from New Orleans. She was delayed at the falls for nearly two weeks before she could get over, and after she got over, detained five or six days, waiting for the loading to be hauled from the lower landing to the upper, and finally had to come away with part of her cargo only, there being no wagons to be had, and ever since she left that place has been obliged to force her way for two weeks past through the ice. These are the circumstances which prevented her arriving sooner. Knowing that sugar is much wanting at your place, have thought it advisable to load Mr. Enoch's wagon, and let it proceed to your town with that article, to wit, with six boxes weighing as follows: 438 pounds for Mr. Henry Brown; 448 pounds, Cooper & Burnet; 432 pounds, Isaac Spining; 480 pounds, Robert Wilson; 510 pounds, Steele & Peirce; 430 pounds, Major Churchill."

The sugar was twenty cents a pound by the single box, and eighteen and three quarters cents per pound, if three boxes were taken by one person. The freightage by wagon was one dollar per hundred weight.

In 1815 people began to congratulate themselves that the success of steamboats on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers was assured, and that they would enhance the value of property in the western country. Men of enterprise and capital on the Ohio River were making arrangements to import goods from Europe, by way of New Orleans, on ocean steamers and river steamboats. The citizens of Dayton wished to share the advantage of this direct importation from Europe; otherwise they thought their Cincinnati contemporaries would grow rich, while the vast sums of money sent from along the Miami beyond the mountains to buy goods must leave them poor. The farmer could not wagon his produce to the Ohio with advantage. The Miami was a public highway, and an individual had the same right to fence off one of the public roads as to impede the navigation of that stream; yet fish traps and mill dams had almost ruined the navigation of the river.

A writer in the *Republican* for September 4, 1815, whom we have

already quoted, says that "the wealth and increased population of the waters of the Great Miami demand immediate attention to the navigation of that stream, without which the country loses half of its value." "Will the people tamely submit to suffer a few men so essentially to injure the country? The obstructions in the river must be removed. All are interested in an object so important, and it is hoped the settlers on the waters of the Great Miami will immediately turn their attention to improving its navigation."

As a result of all this agitation of the subject, a navigation board seems to have been appointed, which met for the first time at the house of John C. Tenney, in Franklin, on the fourth Monday of May, 1816. The board consisted of the following gentlemen: William C. Schenck and William Sayre, of Warren County; James Thomson and James Steele, of Montgomery; Andrew Reed and John Cox, of Greene; Jonah Baldwin and Samuel Tibbs, of Champaign; Fielding Loury and John Rogers, of Miami County. All the members were urged to attend the meeting, which was evidently considered of much importance.

December 30, 1817, a number of citizens of Dayton and this vicinity met at Colonel Reid's inn and formed an importing and exporting company. It was thought that such an association would be productive of much good to this neighborhood, as the navigation of the Great Miami would soon be opened and our farmers find a market for their produce just at their doors.

In March and April, 1818, seventeen hundred barrels of flour for the New Orleans market were put on board boats at Dayton and at points a few miles higher up the river.

During the last week of March, 1819, eight flatboats and one handsome keel-boat loaded here, shoved off from the landing for the markets below, and several flatboats loaded with flour, pork, and whisky also passed down the Miami. This year a second line of keel-boats was established for carrying grain and produce up the Miami. At Laramie it was transferred, after a portage across the land intervening between the two rivers, to other boats and transported down the Maumee to the rapids, which was the point of transfer from river boats to lake vessels. At the rapids there was a large warehouse for storage of cargoes.

In May Daytonians were gratified to see a large keel-boat, upwards of seventy feet in length and with twelve tons of merchandise on board, belonging to H. G. Phillips, and Messrs. Smith and Eaker, arrive here from Cincinnati. She was the only keel-boat that had for a number of years been brought this far up the Miami, as the river between here and its mouth had been much obstructed. The *Watchman*, after announcing

this arrival, says that the time is not far distant when it will not be considered a novel sight to see keel-boats and barges arrive from below, but impresses upon its readers the fact that if this anticipation is to be realized, the work of removing mill dams and other obstructions from the river, which had been begun, must be energetically continued till completed.

This year an exporting and importing association, called the "Company of Miami Farmers," was organized by citizens of Montgomery County. Among the corporators were B. Van Cleve, John H. Williams, David Huston, Jerome Holt, and David Hoover.

For several days previous to the 21st of April, 1821, the Miami was very high, and a number of boats with fine cargoes of the produce of the country passed down the river.

The *Watchman*, in the spring of this year, contained an article expatiating on the value of the Miami River: "Another advantage which this country possesses is the ease with which its produce may be transported to New York by the improvement of the navigation of the Miami and the St. Mary's rivers. This improvement may be made at a very trifling expense. . . . The markets of New York and New Orleans would be accessible to our produce. The spectacle will some day be presented here of water craft in a canal that shall unite the waters of Lake Erie with those of the Ohio. The scene of navigation the Miami now presents to Dayton will be then changed to the canal. It is very pleasing to anticipate the time when we shall have boats almost at our doors ready to carry us to the Gulf of Mexico, or the city of New York, and when we shall have stages passing on the National road through Dayton from the remote State of Maine to Missouri." What would the readers of the *Watchman* have thought had the writer of this communication added to his other prophecies the building of our innumerable lines of railways, an improvement which probably did not suggest itself to the imagination of the most sanguine Daytonian!

In 1822 for the first time the Dayton paper expresses a doubt of the possibility of navigating the Miami. It says that such is the composition of the bed of the river, and so liable is it to change, that every freshet would make it necessary to repeat the work of improvement, and the expense would be very great.

Seven flat-bottom boats and one keel-boat left here on the 16th of March, 1822, for New Orleans. It was thought that they ran great risk in starting, and that the Miami was not high enough to carry them over the mill dams. All the boats did not get safely through.

As the people of the Miami valley had so far failed in securing a

canal, movements were renewed in 1824 for the navigation of the river. They now hoped that the channel could be so much improved that steamboats might be run between Dayton and Cincinnati. A large and enthusiastic meeting was held at Reid's inn, "at early candle light," Saturday, April 24th, for the formation of a central navigation company, with branch companies throughout the Miami country. James Steele was chairman, George S. Houston secretary of the meeting. Various committees were appointed, composed of the following gentlemen: Joseph H. Crane, Alexander Grimes, George W. Smith, H. G. Phillips, William Griffin, C. R. Greene, and G. S. Houston. It was suggested that locks might easily be placed in the side of the dams that now obstructed the river, and the channel cleared and deepened, work in which the farmers would no doubt be willing to assist personally, if they could not contribute money to pay laborers.

It was estimated that a boat capable of carrying a cargo of about two hundred and fifty barrels, and drawing, when loaded, nearly three feet of water, would cost five thousand, four hundred dollars, and could pass from Dayton to Cincinnati and back during three months of the year. The remainder of the year it could be run, with profit, between Cincinnati and Pittsburg. The profits for the three months were reckoned at six thousand, four hundred and fifteen dollars, and fifty cents for freight, and nine hundred and ninety dollars for passengers. The fare would be four dollars down and five dollars up the river; deck passengers, two dollars. It was thought there would be about six passengers each trip. It was proposed to make five trips per month, each trip requiring five or six days. But the navigation company was a failure, and the little steamboat was not purchased.

The last week in April, 1824, three flat-bottomed boats left for the New Orleans market, and another passed here from sixteen miles further north. All got through safely. One of the boats contained four hundred barrels of flour, forty of whisky, and one thousand pounds of bacon.

Saturday and Sunday, March 26 and 27, 1825, were unusually exciting days in Dayton among boatmen, millers, distillers, farmers, merchants, and teamsters, as a fleet of thirty or more boats that had been embargoed here by low water left their moorings bound for New Orleans. Rain had begun to fall on Wednesday and continued till Friday, when the river rose. "The people," says the *Watchman*, "flocked to the banks, returning with cheerful countenances, saying, 'The boats will get off.' On Saturday all was the busy hum of a seaport; wagons were conveying flour, pork, whisky, etc., to the different boats strung along the river. Several arrived during the day from the north. On Sunday morning others came down,

the water began to fall, and the boats carrying about forty thousand dollars worth of the produce of the country got under way." The whole value of the cargoes that left the Miami above and below Dayton during this freshet was estimated as at least one hundred thousand dollars. Some of the boats were stove and the flour damaged, but most of them passed safely to their destination.

Twelve boats left here for New Orleans in February, 1827, from Montgomery and Miami counties, chiefly loaded with flour, pork, and whisky. Their cargoes were worth about twenty thousand dollars. The river had been high and in fine boating condition for some days. A number of boats also left on the 29th of April. Two of them struck on a rock in going over the Broad Ripple and one immediately sunk. The other, belonging to Phillips and Perrine, and chiefly loaded with flour, was able to proceed, though considerably injured. The editor of the Dayton paper closes his notice of this accident by saying that he believed that the loss on the river during his recollection equaled the amount required to make one sixth of the Miami canal, and that for this as well as other reasons all would rejoice to see the completion of this all important improvement.

In February, 1828, the last boat, loaded with produce for New Orleans, left here by the Miami. The next year freight began to be shipped south by canal. As late as 1836, and perhaps a year later, when the canal was opened to Piqua, the line of boats on the river to the north was continued.

April 23rd a conference of ministers and laymen, which met at the house of Colonel Robert Patterson, near Dayton, requested Rev. John Thomson, in conjunction with David Purviance, Samuel Westerfield, William Snodgrass, and William McClure, to collect and arrange the hymns, and prepare for the press a book, to be called the Christian Hymn Book, containing two hundred and fifty hymns. The price was not to exceed seventy five cents a copy; it was to be printed with good type on good paper, and to be well bound. It was published at the *Centinal* office, Dayton, as according to a letter written by John Thomson to William McClure on May 10th, they could not "get the work done anywhere on better terms than at Mr. Burnet's." William McClure, of Dayton, received subscriptions. This was the first work printed or published in Dayton.

In the summer of 1810, the Indians were encamped at Greenville. There were twenty-four hundred of them living in Ohio, though many had emigrated to the West. Five hundred and fifty-nine of them lived at Wapakoneta. Tecumseh and his brother, the Prophet, were uniting the Indians in the West and South in a league against the whites, and their movements were watched by Dayton people with much anxiety.

In 1810 D. C. Cooper was elected president of the select council and James Steele recorder.

The population of Dayton was three hundred and eighty-three; the population of the county was seven thousand, seven hundred and twenty-two. The revenue of the county for 1809-1810 was one thousand, six hundred and forty-four dollars, and fifteen cents. Curwen exultingly contrasts the small income of the county in 1810 with the ninety thousand dollars raised by taxation in 1850, which seems a small amount when contrasted with 1888, when the amount levied was one million, twenty-one thousand, four hundred and eighty dollars.

In 1810 the county commissioners paid thirty dollars for wolf scalps. The next year they paid twenty-two dollars.

An ordinance, passed by council in 1810, indicates the size of the town at that date. The ordinance provided for the improvement of the sidewalks along Monument Avenue, then called Water Street, from Main to Mill Street; along First, from Ludlow to St. Clair, except the south side of First, between Jefferson and St. Clair; and on Main Street, from Monument Avenue to Third Street. The walks were ordered to be "laid with stone or brick, or to be completely graveled, and a ditch dug along the outer edge of the walks," and people were forbidden to drive over the walks, except when absolutely necessary. Fines imposed for the infringement of this ordinance were to be expended in making walks across the streets. The *Ohio Centinal*, which had appeared on May 10th, when Dayton had been five months without a newspaper, says, in an editorial, that there will be general rejoicing among citizens and visitors from the country on account of the passage of this law.

The *Centinal* succeeded the *Repertory*, and was eleven by nine inches in size, and published weekly by Isaac G. Burnet till 1813, when it was discontinued. The editorials are remarkably interesting and well written, for the editor was a man of talent and education. Editors in those days labored under many difficulties. In consequence of the high water in July, 1810, the eastern mail, due two or three days before, had not arrived here on the 26th, when the *Centinal* appeared. The same month, on account of the illness of the private post rider employed by Mr. Burnet and the impossibility of procuring another at the busy season of the year, subscribers out of town were obliged to do without their paper for two weeks.

The Fourth of July was celebrated as last year by a procession from the river to the court house, where the programme was as follows: Singing of an ode; prayer by Rev. Dr. Welsh; reading of the Declaration of Independence by Benjamin Van Cleve, and an oration by Joseph H.

Crane. The "oration was eloquent and well adapted to the occasion." The exercises were followed by a dinner under a bower. Seventeen toasts were drunk, and during the drinking of the toasts national salutes were fired.

Though Dayton had grown steadily since its incorporation, it was still too insignificant in 1810 to appear on the maps of the United States in school books; but the people might have consoled themselves by remembering that Cincinnati was also ignored by the map-makers. In 1810 a work called "A New System of Modern Geography," by Elijah Parish, D. D., Minister of Byfield, was published at Newburyport, Massachusetts. In this curious book, which professes to be very complete, but is full of amusing blunders and omissions, Xenia is spelled Xenica, and Dayton and the Great Miami River are not mentioned. Marietta, which was founded by New Englanders, has more space devoted to it than that given to all the other towns put together. "No considerable towns are yet reared in this vast wilderness," says Dr. Parish, in the chapter on Ohio; "Xenica, the seat of justice for the county of Greene, lies on the Little Miami, six miles from the celebrated medicinal springs, near which is a mine of copper or gold. Cincinnati is the largest town of Ohio, containing four hundred houses. The public buildings are a court house, prison, and two places of public worship. It is four hundred and ninety-three miles from Pittsburg."

On the 17th of September Colonel Jerome Holt assembled the Fifth regiment of militia at Dayton for training purposes. Militia trainings were gala occasions. Business was suspended, and crowds flocked into town to witness the drill and parade. The Dayton troop of Light Dragoons were notified in orders, signed by Henry Marquardt, second sergeant, to assemble equipped, as the law requires, at McCullum's tavern to join the regiment.

In 1811 a colony of Shakers lived in Dayton, and in May of that year they were mobbed and warned several times in insulting placards, placed on their gate-posts, to leave town or suffer the consequences. They seem to have offered no resistance to these attacks of armed men, but made a moderate and sensible reply to their assailants in the *Repertory*, and declined to leave Dayton. Soon after they bought a fertile tract of land a few miles southeast of town on which they built a village, where the society still lives. It is hard to believe that these inoffensive people were ever hated or feared and mobbed by their neighbors.

This year the 4th of July was celebrated with more than the usual spirit. The general committee of arrangements was composed of Dr. N. Edwards, Joseph H. Crane, and Joseph Peirce.

A sermon was preached at an early hour in the day by Rev. Dr. Welsh. After divine service the usual procession to the court house formed on the Main Street bank of the river. The Declaration of Independence was read by Joseph H. Crane, and an oration was delivered by Benjamin Van Cleve.

For many years there was little political excitement or animosity in Dayton. Members of both parties were sometimes nominated on the same ticket. But in 1811 the opposition of the two parties to each other had become so bitter and extreme that they were unwilling to dine together on the Fourth of July as in former years, and drink patriotic toasts prepared by a committee appointed at a town meeting. Two public dinners were prepared under bowers erected for the occasion, one by Mr. Strain and the other by Mr. Graham. Each company drank seventeen toasts, expressing their political opinions, accompanied at Mr. Graham's by a discharge of small arms and ending with an eighteenth volunteer toast, which was in the spirit of those preceding it, and was as follows: "Thomas Jefferson, late President of the United States." The party at Mr. Strain's drank their toasts "under a discharge of cannon and loud and repeated cheers." The final volunteer toast, which was as follows, indicates their attitude towards the Democratic party: "May our young Americans have firmness enough to defend their rights without joining any Tammany club or society." In the afternoon the Rifle Company and the Dragoons paraded, and there was a dance in the evening.

Mills, barns, still houses, and all outbuildings, other than dwellings, were in 1811 exempted from taxation. The commissioners ordered a standard half bushel. James Wilson was appointed keeper of the measures, and announces in the *Centinel* that he will be at his house in Dayton every Saturday to measure and seal half bushels.

This fall croup, or some other throat disease called by that name, seems to have been epidemic in Dayton, and a large number of children died from it. The disease was attributed to "the sudden changes of this moist and variable climate," and the people were warned that if they would save the lives of their children, they must carefully guard them against exposure.

A comet was visible in 1811, and this, together with the series of earthquakes throughout the Ohio valley, which occurred during that and the succeeding year, and neither of which had been experienced before since the settlement of the western country, were regarded with terror by the superstitious, who considered them evil portents, and ominous of private or public misfortune.

The *Centinel* contains graphic accounts of the earthquakes, from

which we shall borrow largely in our description of this terrible visitation. On Monday and Tuesday, the 16th and 17th of December, 1811, the inhabitants of Dayton were kept in continual alarm by repeated shocks. The first and by far the severest shock was felt between two and three o'clock on Monday morning. It was so severe as to rouse almost every person in the village from his slumbers. Some left their houses in affright, and all were terrified at the unusual phenomenon. The horses and cattle were equally alarmed, and the fowls left their roosts in great consternation. It was not preceded by the usual token of a rumbling noise. The earth must have been in a constant tremor on Monday and Tuesday. A surveyor went out on Monday for the purpose of surveying a road in the neighborhood, but being unable to get the needle to settle, he was obliged to desist. He tried it again on Tuesday, with the same effect.

Between eight and nine o'clock on Thursday morning, January 23, 1812, occurred another shock of earthquake more severe, it was generally supposed, than any of those which had preceded it. It was equally alarming at Cincinnati and other adjacent towns. Several considerable shocks followed, the most severe occurring on the morning of the 27th. It agitated the houses considerably, and articles suspended in stores were kept in motion about one minute.

About a quarter before four o'clock Friday morning, February 13th, the people were again alarmed by this awful visitor. Two shocks in quick succession were felt. The rumbling noise, which is the usual precursor and attendant of earthquakes, was distinctly heard to precede and accompany both the shocks. Those who were not awake at the commencement were sensible of but one shock; but there were certainly two, though the intermission was but momentary. There was an intermission both in the noise and the agitation of the earth; not a total one, but a perceptible degree of abatement in both. The noise appeared for a few moments to be subsiding, but recommenced with increasing loudness, and continued till the second shock was nearly or quite at its height. It was by far the most awful, both in its severity and the length of its duration, of any that had been felt in Dayton, and left an impression upon the minds of the people which many years did not erase. Persons who experienced it in youth spoke of it in old age with a shudder of horror. The motion on February 13th was from the southwest, and many thought there was also a vertical motion, and that the undulatory motion was shorter and quicker than usual. The air was cold and remarkably clear, but became hazy shortly after. Many of the inhabitants left their houses; the fowls left their roosts, and cattle and horses

manifested the same consciousness of danger. In the evening of the same day two other shocks were felt—the first about a quarter to eight o'clock, and the other about half past ten. It snowed, and the night was cloudy and extremely dark. A dim light in the southwest was seen by several for some time prior to the first shock in the evening, and disappeared immediately after it.

The number of the *Centinal*, which describes the shocks on February 13th, contains a frightful account of the earthquake which destroyed New Madrid, on the Mississippi, and the people of Dayton, no doubt, read it with awe and dread, it being not impossible that a similar fate awaited them. All winter the newspapers were full of startling earthquake news.

On the 27th of June the most violent tornado ever previously known in Ohio passed through Montgomery County about eight miles from Dayton.

The physicians practicing in Dayton in 1812 were Dr. Edwards, Rev. Dr. Welsh, Dr. Charles Este, and Dr. John Steele.

This year Joseph H. Crane was elected member of congress; George Newcom was elected State senator, and Joseph Peirce representative in the legislature.

The revenue of the county for 1811-1812 was one thousand, seven hundred and forty-eight dollars, and eighty-seven cents, and the expenditures, one thousand, nine hundred and sixty-eight dollars, and sixty-six cents.

In January the government had begun to raise troops for the war with Great Britain. While the Ohio militia were encamped at Dayton, D. C. Cooper employed them in digging a race from his old saw mill to Sixth Street, at the intersection of which street with the present line of the basin he erected a saw mill which remained there till 1848.

A letter written from Dayton in 1812 by a prominent merchant to his partner, who had gone east to buy goods, reports "business quite as good as could be expected. Groceries, especially coffee, are scarce in town. I think eight or ten barrels would not be too much for us if they can be purchased cheap. A good assortment of muslins to sell at twenty-five, thirty-three, thirty-seven and a half, forty-five, and fifty cents would be desirable, and if L. Paseson can furnish you with them as cheap at four months as for cash, I would purchase pretty largely." Soon after the same merchant wrote to a relative that he had been so overwhelmed with business since the arrival of the troops that he had not had time to attend to his correspondence.

Dayton prospered during the war of 1812. A great deal of money was made in regular trade and in real estate speculations. Working men and mechanics began to buy homes in the spring of 1813, and "land was platted and sold in lots up Mad River as far as the Staunton Road ford."

CHAPTER VIII.

War of 1812—Aggressions of Great Britain—Tecumseh and the Prophet—Ohio Militia Ordered to Report at Dayton—General Munger Orders a Draft—Militia Bivouac Without Tents at Library Park—Governor Meigs Arrives—Issues a Call to Citizens for Blankets—Block Houses Built in Montgomery County—Colonel Johnston Holds Council of Shawnees—Generals Gano and Cass Arrive—Three Regiments of Infantry Formed—First Troops Organized by Ohio—General Hull and Staff Arrive—Governor Meigs Surrenders Command to Hull—The Governor and General Review Troops—The Three Regiments March Across Mad River to Camp Meigs—Leave Camp Meigs for Detroit—Difficult March—Arrive at Detroit in Good Spirits—Munger's Brigade Disbanded—Army Contractors Make Purchases at Dayton—Hull's Surrender—Consternation of the People—Hand Bill Issued at Dayton, Calling for Volunteers—Captain Steele's Company—Suffering of Families of Soldiers—Kentucky Troops Arrive—Harrison Calls for Volunteers and Horses—Dayton Ladies Make 1,800 Shirts for Soldiers—Expedition Against Indians Near Muncietown—War Ended—Returning Troops Encamped on Main Street—Dayton Companies Welcomed Home.

THE years of 1812 and 1813 were eventful years in the history of the town, as Dayton was the rendezvous of the Ohio and Kentucky militia called out for service in the war against Great Britain. It might perhaps be correctly said that the treaty of peace signed in 1783 was succeeded by a merely nominal cessation of hostilities between the English and the Americans. The people of the United States had from the close of the Revolution been exasperated by the aggressions of Great Britain upon the neutral rights of this country, and still more by her encouragement of the barbarities of the savages, who, it was well known, had received not only sympathy, but guns, ammunition, and officers from the forts which she unrightfully held to assist them in their battles with our troops.

The threatening movements of Tecumseh and the Prophet had led to a debate in Congress in December, 1811, on the propriety or necessity of invading and seizing Canada early in the spring of 1812, and by this means securing the western frontier before the savages had begun hostilities. But though Governor Hull, of Michigan, who from his residence on the border was informed of the plans of the Indians and their sympathizers, and aware of the extent of the danger that threatened, repeatedly urged the necessity of offensive and defensive measures upon congress, no heed was given to his wise suggestions. A private letter from Colonel Armstrong to the secretary of war, received in January, 1812, at last roused the apprehensions of the government, and, moved probably by the colonel's representations of the state of affairs, early in

the spring an order was issued for raising troops in Ohio to join the army at Detroit.

In April, 1812, President Madison issued orders, calling out a force of twelve hundred Ohio militia for one year's service. In obedience to this order, Governor Return J. Meigs ordered the major-generals of the Western and Middle divisions of militia to report, with their respective quotas of men, at Dayton on the 29th of April. General Munger was ordered to raise a company in Dayton. No companies were raised in Preble and Miami counties, which were expressly exempted because that quarter was threatened by Indians, and it was not thought advisable to draw men from there.

The commissioned and non-commissioned officers of the First Battalion, First Regiment, Fifth Brigade, First Division of Ohio Militia, were ordered by Major David Reid, commanding the First Battalion to meet at Dayton at the usual parade ground, by ten o'clock, second Tuesday of April, armed and equipped as the law requires, for the purpose of a battalion muster. April 11th, the *Centinel* announces that Governor Meigs is expected in Dayton on the 20th to inspect the company of rangers that was being raised in this neighborhood, and to give them the necessary orders; and, also, that General Munger has received orders [mentioned above] for raising a company in his brigade to be marched to Detroit.

In its next issue it states that at the battalion muster, Tuesday, April 14th, advertised on the 11th, the orders were read and also the volunteer bill passed by congress, February 20th. "It was expected that a sufficient number would volunteer to obviate the necessity of a draft, but only twenty stepped forth at the call of their country." This was the only time that the *Centinel* had occasion to reprove the people for lack of patriotism. Hostilities were now just beginning, and the citizens were not fully roused; soon the war excitement rose to fever heat in Dayton.

In consequence of the lack of volunteers, the battalion was ordered to assemble on the 16th at Adams' Prairie, near the mouth of Hole's Creek, five miles from Dayton. Major Adams was also ordered to report with his battalion at that place "to have a draft if necessary." General Munger was determined to raise the new company, which was to be commanded by Captain Perry, wholly from these two battalions. The law authorized officers to call out all or a part of the militia under their command. In case of long service, if there were not enough volunteers, it became their duty to draft a sufficient number of men to fill the quota from the remainder of the militia. This was what they proposed to do on the present occasion.

April 23d, Captain Perry's company of rangers was ordered to march immediately to Laramie.

The coats of the soldiers in the army of 1812 were blue, with scarlet collar and cuffs, and they wore cocked hats, decorated with a cockade and white feather.

April 29th, a man was killed and scalped near Greenville, and three murdered men were found in the woods near Fort Defiance. This news produced much excitement.

The governor had appointed April 30th as a day of fasting and prayer. Religious services were held at the Dayton court house.

On the first of May, Major Charles Wolverton, of Miami County, who had been ordered to march with Captain Reuben Westfall's company, of that county, from Piqua to Greenville, and kill every Indian they saw, killed two Pottawatomies, wounded one of that nation, and captured two squaws and an Indian boy.

The order making Dayton the rendezvous of the militia had been issued by Governor Meigs early in April, but when on May 1st the first companies arrived, no preparations for their accommodation had been made. They bivouacked on the common, now Library Park, without tents or other camp equipage till the middle of the month. Many of them were without even blankets. By the 7th of the month twelve companies had arrived, and eight or ten more were expected in a few days. There was not room for all these companies, which contained eight hundred men in all, within the town, and some of them encamped just south of Dayton.

Governor Meigs arrived in town to inspect the troops and give orders on the 6th of May. His arrival was announced by a salute of eighteen guns by the citizens. In the afternoon he reviewed the militia. On the 7th he issued the following appeal from his headquarters, at McCullum's tavern, to the men and women of the State:

“A CALL ON THE PATRIOTISM OF THE CITIZENS OF OHIO.

“The situation of our country has compelled the government to resort to precautionary measures of defense. In obedience to this call, eight hundred men have abandoned the comforts of domestic life, and are here assembled in camp at the distance of some hundred miles from home, prepared to protect our frontier from the awful effects of savage and of civilized warfare. But the unprecedented celerity with which they have moved, precluded the possibility of properly equipping them. Many, very many, of them are destitute of blankets, and without these indispensable articles, it will be impossible for them to move to their point of destination.

"CITIZENS OF OHIO! This appeal is made to you. Let each family furnish one or more BLANKETS, and the requisite number will be completed. It is not requested as a boon; the moment your blankets are delivered, you shall receive their full value in money; they are not to be had at the stores. The season of the year is approaching when each family may, without inconvenience, part with one.

"MOTHERS! SISTERS! WIVES! Recollect that the men, in whose favor this appeal is made, have connections as near and dear as any that bind *you* to life. These they have voluntarily abandoned, trusting that the integrity and patriotism of their fellow-citizens will supply every requisite for themselves and their families; and trusting that the same spirit which enabled their fathers to achieve their independence, will enable their sons to defend it.

R. J. MEIGS,

"Governor of Ohio.

"Headquarters, Dayton, May 7, 1812."

There were two thousand Indians in Ohio in 1812, one thousand, nine hundred and seventy of them being in the northwest corner of the State. The latter were divided into five tribes: Shawnees, seven hundred; Ottawas, five hundred and fifty; Wyandots, three hundred; Senecas, two hundred and twenty; Delawares and Muncies, two hundred.

It became necessary, on account of the hostile attitude of the Indians, to build two or three block houses in Montgomery County, west from the Miami River to Preble County, as rallying places, for the settlers of Preble, Dark, and Miami counties were in special danger, and as many as a hundred settlers and their families from that locality fled from their homes. The flight of these families increased the alarm in other localities. Scouting parties of Miami County militia were constantly out on duty to the north and west of Piqua.

Soon after Governor Meigs arrived in Dayton, he ordered General Munger and a small number of the Dayton troops to make "a tour to Greenville, to inquire into the situation of the frontier settlements." The General returned on Sunday, the 10th of May, and reported that an Indian trader, by the name of Conner, who resided at Fort Defiance, had been advised by friendly Indians to move in from the frontier, and also that the Prophet was seventy miles from Greenville, and that an attack would be made in about six weeks. He also learned that the Prophet was said to be rebuilding his town, and that his party was as strong as ever. The governor immediately ordered a completely equipped company of riflemen from General McArthur's command, to march at once to Greenville and another to Piqua for the protection of the frontier inhabitants, who were flying in every direction.

On the 8th Colonel Johnston, by order of the governor, held a council of the Shawnee chiefs from Wapakoneta at Piqua. Great anxiety was felt to know whether the Indians would declare for peace or war. The report of the capture of six Indians and a squaw by the militia near Troy came on the 14th. On the 15th a party of five or six whites, who were planting corn, was attacked near Greenville by Indians, and one of them wounded. The Indians assembled at Piqua decided for peace, but though Colonel Johnston believed their professions of friendship, the inhabitants generally distrusted them. All through the war, by means of appeals through the newspapers and various regulations and proclamations, Colonel Johnston endeavored to keep faith with the friendly Shawnees, and at the same time to defend Indians and whites from each other. The frontiersman could not believe an Indian less treacherous or more worthy of consideration than the wild beasts which he shot whenever they showed themselves within range of his gun. Even the more intelligent and humane inhabitants of Ohio largely shared this distrust and contempt of all Indians; and Indians, professedly friendly, did many things which confirmed the evil opinion the whites had of them. Soon after one of Colonel Johnston's appeals for a just and humane treatment of the Indians was printed, an article unjustly inveighing against him and his Indian friends appeared in the *Centinal*. Among other statements, it was said that at the time he was assuring the people that the Indians would not annoy the whites in any way, he ordered them to bring him the ears of all the hogs that they killed, that he might pay the owners for the loss of their swine.

On Sunday, the 14th of May, Governor Meigs left Dayton for Cincinnati, where he expected to meet General Hull and return to town in his company, but arrived on the 15th without the general. On Wednesday, the 13th, General Gano and General Cass arrived in Dayton with between six hundred and seven hundred men. There were now about fourteen hundred troops here, a large proportion of whom were volunteers. The *Centinal* announces that Captain Mansfield's and Captain Sloan's companies of volunteers, and three companies from the eastward, were expected in a few days. Governor Meigs was making a great effort to supply the troops with blankets, provisions, and all necessaries.

Captain Mansfield arrived from Cincinnati May 20th with his company of light infantry. On the 21st three regiments of infantry—the First, Second, and Third—were formed. These troops, numbering fifteen hundred, were the first organized by the authorities of the State of Ohio. Duncan McArthur was elected colonel of the First, James Denny and William A. Trimble majors; James Findlay colonel of the Second,

Thomas Moore and Thomas B. Van Horne majors; Lewis Cass colonel of the Third, Robert Morrison and Jeremiah R. Munson majors. The First regiment was encamped south of town, and the other two on the commons. After the assignment of companies and election of officers, a better state of military discipline was maintained than had previously been possible.

Captain William Van Cleve's company of riflemen, of this county, volunteered their services to the governor, and they and a number of others, as more than the State's quota of troops had already been mustered into the service, were formed into battalions and regiments, and employed in guarding supply trains and keeping open a line of communication with the army.

The *Centinal* reported that on May 21st five or six men, who were covering corn near Greenville, were fired upon by five Indians; one of the men was wounded. They immediately pursued the savages, killed one and wounded another.

General Hull and his staff, having arrived in town, made McCullum's tavern headquarters. The usually quiet village was now all animation and noise, as officers, quartermasters, and commissaries were preparing for the departure of the regiments for Detroit. The broad and generally almost deserted streets were alive with bustling citizens and country people, gazing with curiosity at the uniforms and equipments of the passing soldiers, and the stores were full of customers; companies were drilling; mounted officers and couriers galloping in different directions; lines of wagons and pack horses laden with provisions, ammunition, and camp equipage, coming in from Cincinnati or the neighborhood, and Montgomery County farmers and business men, even when they were enrolled among the volunteers, were many of them reaping a golden harvest.

On the 25th Governor Meigs surrendered the command, the duties of which he had faithfully discharged, to General Hull. In the morning Governor Meigs and General Hull and their staffs rode out to the camp south of town and reviewed the First Ohio. The review was followed by addresses, and then the general and governor returned to McCullum's for dinner. In the afternoon they rode to the camp at what is now Library Park, and after making an inspection of arms, accoutrements, and equipments, reviewed the two regiments. After the review the soldiers formed in close column and listened to addresses by the governor and general, which were reported in full in the next number of the *Ohio Centinal*.

Early on the morning of the 26th the three regiments, with General Hull and his staff at their head, crossed Mad River at the ford, nearly

opposite the head of the present Webster Street, and marched to a prairie three miles from town, on the west bank of Mad River. They named their camp for Governor Meigs. The American flag was run up, the troops forming a hollow square around it, and greeting it with cheers, and expressing their determination not to surrender it but with their lives. The troops, supplied with tents and equipage by the government, were more comfortable at Camp Meigs, and also better drilled and disciplined, than they had been at their other encampments.

On the 26th, Governor Meigs ordered Captain William Van Cleve's company of riflemen, then in camp at Adams' Prairie, on Hole's Creek, to march to the frontier of the State west of the Miami, under the direction and charge of Colonel Jerome Holt. Colonel Holt was ordered to assist the inhabitants of the frontier in erecting block houses in suitable places and to adopt any mode he might think best for the protection of the settlements. The roads from Camp Meigs to Piqua were kept free from Indians by patrols of militia. Captain Sloan's troop from Cincinnati arrived at Camp Meigs on the 27th.

On Monday, the 1st of June, the troops which were designated by the government, the Northwestern army, left Camp Meigs on their march for Detroit. The troops were in high spirits. A crowd of people from this vicinity, the governor and his staff, and many strangers from Cincinnati and Kentucky, were assembled to witness the departure of the first army of Ohio for the seat of war. They were not encumbered with artillery, which was to be supplied on their arrival at Detroit. The column was formed as follows: Cavalry on the right; next in line, the Second regiment; then the Third Ohio, and on the extreme left the First regiment, followed by the wagon train and brigades of pack mules.

A crowd of people followed the troops the first day, some of them sleeping in camp the first night and not returning home for a day or two. The regiments marched out what is now the old Troy pike, but was then known as the Staunton road. They camped the first evening at Staunton, a mile east of Troy. It had been the intention of General Hull to march up the Miami to Laramie, thence over to the Auglaize and then down to the rapids of the Maumee. Bateaux and keel-boats had been loaded here with corn-meal, flour, corn, and pork, which the troops were to escort up the Miami, but the river was so low that the boats stranded on the shoals the day they started. The plans were accordingly changed. The men were paid off and remained in camp till the 6th, when they marched to Urbana, arriving on the 7th and camping in the eastern part of the town.

Governor Meigs had gone to Urbana from Dayton on the 3rd to hold

a council with chiefs of the Shawnee and Wyandot nations. For the purpose of impressing the chiefs with the power of the United States government, the regiments at Urbana were paraded and reviewed on the afternoon of the 8th by the governor.

The First regiment was ordered on the 11th to cut a road through the woods to the Scioto. On the 16th they began to build two block houses on the south bank of the Scioto and a stockade, which were called Fort McArthur.

On the 15th the remainder of the army, which had been increased by the arrival of the Fourth regiment of the United States Infantry and several militia companies to two thousand, five hundred men, left Urbana. They arrived at Fort McArthur on the 19th. They marched with a strong rear guard and with companies of riflemen on the flanks of the army, as the woods were full of hostile Indians.

June 21st the Second regiment was ordered to continue the road to Blanchard's ford of the Auglaize River. A company was left as a garrison at Fort McArthur, and the remainder of the army marched on the 22d. The way lay through the swamps and twelve miles from the fort they "got stuck in the mud." Here they built Fort Necessity. Block houses similar to this were erected all along the route to store provisions, to be forwarded as needed to the troops under the escort of the militia. Twenty miles further on they built Fort Findlay on the site of the town of that name. Here the Third regiment was ordered forward to clear the road for the army, now beginning its march through the Black Swamp, part of which is called at the present day Hull's Prairie. The road was in places knee-deep in mud, and badly cut up by cavalry and pack horses and the one hundred and six heavily loaded army wagons. Thirteen wagons stuck in the mud and were abandoned. The men plodded wearily along through the deep mire for thirty-five miles, yet reached and crossed the Maumee on the 30th in fine health and spirits, and continued their march to Detroit. General Hull had, for the protection of stores and public property, and to keep open his line of communication, left garrisons of militia at Dayton, Piqua, Urbana, St. Mary's, Fort McArthur, Fort Findlay, and Fort Greenville. General Munger was ordered up with his command of militia from Hole's Creek to Camp Meigs after the departure of the army from Dayton. His duty was to keep the roads to Piqua and Urbana open and to guard the public stores here, a service of some importance, as quartermaster's ordinance, and commissary's supplies were forwarded to the front by way of Dayton.

Captain Perry's company of rangers were constantly out skirmishing with parties of Indians between St. Mary's and Fort Wayne. They

killed all their captives. On the 8th of July they were ordered to go as far as Vincennes. The governor in order, if necessary, to organize a second army, kept bodies of Ohio militia in camp in the southern and western parts of the State, and at points along the line of communication with Detroit. A number were at Fort Meigs ready to report on short notice. On the 10th, Governor Meigs, who was then at Chillicothe, disbanded General Munger's brigade, supposing that their services would no longer be needed.

On the 1st of July, Lieutenant Gwynne, of the United States Army, opened a recruiting office in Dayton. A bounty of sixteen dollars was offered to men enlisting for five years, and three months additional pay and one hundred and sixty acres of land were promised to recruits, or their heirs, serving their time out, wounded, or killed in the service. Men enlisting for eighteen months were to receive the bounty, but no land. Boys, with the consent of parents or guardians, were enlisted as musicians.

Army contractors, during the summer, purchased grain and stock of the farmers at advanced prices. One of the contractors advertised for six hundred head of cattle, four hundred horses, and three thousand barrels of flour; and another for flour, whisky, beef, cattle, vinegar, and bacon, to be delivered at Dayton or any of the block houses that might be agreed upon.

At noon on Saturday, August 22d, the news of the surrender of Hull's army reached Dayton. The people of this neighborhood and on the frontier were much alarmed by this terrible disaster. It was supposed that he could not have been induced to surrender, unless compelled to do so by the overwhelming superiority of the enemy. The distress and indignation of the Western people may be imagined—it would be difficult to find words strong enough to express it—when they learned that, while Hull had an army of two thousand, five hundred men well supplied with arms, artillery, ammunition, provisions, cattle, sheep, horses, and stores of all kinds, General Brock, of the British Army, was poorly supplied with artillery, and had but one thousand, three hundred and thirty men, three hundred and thirty regulars, four hundred militia, and six hundred Indians; yet Hull surrendered without firing a gun. Our soldiers were released on parole, landed at various points on the shore of Lake Erie, and gradually made their way home. The people throughout the State were panic-stricken. The British Army was known to consist principally of Indians, and it was feared that, instigated by British officers, roving bands of savages would soon begin a barbarous warfare upon the defenseless people of Kentucky and Ohio. The suspense was dreadful

for a time. A large number of professedly neutral Indians were in attendance at the council called at Piqua by United States commissioners, and it was very uncertain how they would be affected by the extraordinary reverse at Detroit. Fortunately they remained friendly, and their presence, instead of endangering the people and the public stores, was a protection to the frontier.

The citizens who had collected in large numbers at the *Centinal* office, on August 22d, to hear the news, recommended the immediate issue of a handbill, containing a statement of the alarming information just received, and requesting every able-bodied man who could furnish a firelock to repair to Dayton the next day, for the purpose of marching immediately to the defense of the frontier; to guard the public stores at Piqua, and watch the movements of the Indians in that quarter. The response to this call justified the *Centinal* in heading its editorial, relating the occurrences of the following two or three days, "Prompt Patriotism," and in challenging "the annals of our country to produce an example of greater promptitude or patriotism."

The bad news came Saturday noon. The consternation and astonishment were followed by immediate action, and by seven o'clock Sunday morning a company of seventy men was raised, organized, and completely equipped. It was commanded by Captain James Steele, and marched in a few hours for Piqua. Men and women worked hard to get the soldiers ready to march, and probably few of them went to bed Saturday night.

During Sunday five companies of volunteers and two of drafted militia from different parts of Montgomery County, and a troop of horse commanded by Captain Caldwell, and a rifle company commanded by Captain Johnson, from Warren County, arrived here. Captain Caldwell's troop of horse went to Piqua early Monday morning. The other six companies, numbering in all upwards of four hundred men, were organized into a battalion. Major Adams, who had been chosen major of the battalion, marched in the afternoon with three hundred and forty-one completely equipped men, all volunteers, the two companies of drafted militia being left here at Camp Meigs, subject to the orders of Governor Meigs. Monday evening and Tuesday several other companies from adjoining counties passed through Dayton for "the frontier." As soon as the news of Hull's surrender reached Governor Meigs, he ordered forty thousand dollars worth of the public property to be removed from Piqua to Dayton, and part of it had arrived before the 26th. Tuesday afternoon three hundred and fifty men, under the command of Captain Jenks, who had volunteered before the news of the surrender of Detroit

was received, arrived on their way to the front and camped at Camp Meigs. A brigade from Greene County, commanded by General Benjamin Whiteman, marched on this day.

General Munger, commander of the Fifth Brigade of the First Division of Ohio Militia, was ordered by Governor Meigs, who was now at Urbana, to organize troops and take immediate measures for the defense of the frontier within his command. He was to cause block houses to be erected at suitable places, and to "advise the inhabitants to associate and erect suitable stations of defense in such way as to accommodate families." "The astonishing fate of General Hull's army," writes the governor, "has exposed the frontier to barbarians. I have written express to the secretary of war on the subject of defense. I hope soon to see the Kentucky army here, when a regular system of operations will be adopted. In the meantime you will direct and advise the most judicious course."

In obedience to this command, General Munger marched with his brigade to Piqua, where he superintended the removal of the public stores. Captain Steele's company, which was at Piqua, was ordered by General Munger to march to St. Mary's, which was the most advanced frontier post. Captain Steele was placed in command of the post, and Private Joseph H. Crane was sergeant-major. They built block houses for the defense of St. Mary's.

The following is a copy of the pay-roll of Captain Steele's company while at St. Mary's. It contained but fifty-two names, though seventy were enrolled on August 23rd, so that part of the men were probably at this time engaged in scouting or other duty. Perhaps some did not go farther than Piqua:

Captain, James Steele; lieutenant, George Grove; ensign, James McClain; first sergeant, John Folkerth; second, Ralph Wilson; third, John Strain; fourth, James Henderson; first corporal, Matthew Patton; second, Alexander Grimes; third, George Harris; fourth, David Henderson; privates, Joseph H. Crane, John Deaver, David Brier, John McCabe, John Rowan, Samuel Walton, Joshua Greer, George Newcom, John Newcom, Simpson McCarter, George Ward, William Bay, James Miller, John Lowe, Daniel Sunderland, William Vanosdarl, William Montgomery, James Petticrew, James McClain, John Holderman, Samuel King, James Brier, Ira Smith, Abraham Smith, George Wollaston, Lewis Gordon, Jeremiah Collins, Jonathan Mayhall, David Riffle, Robert McCleary, William Van Cogk, James Ray, John Enoch, Henry Jennings, William McCorkle, Andrew Robeson, Moses Hatfield, Moses McNair, Alexander Guy, William Fryback, Caleb Worley.

The accidental preservation and publication in the *Dayton Journal* of this pay-roll enabled a number of widows and children of the men to obtain land warrants from the government.

It is impossible for the present generation to realize the horrors and sufferings of the first year of the war. In King's "History of Ohio" it is stated that "an eye-witness described the country as depopulated of men, and the farmer women, weak and sickly as they often were, and surrounded by helpless little children, were obliged, for want of bread, to till their fields until frequently they fell exhausted and dying under the toil to which they were unequal." The people of Dayton and vicinity had their full share of their trials and labors.

Monday afternoon, August 31st, Colonel Wells arrived with between three and four hundred men of the Seventeenth United States Regiment, lately recruited in Kentucky, and also Captain Garrard, with a volunteer troop of horse, from Bourbon County, Kentucky. They left the next day.

On Tuesday morning, September 1st, General W. H. Harrison, who had been appointed commander-in-chief of the Kentucky volunteers, arrived in town and remained a few hours, and as a mark of respect and approbation, the citizens announced his arrival by firing a salute of eighteen guns. While they were receiving General Harrison in front of the court house square, Brigadier-General Payne arrived, with three Kentucky regiments, making a force of eighteen hundred men, and marching up Main Street, halted near Second Street. They were also greeted with a discharge of cannon. A Mr. Wright, while engaged in firing the salute, had one hand shot off and the other badly injured.

The *Centinal*, in an editorial in its next issue, says that, "in the present hour of gloom and despondency, no event could have given more general satisfaction than the appointment of General Harrison." "We trust the gallant Kentuckians, under their accomplished leader, will retrieve the tarnished honor of our country." The people congratulated themselves a few months later that the army now had a man instead of an old woman to lead them. General Harrison left Dayton for Piqua Tuesday afternoon.

The following letter from the Kentucky volunteers, thanking the people of Dayton for the attentions they had received from them, was published in the *Centinal* on the 2d of September:

"STATE OF OHIO,
"CAMP NEAR DAYTON,
"September 1, 1812. }

"The commander of the Kentucky volunteers begs leave to return to the citizens of Dayton the thanks of himself and the army under his

command for the tribute of respect paid to them in passing through town. They flatter themselves that, in the hour of trial, they will not be found unworthy of the confidence of their country. They feelingly commiserate with the citizen who, in paying them that tribute, was maimed by the accidental going off of the cannon; and they beg leave to present to him a small sum of money, a voluntary contribution of the officers towards defraying the expenses of his cure.

“By order of the general.

“ASA PAYNE, Aid-de-camp.

“THOMAS SMITH, Secretary.”

At this time two regiments of Montgomery County militia were stationed at Piqua; Major Adams' battalion was ordered to St. Mary's, and Colonel Jerome Holt and his regiment to Greenville, where they were directed to build a block house and stockade. Reinforcements were sent to Laramie, and the defenses there strengthened. Fort McArthur was garrisoned with Ohio militia, and the works there and at Fort Manary and Urbana were enlarged. As the Indians were threatening Fort Wayne, it became necessary to obtain reinforcement for Major Adams' battalion, who were about to march from St. Mary's to the relief of that post. The following address and call for troops were therefore issued by Governor Meigs and General Harrison:

“PIQUA, September 2, 1812.

“*Fellow-Citizens of Ohio:*

“At a moment like this I appeal to your valor and patriotism. Major General Harrison will rendezvous a respectable force of Kentucky volunteers at Dayton, on the 15th instant, for a short expedition.

“General Harrison desires to add to his troops any number of volunteers from the State of Ohio, who will serve on the expedition, not exceeding thirty days.

“All those who will embrace this favorable opportunity of distinguishing themselves under an able commander, and of rendering to the State of Ohio a valuable service, will, in their equipment and movements, follow the directions of General Harrison hereto subjoined.

“R. J. MEIGS, Governor of Ohio.”

“VOLUNTEERS WANTED.

“Any number of volunteers, mounted and prepared for active service, to continue for twenty-five or thirty days, will be accepted to rendezvous at the town of Dayton, on the Big Miami, on the 15th inst.

“It is expected that the volunteers will provide themselves with salted provisions and a portion of biscuits; those who are unable to

procure them will be furnished if possible. Those brave men who may give their country their services on this occasion may be assured that an opportunity of distinguishing themselves will be offered.

"I shall command the expedition in person, and the number of troops employed will be adequate to the object proposed.

"I will also hire a number of substantial horses; fifty cents a day will be allowed for each horse provided with saddle and bridle.

"Those patriotic citizens, who are unable to afford personal assistance, will render essential service to their country by furnishing the horses, which must be delivered in Dayton on the 14th inst., to a person who will be authorized to receive and receipt for them.

"WILLIAM H. HARRISON.

"Headquarters, Piqua, September 2, 1812."

"HEADQUARTERS, PIQUA,

"September 5, 1812, 4 A. M. }

"*Mounted Volunteers:*

"I requested you in my last address to rendezvous at Dayton on the 15th inst. I have now a more pressing call for your services! The British and Indians have invaded our country and are now besieging (perhaps have taken) Fort Wayne. Every friend to his country, who is able to do so, will join me as soon as possible, well mounted, with a good rifle and twenty or thirty days' provisions. Ammunition will be furnished at Cincinnati and Dayton, and the volunteers will draw provisions (to save their salted meat) at all the public deposits. The quartermasters and commissaries will see that this order is executed.

"WILLIAM H. HARRISON."

The brigade of Kentuckians, under command of General Payne, who, after a short stay in Dayton, had proceeded to Piqua, were ordered to St. Mary's on Sunday, the 6th, and a thousand men also marched to the same place from Urbana.

Three hundred mounted infantry from Kentucky, commanded by Major Richard M. Johnson, arrived here on Sunday. They proceeded to Piqua on Monday, but bivouacked Sunday night on Main Street.

On Monday, September 7th, General Harrison left Piqua for St. Mary's to take command of the troops, which he had been concentrating there for the expedition to Fort Wayne. Just before he left for his army he issued an address to the people of Ohio, calling for about eight hundred horses, each provided with a saddle and bridle, as he wanted to mount at least one of his regiments of infantry on horseback. The terms were fifty cents a day for each horse and equipments, to be paid for by

the United States should they be lost, or should the horses die any other than a natural death. Jesse Hunt and Peyton Short were authorized to engage the horses, and they issued the following notice:

“HEADQUARTERS, PIQUA, September 8, 1812.

“The subscribers will attend in Dayton, at the house of Major David Reid, on the 15th and 16th of this month to receive and receipt for horses.

“JESSE HUNT,

“PEYTON SHORT.”

The army collected at St. Mary's numbered four thousand, and General Harrison marched for Fort Wayne on September 9th. The distance was fifty-five miles, and he arrived on the 12th. The enemy, without awaiting the chances of a battle, fled before him in all directions. He destroyed the Indian villages, and then returned to St. Mary's. Major Adams' battalion, from this county, was discharged, and returned home, where their prompt patriotism shown in volunteering for the defense of the frontier, without an instant's delay, was highly appreciated.

There was no regularly organized hospital here, but many sick and wounded soldiers received medical and surgical care and nursing in Dayton from our physicians and patriotic women. Dr. John Steele, who settled here in 1812, devoted himself to this work, as did other doctors, who, dying early or removing soon after to other places, are not so well known to our community.

In September General Harrison was commissioned major-general in the United States Army and commander-in-chief of the troops in the Northwest Territory, and ordered to take Detroit. The courier, who passed through Dayton to St. Mary's with this good news, received a warm welcome.

Brigadier-General Winchester and staff dined in Dayton on Sunday, the 13th. They were on their way to join General Harrison, who, declining to serve as second in command under Winchester, had been made commander-in-chief. Winchester was another old Revolutionary relic of the Hull stamp. The unfortunate Hull was court-martialed, found guilty of cowardice and unsoldier-like conduct, and sentenced to be shot, but was pardoned by the president.

September 16, 1812, a regiment of Kentucky volunteers, under command of Colonel Pogue, and several companies of Indiana militia were encamped at Camp Meigs, awaiting General Harrison's orders. On the 17th, General Harrison having received his commission, began to prepare for his campaign against Canada. His troops were neither drilled nor supplied with sufficient ammunition, provisions, and other

necessaries. Ordinance and commissary supplies were immediately obtained from the government, but he was obliged to request contributions of warm clothing and blankets from the citizens of Ohio, Indiana, and Kentucky. Captain Steele's company, which had volunteered for short service, was now returning home, and by them he sent this appeal to the ladies of Dayton:

"HEADQUARTERS, ST. MARY'S, September 29, 1812.

"General Harrison presents his compliments to the ladies of Dayton and its vicinity, and solicits their assistance in making shirts for their brave defenders, who compose his army, many of whom are almost destitute of that article, so necessary to their health and comfort. The materials will be furnished by the quartermaster; and the general confidently expects that this opportunity for the display of female patriotism and industry will be eagerly embraced by his fair country-women.

"WILLIAM H. HARRISON.

"P. S.—Captain James Steele will deliver the articles for making the suits on application."

The shirts were made of materials furnished by the Indian department, and which had been prepared for annuities for the tribes in arms against the government, but withheld in consequence of their hostile attitude.

The ladies of Dayton and this neighborhood, "with a zeal and promptitude honorable to themselves and the State," and without compensation, immediately set to work, and by October 14th had eighteen hundred shirts ready for the use of the army. A large quantity of clothing was afterwards sent to the Kentucky troops, via Dayton, from Paris, Kentucky.

Early in October Major Adams raised a company of mounted riflemen who expected to march at once to Fort Defiance, but as the Indians from the Mississinewa River region were becoming very troublesome to the inhabitants of Preble and Greene counties, the new Dayton company was ordered to Fort Greenville. The Indians murdered any of the people of those counties whom they found outside of the block houses and stole many horses and cattle. Two little girls were killed on the 2nd of October within half a mile of Greenville. The savages did not make their way to Dayton, but they approached near enough to alarm the people, who did not feel assured that their turn to take refuge in block houses would not come. General Winchester on the 4th of October arrived at Fort Defiance from Fort Wayne with his command and rebuilt the fort. His force consisted of three Kentucky regiments, four com-

panies of soldiers of the United States Army, a troop of horse, and Captain Ballard's company of spies. Owners of horses, saddles, and bridles, taken at Dayton for the army, were notified that they would be retained as government property and paid for agreeably to the valuations. An agent was sent here to receive the army horses, of which the valley was full, and which had strayed from the camps and battle-fields.

General Harrison was maturing his plans for the campaign, in the latter part of October, and had arranged for the advance of his army in three columns by different routes to the Maumee Rapids, and thence in a body to Detroit. But the country was inundated by the heavy rains which fell in November, and as the roads were impassable, he was obliged to defer all military movements till spring. He established his headquarters at Franklinton, Franklin County. The Pennsylvania and Virginia troops were stationed at Upper Sandusky. The Ohio, Indiana, and some Virginia volunteers were at Urbana, under command of General Tupper. As long as the rivers continued in good boating condition, supplies were to be forwarded in boats up the Miami to St. Mary's, across the portage, then down the Auglaize and Maumee, across the lake and up to Detroit. When cold or dry weather rendered the roads passable, supplies were to be sent through Urbana and Fort Findlay, but during the war all stores or reinforcement by whatever route, by land or water, they proceeded, went via Dayton.

In the fall the deputy commissary general notified the people that the public stores must be forwarded at all risks by water, and issued the following order:

"It has become necessary to run boats from the mouth of the Great Miami to Laramie loaded with public property, and it is expected that those who own dams will immediately make arrangements for letting the boats pass with expedition and safety; otherwise their dams will be injured. The public boats must pass at all risks."

The line of communication was guarded against the Mississinewa Indians by detachments of the militia of this valley stationed at Dayton, Greenville, St. Mary's, and Urbana. The ladies of Dayton, though not formally organized into a soldier's relief society, were constantly engaged in making or collecting clothes and supplies for Montgomery County volunteers in the field or in the hospitals. War was no new thing to many of them, as their relatives had served in the Revolution or under St. Clair and Wayne, and former experience enabled them to prepare speedily and in the best manner the articles that were most needed.

Though the muddy roads to Urbana were almost impassable, supplies were constantly forwarded by army agents stationed at Dayton till the

fall of 1813. They bought up all the salt meat, grain, flour, horses, cattle, tow linen, and similar articles that farmers or merchants and traders would sell. It was a difficult matter to transport supplies through the almost bottomless mud of the roads and over the swollen unbridged streams which were crossed by rope ferries. Traveling was not quite so difficult when the ground was frozen. Colonel Robert Patterson, the forage-master, advertised for fifty ox-sleds and fifty horse-sleds, which it was hoped the farmers would hire or sell to the government. Country boys, too young to volunteer as soldiers, were employed as teamsters. The farmers furnished horses, oxen, and sleds on condition that they should not be taken further than Urbana or St. Mary's. Supplies purchased here were delivered to Colonel Robert Patterson, forage-master, at the government store-house, on the west side of Main Street, between Monument Avenue and First Street. He paid three dollars a day for sleds that would haul six barrels of flour. Eight dollars a barrel was paid by the government for flour delivered at Piqua or Urbana, and ten dollars if delivered at St. Mary's. Seventy-five cents a gallon was received for whisky delivered at the latter place.

On the 1st of December a detachment of soldiers, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel John B. Campbell, of the Nineteenth United States Infantry, arrived in Dayton, where, as they were only partially mounted, they remained until the 11th to procure horses. They also, while here, drew ten days' rations and forage. On the 11th, leaving their heavy baggage here, they left Dayton for an expedition against the Indians in the Miami villages, near Muncietown, on the Mississinewa, a branch of the Wabash. Colonel Campbell's force was about seven hundred strong, and consisted of Colonel Sunrall's regiment, Captain Garrard and Captain Hopkins' companies of cavalry, from Kentucky; Captain Elliot's company of infantry, recruited in this State; Captain Marrigell's company of cavalry, and Captain Butler's and Captain Alexander's company of infantry, from Pennsylvania. The utmost secrecy as to the object of the expedition and great caution to prevent surprise by the Indians was observed during the march. A third of the command was on guard every night. The weather was bitterly cold and the ground covered with snow during the latter part of their march. Early on the morning of the 17th of December, having marched all night, they surprised and destroyed the first of the Indian villages. Three others were taken and destroyed the same day. The next day, shortly after sunrise, the savages attacked our troops and were routed. Thirty Indians were killed during this expedition, fully sixty wounded, and forty-three taken prisoners. Our loss was eight killed and forty-eight wounded. Nearly half the

horses were killed or lost. The soldiers who had been killed were interred, and stretchers made for those, of whom there were forty, who were too badly wounded to ride. Late in the afternoon the army began their return, and after proceeding three miles, encamped for the night. The next day they marched fourteen miles and camped. One half the men were placed on guard, while the others erected breast works. The men had exhausted their supply of provisions and forage; snow and ice rendered the roads almost impassable; the wounded were suffering from cold and exposure and from lack of surgical attention and nursing, and the hands, feet, and ears of nearly every man in the force were frosted. On the 22d, Major Adams arrived from Greenville with ninety-five men, and immediately supplied the almost starving soldiers with a half ration each. The next day Colonel Holt also came to their assistance with provisions, so that they were able to march to Greenville, which they reached on the 24th. While in camp twelve miles this side of Greenville, a resolution of thanks to Colonel Holt and Major Adams and their men for the prompt and efficient relief they had afforded them, was voted by Colonel Campbell's command.

They arrived at Dayton on Sunday, the 27th, where they rested for several days before proceeding to their headquarters at Franklinton. Only two hundred and three of the men were fit for duty; two of the wounded had died on the road. The *Centinal* says that "their solemn procession into town with the wounded extended on litters, excited emotions which the philanthropic bosom may easily conceive, but it is not in our power to describe them." Sympathy did not exhaust itself in words; the soldiers were taken into the houses, scarcely a family taking less than four or five, and Sunday was devoted by the ladies of Dayton to the care of the wounded and the refreshment of their weary comrades. This work of mercy prevented the usual Sunday services at the churches. Religious services for the troops were appointed for the next Wednesday, and the following order was issued by Colonel Campbell:

"DETACHMENT ORDER, DAYTON, OHIO, }
December 28, 1812. }

"The troops will attend divine service on Wednesday, the 30th inst., in camp, at 12 o'clock. When we consider the wonderful interposition of Divine Providence in our favor during the last fatiguing, dangerous, and distressing expedition, gratitude for these favors requires our united and sincere thanksgiving for our deliverance. I hope the troops, whom I had the honor to command in time of peril 'that tried men's souls,' will attend

with suitable decency and join in devoutly expressing our obligations to that Being whose protection we have all felt and witnessed.

"JOHN B. CAMPBELL,
"Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding."

After remaining here a few days, Colonel Campbell's force went on to Franklinton, but many of their wounded were left in Dayton and remained for some time. They were carefully nursed by our people. Several of them died and were buried here.

One thousand Indians of the Miami and Delaware tribes, which had been reduced to a starving condition by Campbell's expedition, came to Piqua to place themselves under the care of the Indian agent employed by the government.

Heavy rains began early in January, 1813, which again made the roads difficult to travel, and soldiers, artillery, wagons, and pack horses moved slowly, yet they were kept in motion, and Dayton continued the thoroughfare for everything passing to the frontier.

A company was organized here in January, 1813, by Captain A. Edwards and marched immediately. Captain Edwards, who was a Dayton physician, had served as a surgeon in the army in 1812.

About the middle of January an engagement at the River Raisin, for which General Winchester was responsible, resulted in defeat and the loss of thirty-two officers and four hundred and seventy-four non-commissioned officers and privates, who were killed, wounded, or missing. General Harrison fortunately soon arrived and checked the disaster. A deep snow had fallen in the north and lay long on the ground, which made the continual motion of the troops this winter hard and disagreeable to them. The soldiers, many of them having no means of obtaining new shoes when their old ones wore out, made themselves moccasins this winter of undressed hides.

Ohio and Kentucky troops, whose term of enlistment had expired, returned home through Dayton in February and usually spent a night on Main Street. The river was high, and stores in large quantities were sent by boat from Cincinnati, and also through the swamps from Laramie Creek to the Auglaize and thence to Fort Defiance.

Reinforcements were required in the spring, and two new Ohio regiments were to be raised. General Harrison, by his personal efforts and visits to Urbana, Franklinton, Chillicothe, Cincinnati, and Dayton, succeeded in obtaining the desired recruits, who were soon on the march in small bodies for the north.

In April General Green Clay's brigade of Kentuckians passed

through here, spending the night in the rain on Main Street, which was nothing but a mudroad, and was deep in mire at that time. Slow and difficult as marching through the almost bottomless mud was, they arrived at headquarters in time for the opening of the campaign at Fort Meigs, on the rapids of the Maumee. The British and Indians besieged it in the latter part of April, but soon retreated and retired to Canada.

On the 12th of May between twenty and thirty Indians arrived in Dayton as hostages from the Miami tribe.

On the 19th of May James Flinn, second lieutenant of the Second Company of United States Rangers, opened a recruiting office here to enlist thirty or forty good rangers for one year (unless sooner disbanded); pay, one dollar a day. He had recruited his company here in 1812.

This year occurred Perry's victory on Lake Erie, Harrison's repulse of Proctor, and the defeat of the British at the battle of the Thames, which ended the war in the West. Returning Ohio and Kentucky soldiers were now constantly on the march from the north through Dayton, and the town was full of people from different parts of the country who had come to meet relatives serving in the various companies. Sometimes the volunteers encamped in the mud on Main Street became a little noisy and troublesome.

The Dayton companies received an enthusiastic welcome home. Streets and houses were decorated, and a flag was kept flying from the pole erected on Main Street. A cannon was also placed there, which was fired whenever a company or regiment arrived. The people at the signal gathered to welcome the soldiers, whom they were expecting, and for whom a dinner on tables set out of doors was prepared, and the rest of the day was given up to feasting, speeches, and general rejoicings. Our companies had all returned by the first of December, but as they had been in constant and active duty since their departure for the front, a number of brave men had fallen on the battlefield, and others came home in enfeebled health or suffering from wounds which shortened their lives, so that many families in this neighborhood had more cause for sorrow than for joy when the troops gayly marched into town.

The war, though virtually over in the West, had not quite ended along the lower end of Lake Erie, and a few of the Ohio militia did not return home till 1814, and others during 1814 and 1815 were called out for short periods for duty at St. Mary's, Fort Wayne, Fort Defiance, and Greenville.

The Americans and British had a number of skirmishes at Detroit in 1814, but the former held their own. In 1815 peace was declared.

CHAPTER IX.

First Mechanics' Society—Thanksgiving on May 5th—Dayton Bank—Alexander Grimes—Stone Jail—Mr. Forrer's Account of Dayton in 1814—Colonel David Reid—J. W. Van Cleve's Description of Flood of 1814—Proclamation of Peace—Female Charitable and Bible Society—First Market House—Dayton Merchants in 1815—H. G. Phillips—G. W. Smith—William Eaker—Obadiah B. Conover—William Huffman—Moral Society—Associated Bachelors—Bridge Over Mad River—First Sabbath Schools—Bridge Street Bridge—Stage Coaches 1818-1828—Camp Meetings—Menageries—Cooper's Mills Burned—First Fire Company—George A. Houston—Wolf Scalp Certificates—Cut Money—Fever Prevails—Joseph Peirce—Dayton in 1821—Charles R. Greene—Cheapness of Provisions—The Gridiron—First Musical Society—Colored People Emigrate to Hayti—First Fire Engine—Execution of McAfee.

SATURDAY, March 15, 1813, at four o'clock in the afternoon, the mechanics of Dayton met at the tavern of Hugh McCullum for the purpose of forming a mechanics' society. This was the first workmen's association organized in Dayton.

The 5th of May was this year set apart by the governor of Ohio for a day of Thanksgiving. In Ohio in early times Thanksgiving was not always observed by the people, and when the governor issued his proclamation for the festival, he was as likely to select Christmas or Mayday as the last Thursday in November. General Arthur St. Clair, governor of the Northwest Territory, in the first proclamation of this kind issued within what is now the State of Ohio, set apart December 25, 1788, as a day of Thanksgiving and prayer, and recommended the cessation of all servile labor on that day.

On the 19th of May appeared the last number of the *Ohio Centinal*, and for a year and five months no newspaper was published in Dayton. As a consequence the history of the town during this period is not as full as could be desired.

The first Dayton bank, called the Dayton Manufacturing Company, was chartered in 1813. No one in Dayton was more thoroughly identified with this bank than Alexander Grimes. He was elected director of the bank in 1819. From 1831 to 1843 he was cashier, and on the first of January, 1843, he, as agent, closed up the affairs of the bank.

Alexander Grimes was the son of Colonel John Grimes, who is frequently mentioned in this history in connection with the noted tavern on the east side of Main, near First Street. At an early day Mr. Grimes was in partnership with Steele & Peirce, under the name of Alexander

Grimes & Company. The firm was dissolved in 1817. Afterwards he was auditor of Montgomery County and commissioner of insolvents. He, in conjunction with Edward W. Davies, was trustee of the estate of David Zeigler Cooper. Their wise and generous management of this property rapidly increased its value, and was also of great advantage to Dayton. Mr. Grimes was twice married; first to Miss Gordon, who left one son, Burnet Grimes. His second wife was Miss Maria Greene, of Dayton. They had two children; Charles Greene, who married Isabel, daughter of Daniel Keifer, of Dayton, and Susan Eliza, who married Marcus Eells.

The contract for building a new jail was sold to James Thompson July 27, 1811, at public auction at the court house for two thousand, one hundred and forty-seven dollars and ninety-one cents. The jail was eighteen by thirty-two feet and built of rubble stone. A rented house was used for a jail till the new building was finished. It was not completed till December, 1813. The jail stood on Third Street in the rear of the court house and close to the pavement. It was two stories high with gable shingle roof, running parallel with the street; a hall ran through the center of the house from the Third Street entrance; the prison occupied the east half of the building and the sheriff's residence the west half. There were three cells in each story. Those in the second story were more comfortable than the others, and were used for women and for persons imprisoned for minor offenses. One of the cells was for debtors, imprisonment for debt being still legal at that period. Often men imprisoned for debt were released by the court on "prison bounds" or "limits" upon their giving bond for double the amount of the debt. They were then permitted to live at home, support their families and endeavor to pay their indebtedness, but were not allowed to go beyond the corporation limits. This jail was not considered a safe place of confinement for criminals, as persons on the sidewalk could look through the barred windows, which were about two feet square, into the lower front cell, and pass small articles between the bars. Though the cells were double lined with heavy oak plank, driven full of nails, one night four prisoners escaped by cutting a hole in the floor and tunneling under the wall and up through the sidewalk.

Mr. Samuel Forrer visited Dayton in the fall of 1814, and his reminiscences, published in the *Dayton Journal* in 1863, give us a glimpse of the town at that date: "At that early day there was a house and a well in an oak clearing on Main Street, near Fifth, surrounded by a hazel thicket. It was a noted halting place for strangers traveling northward and eastward, in order to procure a drink of water and inquire the

distance to Dayton! The embryo city was then confined to the bank of the Miami River, between Ludlow and Mill streets, and the business—store-keeping, blacksmithing, milling, distilling, etc.—was concentrated about the head of Main Street.”

The next visit of Mr. Forrer was in 1818, when he took lodgings at the principal hotel, then and long afterwards kept by Colonel Reid, “a good man and excellent landlord.” The site of that old-time traveler’s home is now occupied by the Baptist Church on the west side of Main, between First and Second streets. Here Mr. Forrer remained for some time “enjoying the hospitalities of the place and the pleasures derived from the manly sports of those times.”

Colonel David Reid settled in Dayton about the time the town was incorporated, and was in business until his death in 1837. Reid’s inn was a noted house of entertainment before 1807. For years the menageries and shows, which found their way to Dayton once a year, had their exhibitions in the barn yard of Reid’s inn. The inn parlor was the favorite place for town meetings of all kinds. At the beginning of the year 1812 Colonel Reid was in command of the first battalion of the First regiment of militia and was afterwards elected colonel.

In 1814 the Miami River overflowed its banks, and destroyed the levee. John W. Van Cleve gave the following description of this flood in his lecture on “The Settlement and Progress of Dayton:” “The water was deep enough to swim a horse where the warehouses stand, at the head of the basin, and a ferry was kept there for several days. The water also at that time passed through with a considerable current from the head of Jefferson to the east end of Market Street, and through the hollows in the western part of the town; and the plain through which the feeder passes, east of the mill race, was nearly all under water.”

In 1814 the first Methodist church was finished and occupied.

October 3, 1814, the first number of the *Ohio Republican* appeared.

Before 1812 one blacksmith had been able to do all the shoeing of horses and repairing of wagons and agricultural implements in the town and neighborhood. But after the war four blacksmiths, John Burns, Jacob Kuhns, James Davis, and O. B. Conover, did a profitable business here.

Charles Tull began to work a ferry across the Miami, at the head of Ludlow Street, in December, 1814. Farmers brought their produce over in the boat to trade at the stores, leaving their horses and wagons hitched on the north side of the river.

In the winter of 1815, some excitement was occasioned by the appearance of counterfeit notes of the Dayton Manufacturing Company.

One and two dollar bills were fraudulently raised to twenty and one hundred dollar notes. The counterfeit bills were originally issued as post notes, but in consequence of a mistake made by the engraver in repeating the letters "tu" in the word "manufacturing," the directors did not think fit to make use of them as post notes; but as small bills were very much wanted, they cut off the words "post notes," which were engraved at the ends of the bills, and issued them as one and two dollar bills.

In February, 1815, came the glorious news that a treaty of peace had been signed between the United States and Great Britain. The *Republican* made the following announcement of a proposed illumination of the town in celebration of the event:

"PEACE.

"With hearts full of gratitude to the great Arbiter of nations, we announce this joyous intelligence to our readers. Every heart that feels but a single patriotic emotion will hail the return of peace on terms which are certainly not dishonorable, as one of the most auspicious events we were ever called upon to celebrate.

"The citizens of Dayton have agreed to illuminate this evening. The people from the country are invited to come in and partake of the general joy."

The governor of Ohio, in view of the declaration of peace, appointed March 31st as a day of Thanksgiving.

Wednesday April 12, 1815, the ladies of Dayton and vicinity met at the house of Mrs. Henry Brown, at three o'clock in the afternoon, to organize the Dayton Female Charitable and Bible Society. Each member was to contribute one dollar a year for the purpose of purchasing Bibles, and also to make a quarterly contribution of twenty-five cents for the charitable fund. The society was organized for the purpose of gratuitously distributing the Holy Scriptures and seeking the sick, the afflicted, and needy, particularly of their own sex, relieving their wants and administering to their comfort and giving consolation to them in their distress as far as was in their power. The officers of the society were the following ladies: President, Mrs. Robert Patterson; vice-president, Mrs. Thomas Cottom; Mrs. Dr. James Welsh, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Joseph H. Crane, recording secretary; Mrs. Joseph Peirce, treasurer; managers, Mrs. William King, Mrs. David Reid, Mrs. James Hanna, Mrs. James Steele, and Mrs. Isaac Spining. This was the first society of this kind organized in Dayton, though the ladies who formed it were previously and during the remainder of their lives noted

for their benevolence and good works. A charity sermon for the benefit of the society was preached by Rev. J. L. Wilson, in the Methodist meeting-house, on Sunday, June 25th.

In May, Robert Strain opened a travelers' inn in his large brick building on the corner of Main and Fourth streets, the site of the United Brethren Publishing House. June 26th Ann Yamer opened a millinery shop on Main Street, south of Second Street. She announced, beside attractive goods for ladies, a full stock of plumes and other decorations for military gentlemen, and that she was in need of a supply of goose feathers.

July 4, 1815, the first market-house was opened, and Wednesdays and Saturdays, from four to ten A. M., appointed as the times for the markets to be held. It was a frame building, one hundred feet long, on Second Street, between Main and Jefferson, with butchers' stalls on either side of the interior of the building, and stands for farmers and gardeners on the outside, under the wide projecting eaves. From the building along Second, or Market Street, as that part of Second Street was then called, nearly to Main, extended two long horse racks or rails. The ordinance to regulate the market took effect April 1, 1816, and forbade the sale of butter, cheese, eggs, poultry, vegetables of any kind, fresh fish, or meat of any kind, with some exceptions, within the corporation on any other than market day. Fresh meat and fish might be sold before eight A. M. on any day, and beef by the quarter, or fifty pounds of pork, could be sold at all times.

The market prices were as follows: Flour, five dollars per barrel; wheat, seventy-five cents a bushel; beef per one hundred weight, three to three dollars and fifty cents; pork per one hundred weight, four dollars; corn, twenty-five to thirty-three cents; oats, twenty to twenty-five cents; butter, twelve and a half cents; eggs, eight cents; pair venison hams, fifty cents; pound bacon ham, ten cents. January 1, 1817, flour was six dollars, and wheat, one dollar a bushel. October, 1819, flax seed was eighty-seven and a half cents, and wheat had fallen to sixty-two and a half cents. There were very large crops throughout the Miami valley in 1821, though the preceding winter was long and cold and the spring late. Wheat fell to twenty cents per bushel and flour sold in the fall at three dollars and seventy-five cents per barrel. The market prices in Dayton in March, 1822, were: Flour, per barrel two dollars and fifty cents; whisky, per gallon twelve and a half cents; wheat, twenty cents per bushel; rye, twenty-five cents; corn, twelve cents; fresh beef, one to three cents per pound; bacon hams, two to three cents per pound; butter, five to eight cents; eggs, three to five cents; chickens, fifty to seventy-five cents per dozen.

After the war of 1812, in spite of the miserable roads and the lack of forage, immense numbers of cattle, horses, and hogs were driven to the eastern market from this region. The Rev. Timothy Flint says in his "Letters or Recollections of the Last Ten Years in the Mississippi Valley," that on his journey west in November, 1815, he met a drove of one thousand cattle and hogs on the Alleghany mountains, which were "of an unnatural shagginess and roughness like wolves, and the drovers from Mad River were as untamed and wild in their looks as Crusoe's man Friday."

There were about one hundred dwelling houses in Dayton in 1815, but the majority of them were log cabins. The revenue of the county from 1814-1815 was three thousand two hundred and eighty dollars and fifty-one cents, an increase in one year of one thousand four hundred and thirty-one dollars and sixty-four cents.

The merchants doing business in Dayton in 1815, whose descendants still live here, were George W. Smith, Horatio G. Phillips, Charles R. Greene, Steele & Peirce, Alexander Grimes, and William Eaker. Henry Brown opened a leather store this year. The license for a store was fifteen dollars, and the clerk's fee was fifty cents.

George W. Smith was born in Kent, England, and emigrated when a youth to the United States, settling first in Staunton, Virginia. After some years he removed to Nashville, Tennessee, and finally located, about the year 1804, in Dayton, where he lived till his death, May 14, 1841, aged about fifty-seven years. Mr. Smith was actively engaged in business during his residence here. His first partner was William Eaker, and after they dissolved he began business by himself. He soon formed a partnership with Robert A. Edgar, which continued till 1831. During the last years of his life he was in partnership with his son George. In common with many other Dayton merchants, he was engaged in the transportation of produce (usually taken in exchange for merchandise) for which there was no sale at the North, from Ohio on flatboats to New Orleans. At an early day he established extensive flour mills and a distillery on Mad River, three miles east of Dayton, laying out a village called Smithville, now known as Harries Station. Mr. Smith was married twice. His first wife was Miss Todd. They had two children; George W., who married Lucy Weston, and died in early life, and Mary Jane, who married William F. Irwin, of Cincinnati. Mr. Smith's second wife was Eliza Manning. They had five children, James Manning, Sophia, Louise, George W., and Ann. James Manning Smith married Caroline, daughter of Samuel Shoup, a prominent merchant of Dayton; Sophia married Isaac H. Keirsteid; Louise married Captain Fletcher, of the

United States Army; Ann married William G. Sheeley, of Covington, Kentucky.

Horatio Gates Phillips was the son of Captain Jonathan and Mary Forman Phillips, and was born at Lawrenceville, New Jersey, December 16, 1744. His father was a captain in the Revolutionary Army from 1775 to the close of the war. Mr. Phillips settled in Dayton in the winter of 1804 or the spring of 1805. In the winter of 1806, he went east to buy goods, visiting his old home in New Jersey, where, on the 10th of April, 1805, he was married to Eliza Smith Houston, daughter of William C. Houston. Mr. and Mrs. Phillips made their bridal trip on horseback and in a flatboat to Cincinnati, and thence in a wagon to Dayton. Mr. Phillips' first store and also his residence were in a two-storied log house on the southwest corner of First and Jefferson streets. In 1812 he built a two-storied brick store on the southeast corner of Main and Second streets, and a residence on Main Street adjoining it.

During the War of 1812, Mr. Phillips accumulated large quantities of pork, whisky, flour, and grain, taken in exchange for goods at Dayton and Troy, and this produce he sold at a good price to army contractors and government agents who were buying supplies for the army. He was largely engaged in transporting produce by flatboats to New Orleans. Mr. Phillips was in partnership at various times with James Perrine, John Green, and his son, J. D. Phillips.

Mrs. Phillips, who was noted for her hospitality and her activity in benevolent and religious work, died December 3, 1831, leaving a son and two daughters.

On the 16th of December, 1836, Mr. Phillips married Mrs. Catherine P. Irwin, daughter of Colonel Robert Patterson, who survived her husband. Mrs. Phillips' children by her first husband, Henry Brown, have already been mentioned. Her youngest child, A. Barr Irwin, by her second husband, Andrew Irwin, married Jane F., daughter of Rear-Admiral James F. Schenck. He now lives in Kentucky.

Mr. H. G. Phillips' eldest daughter, Elizabeth Smith, married John G. Worthington, of Cincinnati; his youngest daughter, Marianna Louisa, married first Robert A. Thruston, and second John G. Lowe, both of Dayton, and men of talent and high character. His only son, Jonathan Dickenson Phillips, was a generous and public spirited man. He married Lucianna Zeigler, daughter of Charles R. Greene.

William Eaker came to Dayton from Carlisle, Pennsylvania. From an early period Mr. Eaker was extensively engaged here in the business of merchandising and flatboating to New Orleans. His store was very

popular with country people; and he amassed a large fortune. He married Lucretia Lowrie, of Springfield, Ohio, who survived him many years. They had four children—William, Charles, Franklin, and Mary Belle.

Two prominent citizens belong to this period, Obadiah B. Conover and William Huffman.

Obadiah B. Conover came to Dayton from New Jersey in 1812. He was active in city and educational affairs, but was especially noted for religious and Sunday-school work. He married Sarah, daughter of John Miller, who came to Dayton in 1799, and was an elder in the First Presbyterian Church. Their sons, Harvey, Wilbur, and Obadiah, all received liberal educations and became prominent citizens, the first two in Dayton and the last in Madison, Wisconsin. They had two daughters: Sarah, who married Collins Wight, and Harriet, who married Colonel Hiram Strong who was wounded while gallantly leading the Ninety-third regiment at the battle of Chickamauga and died in Nashville October 7, 1863.

William Huffman arrived from New Jersey in 1812. He was long engaged in business, and purchased a large amount of real estate which became very valuable. He built the first stone house in Dayton, in which he lived and kept his store. This stone house was long one of the landmarks of Dayton and stood on the site of the Beckel House. He had one son and four daughters. His son, William P. Huffman, was an enterprising citizen and did much towards the building up of the town. His daughters married as follows: Mary Ann to Rev. David Winters; Catharine to Morris Seely; Eliza J. to Alexander Simms; Lydia A. first to William H. Merriam, second to John Harries.

In the course of the history short biographical sketches are given of some of the settlers who came as early as 1812. The names of others are frequently mentioned in connection with the business in which they were engaged and the positions of trust they held. As the town grew in size, it would be manifestly impossible to continue these sketches, for prominent and highly esteemed citizens are too numerous.

On the Fourth of July the usual program was carried out, with the exception that the young ladies were invited to meet at the tavern of Colonel John Grimes, at the head of Main Street, and join the procession. At the conclusion of the exercises the procession reformed and marched to Republican Spring for dinner.

In July the Moral Society was organized, whose object was to suppress vice and promote order, morality, and religion, and more particularly to countenance, support, and assist magistrates in the faithful discharge of their important duties and in enforcing the laws against Sabbath breaking,

profane swearing, and other unlawful practices. The society is careful in its constitution to state that it is not its intention to exercise a censorious or inquisitorial authority over the private transactions or concerns of individuals. James Hanna was elected chairman; George S. Houston, secretary; managers, William King, Henry Robertson, Matthew Patton, John Patterson, and Aaron Baker. Quarterly meetings of the Moral Society were held on the first Saturday in October, January, April, and July. A special meeting of the society was held on the 12th of August at two o'clock in the afternoon in the Methodist meeting-house to listen to a sermon by the Rev. Mr. Findley.

In July, 1815, was also organized the Society of Associated Bachelors by convivial gentlemen of Dayton. Their usual place of meeting was Strain's bar-room. George S. Houston, secretary of the Moral Society, was at the same time president of the Associated Bachelors; so that the characters of the two organizations were not as dissimilar as their names would imply. To the great satisfaction of the Moral Society, on the 24th of September Mr. Houston was married to "the amiable Miss Mary Forman." Soon after Joseph John, secretary of the Associated Bachelors, was married to Miss Jane Waugh, of Washington Township. The *Republican* made merry over the fact that both the president and secretary of the Bachelors' Association were married. Their successors, who were immediately elected, were Dr. John Steele president, and Alexander Grimes secretary.

October 7, 1815, the grist mill, and fulling mill, and two carding machines belonging to Colonel Robert Patterson, two miles from town, were destroyed by fire, supposed to have originated from the stove pipe in the carding room. The fire was a calamity to many poor families as well as to the proprietor; as there was a considerable quantity of cloth and wool belonging to a number of customers in the mills. They were soon rebuilt.

D. C. Cooper was president and J. H. Crane recorder of the select council this year. D. C. Cooper was elected State senator, and George Grove and George Newcom representatives in the legislature. Aaron Baker, who had no opponent, was elected coroner.

January 27, 1816, a meeting was held at Colonel Grimes' tavern to take measures for building a free bridge over Mad River, which, unlike the Miami, could not be conveniently crossed by a ferry. D. C. Cooper, Aaron Baker, Samuel Dilly, David Lock, John D. Campbell, David Griffin, and William M. Smith were appointed a standing committee to superintend building the bridge, and to circulate subscription papers. Subscriptions in work, material, trade, or cash were to be solicited. This

plan was, however, abandoned, and the bridge was built the next year by the county. The contract was sold May 21st to William Farmun at fourteen hundred dollars, and though not completed, it was opened to travel in the fall. In December it was finished at an expense of one hundred and fifty dollars. It was built at Taylor Street, just south of Monument Avenue; was a high uncovered bridge with a span of one hundred and sixty feet, so that the roadway over the middle of the river was several feet higher above the water than at the abutments. It was painted red. A new floor was laid and additional braces put up in 1824. The bridge fell into the river in May, 1828, and was rebuilt during the summer by John Hale.

In 1816 Daniel C. Cooper was member of the legislature. He was also president of the town council; recorder, Joseph Peirce; trustees, Aaron Baker, H. G. Phillips, Ralph Wilson, O. B. Conover, George Grove.

In 1816 Rev. Dr. James Welsh laid out an opposition town, which he named North Dayton, on the west side of the Miami, on the site of the suburb called Dayton View, which he thought would take the trade from the county seat, because beside being free from overflowing by water at all times, the situation was more convenient for purposes of trade. "Two thirds of the weight and influence of Montgomery County, with a very extensive and fertile back country," he says in his advertisement describing the town plat, and offering very liberal premiums to settlers, "are now constrained to cross the Miami, whenever they have business with stores, or mechanics, or wish to sell their produce." In 1821 he applied to the court for permission to vacate the town.

The first theater was held in Dayton at the dwelling of William Huffman, on St. Clair Street, on the evening of April 22, 1816. The lovers of the drama were respectfully informed in the advertisement that the much-admired, elegant comedy, called, "Matrimony; or, The Prisoners," would be presented, and that between the play and farce would be given, recitation, "Scolding Wife Reclaimed;" recitation, "Monsieur Tonson;" fancy dance; comic song, "Bag of Nails;" to which would be added the celebrated comic farce, called, "The Village Lawyer." Tickets, fifty cents; doors open at seven o'clock; curtain to rise at half past seven precisely. Gentlemen are requested not to smoke cigars in the theater.

At a meeting held at Reid's inn June 21st, and of which Dr. John Steele was chairman and Benjamin Van Cleve secretary, the following gentlemen were appointed a committee to make arrangements for the celebration of the Fourth of July: Captain James Steele, Dr. Charles

Este, George W. Smith, Fielding Gosney, James Lodge, Colonel John Anderson, and David Griffin.

They had the customary procession and exercises. Dr. Charles Este read the Declaration of Independence, and Washington's farewell address was read by Benjamin Van Cleve. About one hundred persons afterwards sat down to an excellent dinner prepared by Captain J. Rhea. Nineteen patriotic toasts were drunk with great hilarity. Isaac Spining, Esq., acted as president of the day, and William George, Esq., and Dr. Charles Este as vice-presidents. About four o'clock the ladies and gentlemen of the town and vicinity assembled in the shade of the adjacent woods and "partook of a magnificent repast furnished by the ladies." The celebration was concluded by a ball at Colonel Reid's inn and a concert of vocal music at Mr. Bomberger's.

The name of Judge Isaac Spining constantly occurs in connection with public affairs. He emigrated from New Jersey to the West in 1796 and a few years later located on a farm three miles east of Dayton. His sons, Pierson, Charles H., and George B., were all citizens of note, the first in Springfield and the latter two in Dayton.

By the summer of 1816 county business had increased so largely that it could not be properly administered in the small court house, and July 29th the commissioners sold the contract for a building for county offices to James Wilson for one thousand two hundred and forty-nine dollars. The building was erected on the site of the present new court house; was a brick, two stories high, forty-six feet front and twenty feet deep, and was finished in the spring of 1817. The upper story was rented to the *Watchman* in 1818 "at fifty dollars per year and free publication of the annual report of the treasurer and election notices." For some time after 1820 both stories were used for county offices; then the upper story was rented for lawyers' offices. The north room on the first floor was the clerk's office; the south room was occupied by the recorder. This floor was paved with brick. The treasurer's and auditor's rooms were on the north and south sides of the second story.

In 1817 George Newcom was elected State senator, and William George and George Grove members of the lower house of the legislature. D. C. Cooper was president of the town council, W. Munger recorder, and John Patterson corporation treasurer.

This spring the advertisement of Dr. Haines, long esteemed in the community for his professional skill and benevolence, appears in the *Watchman* for the first time. The advertisements of D. Stout, saddler; J. Stutsman, coppersmith, and Moses Hatfield, chairmaker, also appear.

The Sabbath-school Association, the first organization of that kind

in Dayton, was formed in March, 1817. The society owed its origin to the exertions of the pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Rev. Backus Wilbur, for whom a number of prominent citizens of Dayton were named. Mr. Wilbur died in Dayton, September 29, 1818. The inscription on his monument was written by Rev. Dr. Archibald Alexander, of Princeton. A long biography of Mr. Wilbur was published in the *Watchman*, February 18, 1819.

The meetings of the Sabbath-school Association were held in the new Presbyterian church. Any one could become a member by contributing twenty-five cents annually. Donors of five dollars or more became life members. The society was managed by ladies, the officers consisting of a first and second directress, a secretary, treasurer, and five managers. The managers appointed the superintendent and the male and female teachers. The first board of managers consisted of the following ladies: Mrs. J. H. Crane, Mrs. Ayres, Mrs. Dr. Haines, Mrs. Hannah George, and Mrs. Joseph Peirce. Mrs. Sarah Bomberger was the first superintendent and held the position nearly twelve years. Mrs. George served as secretary for some years and was very efficient.

Mrs. Bomberger was the daughter of Judge George, who came to Dayton about 1805. In 1810 she was married to William Bomberger, an excellent citizen, who held the office of county treasurer for fourteen years. Their children were George W.; Ann, who married Peter P. Lowe; and William, who removed to Colorado and died there.

In July, 1818, the Methodist Sunday-school Society was organized. Their meetings began in August and were held in the Academy building. Adults and children were taught to read and were instructed in the Bible and catechism.

In 1817 there were but two pleasure carriages in Dayton; one owned by D. C. Cooper and the other by H. G. Phillips. In July a tobacco factory, the first started in Dayton, was opened by Simeon Stanisfer on the corner of First and St. Clair streets.

Blackall Stephens re-opened the old Newcom tavern, "pleasantly situated on the bank of the Miami River," in December. The tavern was now called the Sun Inn, and a large picture representing the sun was painted on the sign. The advantages of the inn, its comforts, sufficient supply of bed linen, furniture, and other necessities, are set forth at length in an advertisement in the *Watchman*, with the sun flaming at its head.

A stock company was incorporated January 20, 1817, which began in April, 1818, to build the red toll bridge across the Miami at Bridge Street. The following gentlemen were the incorporators of the company:

Robert Patterson, Joseph Peirce, David Reid, H. G. Phillips, James Steele, George S. Houston, William George, and William King. Nathan Hunt, of Hamilton, was the contractor. The bridge was opened for use in January, 1819. The toll house stood at the west end of the bridge. The *Ohio Watchman* for January 28, 1819, contains the following description of the new bridge, the first built across the Miami at Dayton: "The bridge across the Miami at this place is now finished, and presents to the eye a useful and stately structure, highly gratifying to all who feel interested in the improvement of this part of the country, as it is little inferior in strength and beauty to the best of the kind in the State, and renders the Miami no longer an obstruction to the free intercourse with our neighbors on the other side. It is supported by a stone abutment at each end and a strong stone pier in the center. It measures upwards of two hundred and fifty feet in length, and is well roofed and weather boarded."

During the summer, 1818, a Mr. Lyon drove a passenger coach to and from Cincinnati, beginning his trips in May. Previously there was no public stage. The Cincinnati and Dayton mail stage, owned by John H. Piatt, of Cincinnati, and D. C. Cooper, of Dayton, commenced running between the two towns June 2, 1818. They left Cincinnati on Tuesday at five in the morning, passing through Springfield (now Springdale), Hamilton, Middletown, and Franklin; passengers arrived at Dayton Wednesday evening, spending the night at Hamilton. They were two days en route from Cincinnati to Dayton. They left Dayton on Friday at five in the morning and reached Cincinnati on Saturday evening. The fare was eight cents a mile with an allowance of fourteen pounds of baggage.

John Crowder, a Dayton colored barber, and his partner, Jacob Musgrave, also a colored man, drove a coach and four that carried twelve passengers to Cincinnati and return in 1820. The trip each way took two days and the passengers spent the night at Hamilton. In 1822 Timothy Squier ran a stage to Cincinnati. The stage line to Columbus was owned by Worden Huffman. It connected at Columbus with a stage line to Chillicothe. In April, 1825, the mail route, which previously lay through Chillicothe, was changed, and on the 6th the first mail from the East, carried by a coach, arrived by way of Columbus. A regular weekly line of stages was established on the 13th of April between Dayton and Cincinnati. Passengers left Cincinnati on Monday at four in the morning and arrived here Tuesday evening at six o'clock.

Coaches commenced running twice a week between the three places in June. When this line was first established, it was thought by many

that all interested in it were throwing their money away. It was not long, however, before it became necessary to increase the number of trips from one to two, then to three a week, and at length a daily stage was established. The Cincinnati, Dayton, Columbus and Portland on Lake Erie (now Sandusky) tri-weekly line of mail coaches began running through from Cincinnati to the lake in four days in 1827. Daily coaches each way were started June 25th. They connected at Sandusky with steamers for Detroit and Buffalo, and at Mt. Vernon with a stage line for Cleveland. The fare from Cincinnati to Dayton was three dollars, six dollars to Columbus, and twelve dollars to the lake. H. G. Phillips and Timothy Squier, of Dayton; Jervis Pike and William Neil, of Columbus; C. Barney, of Mt. Vernon; K. Porter, of Portland or Sandusky, and F. Fowler, of Milan, were the proprietors. Four hundred and ninety-seven passengers by stage passed through Dayton in 1825. Stage lines in every direction were in operation in 1828. Every week twenty coaches arrived in Dayton.

In 1818 George Grove and Judge George were elected members of the legislature. Warren Munger was elected recorder.

Friday, June 26, 1818, the first Dayton camp-meeting was held at the small prairie three quarters of a mile south of Dayton, now the foot of Ludlow Street. Three thousand people are said to have attended. A camp-meeting was begun on September 10th, of the next year, at the same place, under the leadership of Rev. James B. Findley, presiding elder, assisted by Rev. Joseph Strange, of the Mad River circuit. The prairie was entirely encircled with tents. Meetings were annually held at the foot of Ludlow Street till the canal was located. Afterwards they were held at the big spring, north side of Mad River, near the abutment of the present railroad bridge. From the first settlement of the county it was customary to hold religious services in the woods, but there were no regular camp-meetings till 1818.

The advertisement of Dr. William Blodget appears in the *Watchman* for the first time in 1818.

On the 15th of July Mr. D. C. Cooper died.

This year John Collins & Co. advertise a stone saw mill, worked by water power.

In 1819 George Newcom was elected State senator, and H. Stoddard and J. Harries representatives. The number of voters in Dayton in 1819 was seven hundred and sixty-five, and the number in Montgomery County two thousand, seven hundred and eighty-five.

Shows in Dayton were few and far between at this period. In 1819 an African lion was exhibited in the barnyard of Colonel Reid's inn for

four days from nine in the morning to five in the afternoon. Patrons were assured that they would be in no danger, as the lion, "the largest in America and the only one of his sort," was secured in a strong cage. Twenty-five cents admittance was charged; children half price. In April, 1820, Columbus, a large elephant, was on exhibition in the carriage house at Reid's inn; admittance thirty-seven and a half cents, children half price. An animal show, consisting of a single wild beast, was the only entertainment which visited Dayton in the first quarter of the century till 1823, when the advertisement of a menagerie containing an African lion, African leopard, cougar from Brazil, Shetland pony with rider, ichneumon, and several other animals, appeared in the newspaper. A band composed of the ancient Jewish cymbal and other modern instruments accompanied the show. This was a beggarly array of wild animals compared with the magnificent collections which Barnum yearly transports across the continent by steam. One wonders how they managed to transport even this small menagerie before the era of turnpikes, railroads, or canal boats. The show at Reid's inn in 1824 contained but one elephant. The first circus, which appeared in Dayton, exhibited in Reid's barnyard on July 19, 20, and 25, 1825. No more circuses arrived till July, 1829, when two came and both had their exhibitions on July 5th and 6th.

A New Year's ball was given on the evening of Friday, the 29th of December, at Fielding Gosney's inn, on the alley on the east side of Main, between Monument Avenue and First Street, formerly kept by Colonel Grimes. The following gentlemen were managers of the ball: William Griffin, Benjamin Brewbecker, E. W. Leveret, and John H. Reid.

This year sixty-four lots opposite the Bridge Street bridge were platted by Joseph Peirce, agent of Samuel W. Davies and Thomas D. Carneal, of Cincinnati. The plat was called Pierson, but was soon vacated.

In 1819 St. Thomas' Church, the first Episcopal church in Dayton, was organized by Bishop Chase with twenty-three members.

Cooper's mills were burned on the 20th of June, 1820, and four thousand bushels of wheat and two thousand pounds of wool destroyed. They were soon afterwards rebuilt by James Steele and H. G. Phillips, executors of the Cooper estate. This was the first fire of any importance that occurred in Dayton, and led to the organization of the first fire company. Council provided ladders, which were hung in the market-house on Second Street, and also passed an ordinance requiring each householder to provide two long leather buckets, with his name painted thereon in white letters, and keep them in some place easily accessible in

case of an alarm of fire. Before this no public provision for putting out fires had been made.

In 1820 appeared the first number of the *Dayton Watchman*, printed and published on Main Street, a few doors south of David Reid's inn, by G. S. Houston and R. J. Skinner. The publishers offer to receive, in payment for their paper, the following articles at market prices: Flour, whisky, good hay, wood, wheat, rye, corn, oats, sugar, tallow, beeswax, honey, butter, chickens, eggs, wool, flax, feathers, country linen, and cotton rags. Mr. Houston was editor-in-chief of the paper till 1826, when it was discontinued. George S. Houston was the son of William Churchill Houston, of New Jersey, who was professor of mathematics at Princeton. G. S. Houston came to Dayton in 1810, and was at first in partnership with his brother-in-law, H. G. Phillips. In 1815 he married Miss Mary Forman. From 1814 till his death, after a long illness, in 1831, he was cashier of the Dayton bank. From 1822-1831 he served as postmaster of Dayton. He was a man of high character and noted for his benevolence and public spirit. To everything that conduced to the prosperity of the town, or the comfort and pleasure of his fellow-citizens, he gave his hearty support, both in his paper and in every other way in his power. Whenever in his day a public meeting was held or a society formed for the promotion of any worthy object, the name of George S. Houston, secretary, is usually signed to the printed report of the proceedings. Mr. Houston was an active member of Grace Methodist Episcopal Church and was appointed steward in 1815. Two children survived him—George S., who removed to Philadelphia, and Eliza, who married David K. Este, son of Dr. Charles Este, of Dayton.

H. G. Phillips was president of the town council in 1820, and G. S. Houston recorder. The population of Montgomery County this year was sixteen thousand.

The Montgomery County woods were at this period still full of game, and during 1821 Mr. H. G. Phillips frequently advertises "a few hundred raccoon skins for sale." They were used for caps.

The flush times during the war of 1812 were followed by a serious and general depression in business throughout the United States. Gold and silver were withdrawn from circulation to the great injury of business in this region, where good paper currency was scarce. During 1820, 1821, and 1822, so little money was in circulation that purchases and sales of all kinds were made by means of barter. Wolf scalp certificates, called log cabin currency, were sometimes taken in pay instead of cash. It is stated in the *Watchman* that there was some talk of supplying the deficiency in coin by a return to cut money; dividing silver dollars into

five quarters, and Mexican quarters into three dimes. The Dayton bank was forced to suspend specie payment several times during this period.

A fever prevailed in Dayton during the summer and fall of 1821. There were seven hundred cases, but only seven adults and six children died. The population of Dayton at this time was one thousand, so that about two thirds of the people were ill during the epidemic. On account of illness and death, the Presbyterian Sunday-school was suspended till the spring of 1822. Several valuable citizens died of the fever, among the number Benjamin Van Cleve and Joseph Peirce.

Joseph Peirce was born March 6, 1786, at Newport, Rhode Island, and was the son of Isaac and Mary Sheffield Peirce. His father emigrated to Marietta in 1788, removing to Belpre in 1789, and spent the last five years of his life in Dayton, dying August 28, 1821. During the Indian war Isaac Peirce took refuge with his family in the Belpre stockades, Farmers' Castle, and Goodale's Garrison, and here Joseph Peirce spent four years of his childhood.

Joseph Peirce settled in Dayton soon after the incorporation of the town. He entered into a partnership in 1807 with James Steele for "retailing all sorts of goods, wares, and commodities belonging to the trade of merchandising," which continued during his life. November 10, 1810, he married Miss Henrietta Elliot, daughter of Dr. John Elliot. Their four children settled in Dayton. Mr. Peirce was elected in 1812 a member of the legislature. The following extract from a letter addressed to a relative by Mr. Peirce, while serving in the house, reflects the feeling in regard to the war of 1812: "Great unanimity prevails among the members so far. You no doubt have seen Governor Meigs' message. You will in a few days see the patriotic resolutions approbating the general government that have been passed. I doubt we have promised more than most of us would be willing to perform should we be put to the test. To-day I think we shall pass a law furnishing our militia on duty with about five thousand dollars' worth of blankets." In 1813 Mr. Peirce was elected a trustee of the Dayton bank, which was just established. In 1814 he was elected president of the bank and served till his death, September 21, 1821. He received from his fellow-citizens "many and various marks of their respect and confidence," and faithfully discharged the duties of all the public positions to which he was called. The *Journal* mentions in an obituary notice the fact that Mr. Peirce was endeavoring to secure a canal to Lake Erie when he died. "He fully appreciated," the notice says, "the importance of a canal from Lake Erie to the Ohio River, and was making every exertion to have this great work commenced as soon as it should be consistent with the circumstances of the State." Mr. Peirce's

eldest son, David Zeigler, married Eliza Johnson, daughter of Charles R. Greene; Mary Ann Peirce married Edward W. Davies, of Dayton; Jeremiah Hunt Peirce married first Elizabeth Forrer, and second Mary Forrer, both daughters of Samuel Forrer, of Dayton; Joseph Crane Peirce married Louise, daughter of Dr. Edwin Smith, of Dayton.

John Compton began to keep the tavern at the corner of Main and Second streets June 19, 1821. This was the fashionable hotel.

In spite of the hard times people were not discouraged, but looked forward hopefully, anticipating an improvement in business, now that canals were projected and capitalists were talking of building manufactories on Mad River and of improving the navigation of the Miami. A contributor to the *Watchman* February 13, 1821, writes in the following sanguine vein: "The Miami and Mad rivers, which meet at Dayton, are very advantageous to it and to the county. The former river is suited to navigation, and the latter to machinery to be propelled by water. Mad River is superior to most rivers, and is second to no one in the State for the facilities it offers for water works. The current of this river is uniformly rapid. A factory established on this river for the making of such articles as are adapted to the wants of this country, and supported by sufficient capital, would meet with certain success. At this time, it would be difficult to find a more profitable investment for capital. The articles manufactured in such an establishment would circulate throughout the western country, and would be found on the shelves of the stores of the Atlantic cities."

This year the town council advertised in the *Watchman* for proposals for draining the three ponds southwest of town; the first two to be drained into the tail-race and the other into the outlet from Patterson's pond to the river; the ditch to be six feet wide at top and four at bottom and a sufficient depth to draw the water entirely out of the ponds.

There were several fires in town during 1822 which led to a complaint that the council had not provided a fire engine, but nothing was done, and the leather buckets carried by the members of volunteer companies were still used.

The *Watchman* notices a squirrel hunt in Montgomery County in April, lasting a day and a half, in which one thousand squirrels were killed, and their scalps produced in evidence.

A heavy fall of rain early in April raised the river on the 13th and 14th higher than it had been for four or five years. The water was two or three feet deep on the lower floors of the mills, but the loss was small.

On April 23d appeared a long communication urging the construction of a canal between Cincinnati and Dayton, and proving that freight,

which it cost ten dollars to carry by wagon, would cost but one dollar if sent by water; that a barrel of flour, for which fifty cents freightage was charged by land, would be but five cents by canal. The value of land, the writer urges, would be nearly doubled if a canal were built; Dayton farm and garden produce would find a market at Cincinnati, and above all a large trade in potash might be established. Potash, worth at Cincinnati one hundred dollars per ton, could be sent from here by water in large quantities, and instead of paying nine dollars per acre for clearing land, owners could burn the timber for potash and receive at the rate of thirty dollars an acre for it!

Mrs. Julia Crane, first directress of the Dayton Sabbath-school Association, reports in the spring of 1822 that they had distributed one hundred and sixty-five books during the past year; had one hundred and twelve tracts and five miniature histories of the Bible on hand and nineteen dollars and seventy-five cents in the treasury. The school, which had been closed during the winter on account of illness and death from fever, was now re-opened.

In 1822 Charles Russell Greene was appointed clerk of the Montgomery County court, to succeed Benjamin Van Cleve, and held the office till his death. Charles R. Greene was the son of Charles and Phebe Sheffield Greene, and was born in East Greenwich, Rhode Island, December 21, 1785. The Greens emigrated from Rhode Island to Marietta with the members of the Ohio Company in 1788, and C. R. Greene removed from Marietta to Dayton before 1806, and was for some time in business with his brother-in-law, D. C. Cooper. In 1813 he married Miss Achsah Disbrow, of Dayton, daughter of Henry Disbrow, who had for a number of years been engaged in business here. In 1809 Mr. Disbrow was one of the editors of the *Dayton Repertory*, and in 1810 he and Paul D. Butler established a line of keel-boats on the Miami and Maumee rivers from Dayton to Toledo.

In 1812 and for some years afterwards Mr. Greene was engaged in the business of general merchandizing.

The death of Mr. Greene, who was a highly esteemed citizen, cast a gloom over the whole community, and even the man who, while under the influence of liquor, caused his death, said that he had killed his best friend. A fire occurred here on the night of September 10, 1833. Mr. Greene, who was one of the fire wardens, ordered Matthew Thompson, who was idly looking on, to assist in passing water to the engine. Thompson refused, and offering some resistance when the order was repeated, Mr. Greene was obliged to use force to compel him to obey. The next day, on the complaint of Thompson, Mr. Greene

was summoned to appear before the squire, and while an examination was in process, Thompson struck Mr. Greene with a club, and the blow resulted in his death in a short time.

The indignation against the murderer, who had killed a citizen whose only offense was faithfully discharging his duty, was intense. Mr. Greene left two sons and four daughters. Luciana Zeigler married J. D. Phillips; Sophia married Egbert T. Schenek; Eliza Johnson married David Z. Peirce; Cooper died unmarried; Harriet married David Junkin; Charles Henry married Adeline D. Piper. Mrs. C. R. Greene died November 3, 1873, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. J. D. Phillips.

In 1821 and 1822 a premium was offered to the best drilled and equipped militia companies in the State. Several light companies of infantry and riflemen were formed in the brigade under the command of General William M. Smith and competed for the prize. As a curiosity the uniforms worn are worth mentioning. One of the infantry companies, commanded by Captain James M. Grimes, wore a yellow roundabout coat, green collar and cuffs, and white pantaloons and red leggings. The uniform of Captain Dodds' infantry company was a white roundabout trimmed with black cord, pantaloons the same, and citizen's hat with red feather. Captain Dixon's company of riflemen wore blue cloth roundabouts trimmed with white cord; pantaloons to correspond. Captain Windbrenner's men were dressed in grey cloth coatees, trimmed with black cord; pantaloons the same.

The Fourth of July celebration in 1822 began by the ringing of bells and firing of cannon at daybreak, and the national flag was displayed on the town flag staff. The procession to the First Presbyterian Church, where the exercises were held, was headed by the light companies of infantry and riflemen in their gay new uniforms. Then came the American flag and cap of liberty attended by four veterans of the Revolution—Colonel Robert Patterson, Simeon Broadwell, Richard Bacon, and Isaac Spining. Stephen Fales delivered "a highly interesting and animating oration" and Judge Crane read the Declaration of Independence. The music on the occasion "would have done honor to any place and reflected great credit on the singers." An excellent dinner at Mr. Squier's tavern followed the exercises. Judge Crane was president of the day; Judge Steele, first vice-president, and H. G. Phillips, second vice-president. After the regular toasts were drunk, the following volunteers were given: By Judge Crane, "DeWitt Clinton, the able and persevering supporter of internal improvements;" by Judge Steele, "The contemplated canal from the waters of Mad River to those of the Ohio;" by Stephen Fales, "The memory of General Wayne, the deliverer of Ohio;" by Colonel Stebbins,

officer of the day, "The president of the day—a descendant of a Revolutionary officer, one of the first settlers in this place, and who has borne the heat and burden of the day with us; as distinguished for his modesty as his worth, his is the popularity that follows, not that which is pursued;" by Judge Spining, "May the cause that first inspired the heroes of '76 to shake off the chains of slavery be ever dear and supported by all true Americans."

An address from the four revolutionary veterans, ending with the following toast, was read: "The heroes of the revolution that fell to secure the blessings of this day to us. May their children so maintain them that America may be a republic of Christians on the last day of time."

The *Watchman* says in July, 1822, when butter was five cents per pound and chickens fifty cents a dozen, that the Dayton price list, published weekly in the newspapers, had been noticed in Eastern papers under the head of cheap living, and the low prices of marketing here attributed to the scarcity of money in the West. The *Watchman* assures the people on the Atlantic coast that the great abundance of country produce of all kinds is the true reason that living is cheap in Ohio, and that money "is quite as plenty with us as notions in the Eastern States."

Five dollars reward was offered in August for the arrest of disturbers of the peace, who, during the past year, had been in the habit of hoisting flood gates, throwing open inclosures, and doing a variety of other mischief after night.

August 21st the Montgomery County Bible Society was organized at a meeting of which Joseph H. Crane was chairman and G. S. Houston secretary. Dr. Job Haines was elected president; William King, Aaron Baker, and Rev. N. Worley, vice-presidents; Luther Bruen, treasurer; James Steele, corresponding secretary; George S. Houston, recording secretary; managers, John Miller, John H. Williams, John Patterson, David Reid, James Hanna, O. B. Conover, Daniel Pierson, Robert Patterson, James Slaght, John B. Ayres, Joseph Kennedy, Hezekiah Robinson, and Robert McConnell.

On the 3rd of September, 1822, the *Watchman* contains the prospectus of the *Gridiron*, a weekly newspaper edited and published by John Anderson—a sheet much dreaded by persons politically or otherwise obnoxious to the editor and contributors, and on which "evil doers received a good roasting." A bitter political contest was being waged in Dayton at this period, and members of both parties published the severest and most unjustifiable attacks on their opponents.

General William M. Smith's brigade assembled for drill and parade in

Dayton on the 12th of October. The brigade was principally composed of young men, all well equipped, and though the roads were sloppy and some of the companies had eight or nine miles to march, the command was on parade at an early hour. The *Watchman* says that this was the most brilliant muster ever witnessed in Dayton.

There were forty-eight burials at the Sixth Street graveyard in 1822.

William M. Smith was appointed postmaster in 1822, and held the office one year. E. Smith, afterwards widely known as Dr. Edwin Smith, assistant postmaster, attended to the delivering of the mail for several months after Benjamin Van Cleve's death in December, 1821. George S. Houston was appointed postmaster in 1823 and served till 1831. The postoffice was in the two-story brick building, still standing near the northeast corner of Second and Ludlow streets. Mr. Houston also kept a small stock of books, principally religious, for sale at the postoffice.

The Dayton Foreign Missionary Society was organized in 1822. James Steele was elected treasurer and Job Haines secretary. The membership fee was fifty cents a year which could be paid in money, clothes, kitchen furniture or groceries, to be sent to the Indians, of whom a number still lived in Ohio.

In 1823 George B. Holt began to publish a weekly Democratic newspaper, the *Miami Republican and Daily Advertiser*, which was continued till 1826. A biography of Judge Holt will be given in the chapter on the "Bench and Bar."

The road to Cincinnati in the spring of 1823 was almost impassable, and the making of a turnpike was urged, but without success.

In 1823 the first Dayton musical society was organized, and John W. Van Cleve was elected president. The association was called the Pleyel Society and held its meetings in the grand jury room of the court house. None but members were admitted.

A meeting to raise money for the Greek cause was held at Colonel Reid's inn February 9, 1824. Simeon Broadwell was chairman of the meeting, Job Haines secretary, and George S. Houston treasurer. One hundred and fifteen dollars were collected, and William M. Smith, George W. Smith, and Stephen Fales were appointed a committee to remit the money to the Greek Fund Committee in New York.

The *Watchman* urges the corporation this spring to procure a fire engine, drain and turnpike the streets "instead of making canals of them," fill up several ponds within the town which needed attention, and provide some means of weighing hay. But it was several years before these improvements were made.

On Saturday morning, June 12, 1824, an accident happened which

threw a gloom over the little town. A party of six young ladies, four gentlemen, and two boys had gone out in a pirogue on the Miami, and while trying to pass through an open place in a fish dam at the east end of First Street, the boat struck the limb of a tree and upset. All the young people barely escaped with their lives, and Miss Rue, a girl of seventeen, in spite of the efforts of the only two of the party who could swim to save her, was drowned.

At this period there were on the Miami above Franklin fifty flouring mills, making at least two thousand barrels of flour annually; one hundred distilleries, making two hundred barrels of whisky each, and four thousand barrels of pork a year were packed, statistics which are given as an indication of the improvement of the Miami valley.

Twenty-four people of color left Dayton on October 21, 1824, for Hayti. Their expenses were paid by the Haytien government, which was inviting negro emigrants from the United States and sent an agent to New York to take charge of the large numbers who were willing to go. Nearly all of those who went from here soon found their way back again to Dayton.

On the night of November 16th George Groves' hat store, containing over a hundred fur and a number of wool hats, was burned, the loss being about one thousand dollars. Mr. Hollis, a watchmaker in the same building, which was frame, lost his tools, but saved the watches left with him for repair. This fire, which was the first of any size that had occurred since 1820, created a good deal of excitement, as the corporation ladders were not in their place in the market-house, and the whole dependence for extinguishing the fire was on the leather buckets belonging to citizens. Again there was a demand that council should purchase a fire engine and buckets, and see that the ladders were kept in some proper and convenient place, where they might be found when needed. An ordinance was accordingly passed threatening persons removing the public ladders from the market-house, except in case of fire, with a fine of ten dollars, and providing that a merchant who was going to Philadelphia in the spring of 1825 should be furnished with two hundred and twenty-six dollars and directed to purchase a fire engine.

In the winter of 1825 Thomas Morrison erected hay scales on Fourth Street, near Ludlow, charging thirty-seven and a half cents for weighing one ton and twenty-five cents for weighing one half ton. The boundaries of the streets were at this date not very clearly defined, houses being few and far between, and the scales, which were near the corner of Fourth and Ludlow streets, were described in the newspapers as "on Main Street, one square west of Strain's tavern," now the United Brethren book store.

The wholesale prices of provisions in Dayton in the spring of 1825 were as follows: Flour, two dollars and seventy-five cents per barrel; whisky, seventeen to seventeen and one half cents; leaf lard in kegs, six and one quarter cents; butter in kegs, six cents; country sugar in barrels, seven to seven and one half cents; feathers, twenty-five cents; beeswax, thirty to thirty-one cents; wheat, forty-five cents per bushel.

In the spring of 1825 occurred the trial and execution of John McAfee for the brutal murder of his wife. The trial occupied the 2d and 3d of March. He was proved guilty, and sentenced by Judge Crane to be hung on March 28th. He was hung at three o'clock in the afternoon of that day, on the gallows erected on what is now West Third Street, a short distance east of the Third Street Bridge. The carriage in which the prisoner, accompanied by Father Hill, a Catholic priest who had come up from Cincinnati twice before to visit him, was taken at ten A. M., from the jail to the place of execution, guarded by Captain Conrad Wolf's rifle company and Captain Squier's troop of horse. The prisoner made confession of his crime just before he was executed, and though he professed penitence, such was the indignation against him that the calling out of the militia was probably a necessary measure. This was the first execution in Dayton, and produced great excitement in the town and country; early in the morning crowds began to flock in from the country, and nearly the whole population of this part of Montgomery County was assembled at the gallows. It is a matter of congratulation that such brutalizing public executions are no longer tolerated.

In April, 1825, a gentleman reached Dayton from Philadelphia, via Cincinnati, in eight days by stages and steamboats. Very recently the trip had taken from two to three weeks. Daytonians began to feel that they were becoming close neighbors of the people of the Eastern States.

CHAPTER X.

Canal Agitation—Dinner to DeWitt Clinton—First Canal Boat Arrives—Enthusiasm of the People—Trade by Wagon to Fort Wayne—Dayton in 1827—Medical Spring—Traveling Museum—First Fire Wardens—Excitement at Fires—Flood in 1828—Dayton Guards—Business in 1828—Price of Property—Temperance Society—New Market House—Rivalry Between Dayton and Cabintown—Seely's Basin—Peasley's Garden—Miniature Locomotive and Car Exhibited in the Methodist Church—Daytonians Take Their First Railroad Ride—Seneca Indians Camp in Dayton—Steele's Dam—General R. C. Schenck—Fugitive Slave Captured in Dayton—First Railroad Incorporated—Flood of 1832—Relief Sent to Cincinnati Flood Sufferers—Political Excitement—Council Cut Down a Jackson Pole—Cholera in 1832—Silk Manufactory Established—Eighth of January Barbecue—Procession of Mechanics, July 4, 1833—Taverns—Town Watchmen—Bridge Over the Miami—Lafayette Commemorative Services—Fire Guards—One Story Stone Jail Built—First Carriers' New Year's Address—Board of Health—Fire Alarm—R. A. Thruston.

THOUGH we shall be carried beyond the date we have now reached, it will be well to give in this chapter a full account of the canal.

A meeting was called at Colonel Reed's inn on the evening of June 29, 1821, to appoint a committee to coöperate with committees in other places to raise means to pay for a survey of the route for a canal from Mad River to the Ohio, and to ascertain the practicability and expense of such a canal. Judge Crane was chairman of this meeting and G. S. Houston secretary. The following gentlemen were appointed to collect funds to pay for the survey: H. G. Phillips, G. W. Smith, Dr. John Steele, Alexander Grimes, and J. H. Crane.

The law authorizing the making of a canal from Dayton to Cincinnati passed the legislature in 1825.

On the 4th of July, 1825, Governor DeWitt Clinton, of New York, assisted at the inauguration of the Ohio canal at Newark. At a public meeting of the citizens of Dayton, James Steele and Henry Bacon were appointed a committee to wait on the governor at Newark and invite him to partake of a public dinner in their town. Resolutions were also adopted and preparations made for his reception. Mr. Steele returned from Newark on the evening of Wednesday, the 6th, and reported that the governor had accepted and would be here on Saturday. A number of gentlemen of Dayton and a detachment of the troop of horse commanded by Captain Squier met the governor at Fairfield and escorted him to town.

At half past two p. m. Governor Clinton and his suite, Messrs. Jones

and Reed; Governor Morrow, Hon. Ethan A. Brown, Hon. Joseph Vance, Messrs. Tappan and Williams, canal commissioners, and Judge Bates, civil engineer, arrived at Compton's tavern, on the corner of Main and Second streets, where they were received by the citizens. Judge Crane made an address of welcome, which was responded to by Governor Clinton. About four o'clock the guests and citizens sat down to an elegant dinner prepared for the occasion at Reid's inn. Judge Crane presided, and Judge Steele and Colonel Patterson acted as vice-presidents. The dinner closed with appropriate toasts.

The *Watchman* suggested in October that it would be a wise plan to run the canal, which had not yet been located, down the middle of Main Street. It stated that the channel need not be made wider than forty feet, which, if the sidewalks now sixteen and a half feet wide were reduced to twelve feet, would leave a wagon road thirty-four feet broad on either side of the water and make Main Street the handsomest street in the State. The earth taken from the canal, the *Watchman* asserted, would fill every hole and level every street in town. It was feared that the canal would be located a mile from the court house, which would seriously injure the town.

The Dayton and Cincinnati canal was put under contract in 1825, and was ready for navigation early in 1829. The cost of the canal was five hundred and sixty-seven thousand dollars.

The construction of the canal was at first "violently opposed as a ruinous and useless expenditure." But as soon as the law authorizing the expenditure was passed, and before the canal was located, the rapid improvement of Dayton and the increase in population proved the wisdom and foresight of those who since 1818 had been agitating the subject of canal improvements in the Miami valley. One of the objections against the canal urged by opponents of the project was that it could not be made to hold water. As the bed of the canal ran through loose gravel, there seemed to be force in the objection, and indeed some difficulty of this kind was experienced. The bottom of the canal, however, soon "puddled" and became water tight.

The canal commissioners, on December 28, 1826, authorized Micajah T. Williams to make "the final location of that part of the Miami canal lying within the limits of the corporation of the town of Dayton." To the great satisfaction of the citizens, who had feared it would be located outside the corporation, it was located "on the common, between the saw mill race and the seminary, on St. Clair Street."

The canal was put under contract in the spring of 1827. At the bidding for contracts there was much competition, and proposals were

made by upwards of six hundred persons. The contractors began work about the first of June. The excavation at the basin between Second and Third streets was commenced on Monday, September 3d. In the evening a salute was fired in celebration of the event at the commons, now Library Park, where a large crowd was assembled.

The first canal-boat built in Dayton was launched near Fifth Street on Saturday, August 16, 1828, at two p. m. The citizens were invited to assemble at the firing of the cannon to witness the launch. The boat was called the *Alpha*, of Dayton, and was built for McMaken & Hilton by Solomon Eversull. The *Alpha* was pronounced by many superior to any boat on the line of the Miami canal. As the water had not yet been let into the canal, a temporary dam was built across the canal at the bluffs, and water was turned in from the saw mill tail-race at Fifth Street. Trial trips were then made from the dam to Fifth Street and back. The Dayton Guards, the military company of boys, organized a few weeks before, made the first trip on the *Alpha*.

Friday evening, September 26, 1828, water was first let into the canal by the contractors from the mill race at the corner of Fifth and Wyandot streets. Most of the water leaked out through the embankment along the river at the bluffs, in Van Buren Township, and on November 24th there was a break in the embankment at that point.

On Wednesday, December 17th, a party of ladies and gentlemen made a trip on the *Alpha* to Hole's Creek. On Monday, December 22d, she took a party to Miamisburg, beyond which place the canal was not completed, returning Wednesday. Christmas there was a second excursion to Miamisburg which returned Friday. Samuel Forrer was the engineer of the Miami Canal in 1829.

In January, 1829, citizens of Dayton were gratified with the sight, so long desired, of the arrival of canal-boats from Cincinnati. At daybreak Sunday, January 25th, the packet, *Governor Brown*, the first boat to arrive here from the Ohio, reached the head of the basin. This packet was appropriately named, for since 1819 Governor Brown had been engaged in urging the connection of the two towns by means of a canal. In the afternoon the *Forrer* arrived, followed at dark by the *General Marion*, and during the night by the *General Pike*. Each boat was welcomed by the firing of cannon and the enthusiastic cheers of a crowd of citizens assembled on the margin of the basin. The *Governor Brown* was henceforth to make regular trips twice a week between Dayton and Cincinnati. It was the only packet fitted up exclusively for passengers, and was handsomely and conveniently furnished. The master, Captain Archibald, was very popular and accommodating.

The *Alpha*, which also made regular passages, was commanded by M. F. Jones, of Dayton. A part of the *Alpha* was prepared for passengers. A fleet of canal-boats, the *Governor Brown*, Captain J. D. Archibald, master; *Forrer*, Captain Campbell, master; *General Marion*, Captain Clymer, master; *General Pike*, Captain Swain, master; accompanied by the *Alpha*, with a Dayton party, were to have made the first return trip to Cincinnati in company, but their departure was prevented by a break in the canal at Alexandersville.

The people made a festival of the completion of the canal, which, they congratulated themselves, had begun a new era of prosperity for the town, and took every occasion to celebrate the event. On the evening of February 5, 1829, the canal being frozen over so that navigation was impossible, Captain Archibald, of the *Governor Brown*, which was embargoed by the ice at the basin, gave a handsome collation on board to a number of ladies and gentlemen. The next evening the captains of a number of boats lying in the basin partook of a canal supper at the National Hotel, and drank a number of toasts suitable to the occasion.

On the 16th of April a steam canal-boat called the *Enterprise* arrived here. Two cords of wood were used in the passage from Cincinnati to Dayton. For many years it was believed that steam could be used in propelling boats on the canal, but after a fair trial it was found to be impracticable.

Sometimes in the spring of 1829 as many as twenty-six canal-boats arrived here in a week. During the month of April seventy-one boats arrived and seventy-seven left Dayton. The number of passengers from Cincinnati and intermediate places towards Dayton was nine hundred and eighty-six. The total value of articles shipped was forty-three thousand one hundred and seventy-three dollars. The toll collected here during the year 1829 amounted to six thousand seven hundred and thirty-eight dollars and thirty-one cents. In 1831, twelve thousand forty-seven dollars and sixty-four cents, and in 1833, seventeen thousand one hundred and ninety dollars and three cents were collected. The *Journal* states that the number of persons traveling on the canal per week in 1832 was probably not less than one thousand, exclusive of the people employed on the boats.

Twenty hours from Cincinnati to Dayton by canal was considered a rapid trip. Merchandise was brought here from New York by water in twenty days. The cost of freight per ton was seventeen dollars and twenty-five cents. The route was by the Erie canal to Buffalo; thence by Lake Erie to Cleveland; thence by the Ohio canal to the Ohio River,

and down the river to the Miami canal, and up the canal to Dayton—a distance of one thousand one hundred and fifty-two miles.

The completion of the State canal, which ended at Second Street, was soon followed by the construction of a new basin, beginning at the terminus of the original one and extending to First Street. It was constructed by the Basin Extension Company, formed by H. G. Phillips and James Steele, executors of the Cooper estate and others, and incorporated by the legislature February 4, 1830. Its object was to draw business to that part of town, through which it passed. The work began in the spring of 1831. The basin ran through a ten-acre lot belonging to the Cooper estate, and the portion of the ground not used for the basin, embankment, and tow-path, was laid off in lots and sold by the executors. In 1845 the work commenced some time before of extending the canal from First Street to its junction with the canal near the aqueduct was completed.

Until the extension of the Miami canal to the north in 1841, Dayton was at the head of navigation, and supplies of every kind for this region for a long distance around were forwarded from here. A brisk trade with Fort Wayne as a distributing point was kept up, and wagon trains were constantly passing between the two points. Swaynie's tavern at the head of the basin was the favorite resort of the wagoners, and his large stable yard was nightly crowded with wagons and his tavern with the drivers.

The eccentric Lorenzo Dow preached in Dayton on Friday, April 28th, at three o'clock in the afternoon and created a great sensation.

The first "jubilee of the United States," commemorating the fiftieth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, was celebrated July 4, 1826, by a procession from the court house, services at the brick church (First Presbyterian), a dinner at Mr. Rollman's tavern at the head of Main Street, and a picnic at the Medical Spring. The Declaration of Independence was read by John W. Van Cleve and an oration was delivered by Peter P. Lowe.

The *Watchman* for July 25th is in mourning for Thomas Jefferson and John Adams, the news of whose death, three weeks before on the fiftieth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, had just been received.

James Perrine was appointed in June the agent of the Protection Insurance Company, of Hartford, and was the first person engaged in this business in Dayton. Mr. Perrine was just beginning his long and honorable career as a merchant in Dayton.

Horse thieves were so troublesome in the town and country in 1826 that a public meeting was called at the court house on July 15th to devise

means for their arrest. At the meeting a society for the pursuit and capture of horse thieves was formed and very efficient work was done by the members, who were called out whenever horses were missing. This is the nearest approach to a vigilance committee we have ever had in Dayton.

A Colonization Society was formed in Dayton November 24, 1826. The following gentlemen were appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions to the constitution: Aaron Baker, Henry Stoddard, Luther Bruen, O. B. Conover, and S. S. Cleveland.

Great advantage was anticipated from a spring located near the present buildings of the St. Mary's Institute, on Brown Street. The water from the spring was copious, and contributed to the volume of water in Rubicon Creek, which in early times was a mill stream. The water was analyzed, and it was claimed that it was medicinal and equal in curative qualities to the best springs that were places of popular resort. A bath house was built, a place for refreshments opened, and a plan proposed for a hotel, which was never carried out. Although now just outside of the corporation limits, at that time it was sufficiently distant from the town to afford a pleasant drive, and during the summer months the spring was a place of resort for the Dayton people. Fourth of July celebrations and picnics were often held there. It was confidently expected that a fashionable watering place would be established and the town greatly benefited. The water proved to be simply chalybeate and all hopes of attracting public attention to the spring were abandoned.

There were eight hundred and forty-eight voters in Dayton Township in 1827. The population within the corporation was sixteen hundred. George B. Holt was elected State senator this year, and Alexander Grimes and Robert J. Skinner representatives.

This year the Baptist society, which was organized in 1824, built its first church, costing two thousand dollars, on the alley on the west side of Main Street, between Monument Avenue and First Street.

In August, 1827, a traveling museum, consisting of birds, beasts, wax figures, paintings, etc., visited Dayton. One of the articles exhibited is advertised in a style worthy of Barnum, as: "That great natural curiosity, the Indian mummy, which was discovered and taken from the interior of a cave in Warren County, Kentucky, where it was probably secreted in its present state for preservation for one thousand years." These museums, carried in cars or vans drawn by horses, traveled all over the Western country in early times. When they reached a town or village, the horses were unharassed, and the cars were

fastened together so as to make a continuous room for the display of the curiosities.

In 1828 Henry Best opened a jewelry store. He removed in 1836 to his building on Main Street, where the business is still carried on by his son.

Council appointed the following fire wardens in 1827: James Steele, Abram Darst, Dr. J. Haines, and Matthew Patton. The fire engine, which had been ordered from Philadelphia in 1825 at a cost of two hundred and twenty-six dollars, did not reach here till 1827. It was a small affair, and the water was thrown by turning a crank in the side of the engine. Not much care seems to have been taken of the engine, for at a fire in 1831 it could not be used, as it was filled with ice, the water not having been taken out after a fire which occurred several weeks before.

Householders, who, as before mentioned, had not themselves procured them, were provided by the town with long black leather buckets with their names painted in large white letters on the outside, which were used to fill the engine. The fire wardens were notified by council to meet at the engine house at two P. M. on May 2d for the purpose of distributing fire buckets. Freeholders wishing buckets were requested to attend. One hundred and twelve dollars and fifty cents had been expended by council in 1827 for eighty-eight buckets, half of which were to be distributed among the citizens and the rest kept at the engine house. The engine house was a frame building, which stood on the court house lot, on Main Street, near the alley. The buckets kept by the citizens were for twenty years inspected every April by the wardens.

An alarm of fire brought out the whole population of the town, and the greatest excitement and confusion prevailed. Double lines were formed to the nearest pump, one line passing down the full buckets and the other returning the empty ones. Women were often efficient workers in these lines. The water in a well would soon be exhausted, and a move had to be made to one more remote. It was hopeless to contend with a fire of any magnitude and efforts in such cases were only made to prevent the spreading of the fire.

In January, 1828, all three rivers were higher than they had been since the great flood of 1814. The Third Street canal bridge and all the bridges over the mill races near town were washed away, and the bridge over the canal at Jefferson Street was damaged. Fencing and buildings near the river banks were much injured. Among the landmarks swept off by the high water this year was the red warehouse, used by flatboatmen and owned by Silas Broadwell, which stood on the Wilkinson Street

bank of the Miami River. The State dam, which was built in 1827, was much damaged by this flood.

The following fire wardens were appointed in 1828: James Steele, George W. Smith, Alexander Grimes, Matthew Patton, and Warren Munger; engineer, J. W. Van Cleve.

The population of Dayton in 1828 was sixteen hundred and ninety-seven. Twenty stage coaches arrived weekly.

This summer the Dayton Guards, a uniformed military company of boys, was organized. At ten o'clock Fourth of July morning the "young heroes paraded in front of the court house and shortly afterwards marched to the residence of the widow of Joseph Peirce, Esq., where were assembled a considerable number of the heads of the most respectable families and all the beauty and fashion of our flourishing town." A flag was presented to the company by the young ladies of Dayton. One of the young ladies made a lengthy presentation speech, which was replied to by a member of the Guards.

Thirty-six brick buildings and thirty-four of wood were erected in town during 1828. In January, 1829, there were one hundred and twenty-five brick buildings in Dayton; six of stone, and two hundred and thirty-nine of wood. There were two hundred and thirty-five dwelling houses, and Presbyterian, Methodist, and Christian brick meeting-houses.

This year Timothy Squier opened the National Hotel in the building on Third Street, adjoining the Beckel House.

The executors of the Cooper estate on May 9, 1829, sold a block of five lots at the head of the basin, containing a little over one third of an acre, for two thousand, nine hundred and twenty dollars, which was considered a high price and mentioned in the newspaper as an indication of the rise of property in Dayton since the opening of the canal.

Another improvement was in the increased regularity and speed with which the mail was received. Papers were received in 1829 from Washington and Baltimore in six days; from Philadelphia in seven; from New York in eight; from Boston in nine or ten.

The white population of Dayton in 1829 was two thousand, two hundred and seventy-two; blacks eighty-six. There had been an increase of six hundred and sixty-one in the population during the past fourteen months. The amount of merchants' capital returned by the assessor of Montgomery County for 1829 was one hundred and twenty-nine thousand, eight hundred and eleven dollars. Under a new law passed by the legislature the free white male freeholders over the age of twenty-one, who had resided in the corporation one year, voted for a mayor instead of a president of council, and one recorder and five trustees.

Morris Seely was elected State senator this year and John Turner representative.

In spite of the growth and improvement of Dayton, customs were still somewhat primitive in 1829. The *Journal* complains, in a humorous article, that the people were in the habit of taking their dogs to church, and that, during the service, they were either growling, barking, or jumping about the house, to the no small annoyance of the congregation, and suggests that it might be well to have an apartment allotted for their reception, so that they might amuse themselves without disturbing the congregation.

At a meeting held in 1829, the first Dayton Temperance Society was formed. William King was moderator and Dr. Job Haines secretary of the meeting. The following persons were appointed to prepare a constitution and an address to the public: A. Baker, Daniel Ashton, D. Winters, D. L. Burnet, John Steele, Job Haines, H. Jewett, William M. Smith, and Henry Bacon. For some time the Dayton newspapers were full of arguments for and against temperance societies.

July 27, 1829, it was decided that the new market house, which the city was about to build, should be located in the alley running from Jefferson to Main Street, between Third and Fourth streets. For the purpose of widening the market space, property costing one thousand, one hundred and ninety-six dollars was purchased by council. A small building was put up on Main Street, which was extended to Jefferson Street in 1836. All the space east of the market house of 1829 to Jefferson Street was given up to market wagons. The old market house on Second Street was abandoned April 24, 1830.

A bitter rivalry existed between the parts of the town divided by Third Street. People living north of Third Street appropriated the name of Dayton to themselves, and in derision called that part of the town lying south of that street Cabintown. When it was proposed to remove the market from Second Street to the present location, violent opposition was made and every measure resorted to to defeat it. Two tickets were nominated for city officers, politics were forgotten, and this was made the sole issue. Cabintown proved numerically the stronger and the fate of the market house was sealed. When the market house was moved, Thomas Morrison, who had it in charge, placed a large placard on it, "Bound for Cabintown," which was read with the deepest chagrin by the people on Market, now Second Street. So bitter was the feeling that for a long while, many persons refused to attend market at the new location. William Clark was appointed clerk and marshal of the market by council in 1830. His salary was seventy-five dollars per annum.

In 1830 a company was formed to construct a basin connecting the canal at its intersection with Wayne Street and a point at the southern extremity of the city. Morris Seely was the main mover in this project, and great expectations were entertained in regard to it. The supreme court had decided that the water power within the city limits, and furnished by the canal, belonged to the State of Ohio, a decision which was afterwards reversed, and the water power given to the Cooper estate. It was believed that this water power could be leased and utilized along the proposed basin. Land was bought at what was then an extravagant price, and lots laid out. These lots were small in size, and arranged for factories, warehouses, and docks, such as would be required in a large city, but were unsuited to a place with the pretensions of Dayton.

The scheme proved an utter failure, and left consequences that were an annoyance to the city for years afterwards. The lots were unsalable, and the method of platting a serious detriment to that part of the town. The canal, or ditch as it was afterwards called, bred disease, and the city authorities were called upon to fill it up. Before the controversy was finally settled, the excitement ran so high that the saw mill of Mr. E. Thresher, located on the canal at Wayne Street, which used the ditch as a tail-race, was burned. A large part of the ditch is now filled up, and the lower end used as a city drain.

In connection with the basin and on its bank a pleasure garden was opened by A. M. Peasley on Warren Street. A small pleasure boat was run from Third Street on summer afternoons to the garden, where refreshments were provided, and it was expected that large numbers of pleasure seekers would resort there. Like the basin, the garden was ahead of the times, and after a trial of two or three years was abandoned.

In 1830 Alexander Grimes and William M. Smith, both Whigs, were elected to the legislature. General Smith died, and was succeeded December 7th by Henry Stoddard, also a Whig.

In 1830 Stevenson ran the first locomotive in England over the Manchester and Liverpool railroad. The same year a miniature locomotive and cars were exhibited in Dayton in the Methodist Church. The fact that the city council by resolution exempted the exhibition from a license fee, and that the Methodist Church was used for this purpose illustrates the deep interest felt by the public in the then new and almost untried scheme to transport freight and passengers by steam over roads constructed for the purpose. A track was run around the interior of the church, and for a small fee parties were carried in the car. A large part of the then citizens of Dayton took their first railroad ride in this way.

In July, 1831, a second exhibition of a miniature locomotive and car occurred, and the following advertisement, headed "Important Exhibition," appeared in the *Journal*: "A locomotive or steam carriage drawing a car on a miniature railroad will be exhibited at Machir & Hardecastle's warehouse, near the basin, on Friday and Saturday, July 1st and 2nd. The exhibition will be a rich treat to the friends of State or National improvement. The locomotive works with great celerity and precision, drawing a splendid miniature car in which two persons may ride at the same time. Both locomotive and car are constructed on the most improved principles by Mr. A. Bruen, of Lexington, Kentucky, and the workmanship may be safely pronounced of the first order. The novelty of this machine has never failed to excite the admiration and curiosity of all who have seen it. Ladies and gentlemen are respectfully invited to call and ride. Admittance twenty-five cents; children half price."

The population of Dayton in 1830 was two thousand, nine hundred and fifty-four, a gain of one thousand, two hundred and thirty-seven in little more than two years. This year eighty-one houses were built. In 1831 fifty brick buildings and seventy-two of frame were erected. The population was three thousand, two hundred and fifty-eight. Six thousand, two hundred and nineteen passengers by coach passed through town this year.

David Catheart was appointed postmaster to succeed George S. Houston.

In October Christ's Episcopal Church was organized by Rev. Ethan Allen.

Robert Young was elected State senator, and Henry Sheideler and G. S. Swain members of the assembly in 1831. Mr. Sheideler was a Democrat and Mr. Swain a Whig.

In November about two hundred and fifty Seneca Indians, men, women, and children, on their way to the reservation west of the Mississippi River, encamped at the big spring on the north side of Mad River. They were here three days and excited great curiosity by their singular, rude, and uncivilized habits and appearance. One of the gaping crowd, who was watching them at dinner, moved off in some confusion, when an Indian, at whom he was staring, looked up and said: "Indian eats just like white man; he puts the victuals in his mouth."

Just below the mouth of Stillwater the Miami makes a bend in the form of a horseshoe, inclosing in it that part of Dayton known as McPherson. By cutting a race across the bend, a valuable water power is obtained. About 1829 James Steele, who owned the land, completed a dam across the Miami and the race. In 1830 he erected a saw mill

and afterwards a grist mill. This water power is now known as the Dayton View Hydraulic, and the large establishments of Stillwell & Bierce, A. Simonds, and the Dayton Electric Light Company use the power to propel their machinery. In digging the race, an immense tooth of a mastodon was unearthed, which was deposited as a curiosity in the Cincinnati Museum. As no other part of the skeleton was found in the vicinity, it is supposed that the tooth was brought here with the drift from some other region.

General Robert C. Schenck began the practice of law in Dayton in 1831. He was a public-spirited citizen, taking an active interest in all efforts for the improvement of the town, and impressing himself upon this community long before he attained a national reputation. He devoted much time and labor to the Dayton Lyceum, Mechanics' Institute, Public Library, Woodland Cemetery, city park, the hydraulic, turnpikes, railroads, and public schools, and frequently gave gratuitous lectures at the invitation of his townsmen.

In 1832 a fugitive slave was captured in Dayton, and carried off by his master, who lived in Kentucky. The occurrence produced the greatest excitement and indignation in the community. All that was necessary to prove the detestable character of the fugitive slave law was an attempt to enforce it. The following account, from the *Dayton Journal*, of the affair by an eye-witness, who was not an Abolitionist, though his sympathies were all with the negro, is worthy of insertion in the history of Dayton:

"A short time ago a negro man, who had lived in this place two or three years under the name of Thomas Mitchell, was arrested by some men from Kentucky and taken before a justice under a charge of being a slave who had escaped from his master. The magistrate, on hearing the evidence, discharged the black man, not being satisfied with the proof brought by the claimants of their rights to him. A few weeks afterwards some men armed, employed by the master, seized the negro in our Main Street, and were hurrying him towards the outskirts of the town, where they had a sleigh in waiting to carry him off. The negro's cries brought a number of citizens into the street, who interfered and prevented the men from taking him away without having legally proved their right to do so. The claimants of the negro went before the justice again, and after a long examination of the case on some new evidence being produced, he was decided to be the slave of the person claiming him as such. In the meantime a good deal of excitement had been produced among the people of the place and their sympathies for the poor black fellow were so much awakened that a proposition was made to buy his

freedom. The agent of the master agreed to sell him under the supposition that the master would sell him his liberty, and a considerable sum was subscribed, to which, out of his own savings, the negro contributed upwards of fifty dollars himself. The master, however, when his agent returned to Kentucky, refused to agree to the arrangement, and came himself the week before last to take the negro away. Their first meeting was in the upper story of a house, and Tom, on seeing those who were about to take him, rushed to a window and endeavored, but without success, to dash himself through it, although had he succeeded, he would have fallen on a stone pavement from a height not less than fifteen feet. He was prevented, however, and the master took him away with him and got him as far as Cincinnati. The following letter received by a gentleman in this place gives the concluding account of the matter:

“POOR TOM IS FREE.

“CINCINNATI, January 24, 1832.

“DEAR SIR:—In compliance with a request of Mr. J. Deinkard, of Kentucky, I take my pen to inform you of the death of his black man Ben, whom he took in your place a few days ago. The circumstances are as follows: On the evening of the 22d inst. Mr. D. and company, with Ben, arrived in this city on their way to Kentucky, and put up at the Main Street Hotel, where a room on the uppermost story (fourth) of the building was provided for Ben and his guard. All being safe, as they thought, about one o'clock, when they were in a sound sleep, poor Ben stimulated with even the faint prospect of escape or perhaps predetermined on liberty or death, threw himself from the window which is upwards of forty feet from the pavement. He was, as you may well suppose, severely injured, and the poor fellow died this morning about 4 o'clock. Mr. D. left this morning with the dead body of his slave, to which he told me he would give decent burial in his own churchyard. Please tell Ben's wife of these circumstances. Your unknown correspondent,

Respectfully,

“R. P. SIMMONS.”

“Tom, or as he is called in the letter, Ben, was an industrious, steady, saving little fellow, and had laid up a small sum of money, all of which he gave to his wife and child when his master took him away. A poor and humble being, of an unfortunate and degraded race—the same feeling which animated the signers of the Declaration of Independence to pledge life, fortune, and honor for liberty, determined him to be free or die.”

Early in 1832 the *Journal* suggests the building of a railroad from Dayton to Cincinnati, giving as one urgent reason for the undertaking

the fact that part of every year the canal was frozen over, and, as there was then no sufficient connection with the Cincinnati market, Dayton products fell to a ruinously low price. The same winter the legislature incorporated the Mad River and Lake Erie Railroad Company.

In February, 1832, there was a freshet which equaled that which had caused so much destruction of property four years before. The *Journal* of February 14th makes the following allusion to the high water: "The late rains produced a great flood in the Miami. On Sunday night a serious apprehension was felt for the safety of the levees, which protect the basin and canal from the river; but they stood firmly and were sufficiently high for the present emergency, and we think low enough to show the necessity of their being raised and strengthened. The flood reached exactly to the one on the 8th of January, 1828, which was the highest one since 1814."

This year there was much destruction of property and great distress caused by the unprecedented height of the Ohio at Cincinnati. As soon as the news reached here that the homes of many poor people at Cincinnati had been washed away, a call for a meeting at the court house to raise funds for the flood sufferers was published in the Dayton newspapers. At the meeting two hundred and two dollars were raised by subscription and sent by J. W. Van Cleve, mayor of Dayton, to the mayor of Cincinnati, "to aid in relieving the distressed people of that city."

Henry Sheideler and William Sawyer, both Democrats, were elected members of the legislature in 1832.

The Fourth of July celebration in 1832 was a grand affair. Edward W. Davies read the Declaration of Independence, and Robert A. Thruston delivered an oration. Adam Houk was marshal of the procession, and G. C. Davis, Robert C. Schenck, Jefferson Patterson, Peter P. Lowe, and George Engle served as assistant marshals. The following gentlemen were the committee of arrangements: Thomas Clegg, Charles G. Swain, David C. Baker, Charles R. Greene, George Grove, William Eaker, Peter Baer, Johnson V. Perrine, William Roth, John Engel, David Davis, Thomas Morrison, F. F. Carrell, Samuel Foley, and Thomas Brown.

At no time in the history of Dayton, except during the civil war, has there been as exciting a political campaign as that of 1832, preceding the second election of General Jackson as president of the United States. So bitter was the feeling on both sides in this contest, that Whigs and Democrats, though neighbors and old friends, ceased speaking to each other on the streets. Previous to Madison's administration the people of Dayton seem to have been nearly all of one mind on the subject of politics, or at

any rate not intense partisans. But for a number of years after that date an election rarely passed without several fights between the members of the two parties, usually on the corner of Main and Third streets, for the court house was the polling place for the whole township, in which the territory now assigned to Harrison, Mad River, and Van Buren townships was then included.

Late on the night before the presidential election in 1832, a tall hickory pole was erected on the outer edge of the pavement in front of the court house, and from it floated the American flag. Great was the surprise and indignation of the Whigs when this pole greeted their eyes the next morning, and great the triumph of the party which had erected it. Crowds of Whigs gathered on the corners, muttering angry imprecations. It was evident that they would not permit the hickory tree to remain standing at the polls, and as certain that the Democrats would violently resist any effort which the other party might make to remove it, and that a pitched battle would ensue if the authorities did not interfere. A meeting of council was held early in the morning, and presently those of the citizens who had not gone home to breakfast, saw the council, headed by the marshal, John Dodson, followed by John W. Van Cleve, the mayor, axe in hand, and Dr. John Steele and F. F. Carrell, march to the hickory tree and form a circle around it. The mayor notified the marshal of the order of council, just passed, to "cut down the pole and drag it out as a nuisance." It was the duty of the marshal to perform this perilous act. An account of this occurrence published in the *Journal* in 1889 called out two communications on the subject from eye witnesses.

One of them says: "In the face and in defiance of an outraged and infuriated collection (not mob) of red-hot Jackson Democrats—and what that meant could hardly be appreciated by one of this cold-blooded, law-abiding generation—the worthy marshal hesitated, as well he might. A man of lofty mien and determined purpose in every movement, stepped to the front, seized the axe, and wielding it as only a stalwart Kentuckian could wield it, with a few well-served strokes, brought the offensive emblem to the ground. When it fell there was a pause, not a cheer was heard from the Whigs, and only muttered curses from the Democrats. The audacity of this brave act of Dr. John Steele, a man universally known and respected, no doubt prevented a bloody riot." Another correspondent states that the pole was cut down by Herbert S. Williams. Probably both accounts were correct, as from the size of the pole it would require a good many strokes of the axe to fell it, and more than one hand may have been employed on it.

A canal boat arrived in Dayton December 17, 1832; with twenty-five German emigrants on board, all of whom were ill with cholera, or something resembling it. One of them had died the day before the boat reached here. They all crowded into a small room together when they landed. Seven of them died. One of the doctors and the two men employed by the town to nurse the Germans were taken sick. Both the nurses died. Cholera did not become epidemic here at this time, and the nine deaths just mentioned were all that occurred. A board of health had been appointed by council in the summer, so that all sanitary precautions were taken to prevent the spread of the disease, which was prevailing in other parts of the United States. The board of health consisted of a member of council and two other citizens from each ward. The following persons were appointed: First Ward, Aaron Baker and George C. Davis; Second Ward, James Steele and William Bomberger; Third Ward, H. G. Phillips and Stephen Whicher; Fourth Ward, Dr. Haines and E. W. Davies; Fifth Ward, James Mitchell and William Patterson.

During 1832 fifty-one brick and sixty-two wooden houses were erected.

A silk manufactory was established in town this year by Daniel Roe. He made sewing silk and the warp for coarse stuffs. Some handkerchiefs were also manufactured. He advertises in June that he has two thousand Italian mulberry trees ready to pluck, and will furnish leaves, silk worm eggs, and frames for those willing to raise cocoons for him on shares. He also offers to pay the highest price for cocoons delivered at the store of Swain & Demorest, and hoped by the next year to take all that the neighborhood could produce. A number of persons planted mulberry trees at this time, and expected to engage in raising silk worms. But the factory was not a success.

Charles Soule, afterwards a noted portrait painter, opened a store for the sale of engravings and for framing pictures in 1833. He also carried on "his-old business of sign and ornamental painting" at his shop.

This year George C. Davis and William Sawyer represented Montgomery County in the legislature. Mr. Davis was a Whig and Mr. Sawyer a Democrat.

The second election of General Jackson to the presidency was celebrated in Dayton on the 8th of January, 1833, by a barbecue on the common west of the basin, now Library Park. National salutes were fired during the day. Immediately on the arrival at noon of a canal boat with from fifty to one hundred citizens of Miamisburg, "a hickory tree bearing the American flag, still larger and more majestic than

that which on a previous occasion left a stump" (an evident allusion to the cutting down of the Jackson pole in 1832), was erected. A large number of people from this and adjacent counties were present on this occasion.

After the erection of the pole, a procession was formed in front of which walked four Revolutionary soldiers bearing Liberty caps and two members of the Dayton Hickory Club carrying an appropriate banner, who were followed by another soldier bearing the American flag. After moving through the principal streets, the procession passed into the court house, where an address was made and resolutions adopted. From the court house they proceeded to the common, where an ox was roasted whole, of which and other refreshments all were indiscriminately invited to partake. The barbecue was followed by "some spirited sentiments," after which the procession reformed and marched to the center of town, where it dispersed.

A barbecue was usually an uninviting feast. The outer part of the ox was smoked and scorched, and the remainder uncooked, though the animal was always roasted for many hours. After the feast, the almost untouched carcass was hauled off by horses, surrounded by a crowd of boys and dogs, to be disposed of by hogs and hounds.

November 19, 1833, a new hand engine, called the Safety, was bought, a description of which, and the other hand engines subsequently bought, and the companies formed to operate them, will be found in the chapter on the "Fire Department."

In 1833 Christ's Church, the first Episcopal church erected in Dayton, was built on South Jefferson Street, near Fifth.

The following trades marched with appropriate banners in the Fourth of July procession for 1833: One coppersmith and tinner, two combmakers, three tobacconists, three bookbinders, five shoemakers, six stonecutters, seven brickmakers, eight printers, nine saddlers, ten coopers, eleven butchers, twelve carpenters, thirteen painters, fourteen bakers, fifteen cabinet-makers; sixteen bricklayers, seventeen chairmakers, eighteen hatters, twenty coachmakers, nineteen blacksmiths, twenty-one tailors.

On account of the cholera, a fast day was appointed by Dr. Job Haines, mayor of Dayton, for the 23d of July. There were thirty-three deaths here from cholera from June to September, 1833.

There were one thousand and one buildings in Dayton in 1833. The population was four thousand. The following were the Dayton taverns about this period: The frame tavern kept by John Wolf, west side of Second Street, east of Ludlow, was popular with country people because it had a large feed yard and barn in the rear. In 1829 it was called

the Farmers' Hotel, and afterwards Farmers and Mechanics' Hotel. A similar hotel, with barn and feed yard, was the Franklin House, southwest corner Main and Second streets. Edmund Browning, of Columbus, opened the National Hotel in the building still standing on Third Street, adjoining the Beckel House, in 1830, and kept it till 1836. The Travelers' Inn, a three-story brick building on the south side of First, near St. Clair Street, was opened by John Lehman in April, 1832. The Lafayette House stood on the north side of Third, between Jefferson and St. Clair streets. The Montgomery House, which still stands on the northeast corner of Canal and Third streets, did a thriving business during the early years of the canal.

January 3, 1834, an ordinance was passed by council for the appointment of one or more watchmen. They were to wear uniform badges and have the same power to call on persons to assist them in arresting offenders as the marshal had. The marshal and these watchmen constituted the police of Dayton.

Plans for a covered wooden bridge over the Miami River on Main Street were advertised for on the 28th of January. The county commissioners on June 4, 1835, appropriated six hundred dollars toward the building fund, and the remainder of the money was raised by subscription. The bridge was opened for travel in 1836.

February 2, 1834, five buildings were burned near the basin. This was the largest fire that had occurred here for fifteen years. The engines were found insufficient, and a subscription was raised to purchase an additional one.

The news of the death of Lafayette was received in 1834, and commemorative services were held here on the 31st of August. A procession, composed of the mechanics of the town, carrying handsome banners draped in black, and representing their different occupations, the Masonic Fraternity, and the order of Independent Odd Fellows, formed about eleven o'clock and marched to the Presbyterian church. The exercises were opened with an impressive prayer by Rev. E. Allen, after which a beautiful and feeling ode, written for the occasion by a young lady of Dayton, was sung by the choir. Robert A. Thruston delivered "an impassioned and eloquent delineation of the talents of the deceased patriot." Then an ode, written for a similar occasion in Cincinnati by James Hall, was sung by the choir. Solemn music by the Cincinnati band accompanied the exercises, which closed with a prayer and benediction by Rev. David Winters. The committee of arrangements on this occasion was composed of the following gentlemen: Thomas Clegg, George Owen, W. L. Helfenstein, E. W. Davies, Peter

Odlin, John Steele, E. Browning, R. A. Thruston, E. Brabham, James Brown, Robert C. Schenck, John Anderson, Peter Baer, and C. G. Swain.

In 1834 the Mad River and Lake Erie Railroad Company was organized. The Dayton members of the first board of directors were H. G. Phillips, J. Harshman, and C. G. Swain.

In the winter of 1834 Alexander Grimes, I. T. Harker, John Rench, D. Stone, and others formed a company, called the Fire Guards. They carried white wands, and it was their duty to protect property and keep order at fires.

Horace Pease, who was a Whig, and William Sawyer, a Democrat, were elected to the legislature this year from Montgomery County. James Steele, a Whig, was elected State senator.

In the winter of 1834-1835 a one-story building of heavy cut stone was erected in the rear of the old jail. It contained four cells constructed with arched brick ceilings and stone floors. This building was used as county jail for ten years, as the one erected in 1813 was considered unsafe.

On January 1, 1835, appeared the first rhymed New Year's address of the carriers of the *Dayton Journal*. This custom was continued for years, and the patrons of the *Journal* always had a quarter or half dollar ready when the carrier appeared with his verses, printed on a separate sheet from the newspaper on New Year's morning. Some of these addresses were written in excellent verse, were very witty, and full of amusing puns, jokes, and local hits.

In 1835 Fielding Loury, a member of the Democratic party, represented Montgomery County in the legislature.

In December, 1835, council passed an ordinance directing physicians, keepers of public houses, and commanders of canal boats, to report all cases of smallpox, cholera, or any other malignant or unusual disease to the mayor. A hospital was provided and all persons so diseased were to be sent there if willing to go, and if they objected to being removed, a notice or sign naming the disease was to be put up in a conspicuous place on the outside of the house where they were, on penalty of a fine. Persons suffering from such diseases were also to be fined if they left the house till well. All this was a preparation for an epidemic, which, fortunately, did not appear. It was the first time that such precautionary measures were adopted in Dayton.

The following fire wardens were appointed in 1836: First ward, Matthew Patton and Moses Simpson; second, James Steele and Abram Darst; third, Musto Chambers and Samuel Shoup; fourth, John Rench and David Osborn; fifth, A. Artz and William Hart. Council agreed this year to pay "fifty cents to each of the sextons of the several churches

as well as to the sheriff for ringing their respective bells at each fire to give the alarm more generally to the citizens." They also resolved to finish the cisterns already commenced with lime cement, and to purchase five hundred more feet of hose for the fire department.

James Steele was re-elected State senator in 1836, and Robert A. Thruston was elected member of the lower house of the legislature. Mr. Thruston was re-elected in 1837, but died before the close of his second term. He was a man of brilliant talents and noted for his graceful oratory. The deepest regret was felt by the community that a career of such fine promise was cut short in early life.

CHAPTER XI.

Measures Proposed for Improving the Town—Proceedings of Council—Public Meeting to Sustain Council—Library Park—Dayton Business Men in 1837—Value of Property—Abolition Mob—Mad River Hydraulic—Montgomery Blues—Philharmonic Society—Shin Plasters—Thomas Morrison—Zoological Museum—William Jennison, the Naturalist—Turnpikes—Act of Legislature Authorizing State Aid to Turnpikes—Early Markets—Third Street Bridge—New Buildings Erected in 1838—Cooper Hydraulic—Fire Department—An Anti-Slavery Society Formed—Reward Offered for Arrest of a Fugitive Slave—John W. Van Cleve's Map of Dayton—Dayton Silk Company Incorporated—First County Fair—Morus Multicaulis Excitement—Swaynie's Hotel—Carpets Manufactured in Dayton—An Old-Time Fire—Number of Buildings Erected in 1839—Mosquitoes—Log Cabin Newspaper—Improved Stage Coaches—Harrison Convention—Numbers in Attendance—Enthusiasm—Hospitality of Dayton People—Banners Presented.

IN April, 1836, council appointed a committee, consisting of Messrs. Stone, Smith, and Winters, to effect a loan in behalf of the corporation of from one to ten thousand dollars at a rate of interest not exceeding six per cent and for a period of not less than five years, the interest to be paid annually. The money so obtained was to be used in improving the streets and the appearance of the town.

The following proceedings of the next meeting of council describe the proposed improvements: "The common council of the town of Dayton, at their meeting April 25, 1836, passed the following resolution: That they would appropriate and spend so much money (provided a loan can be obtained) as will make the following improvements—viz.: wharfing across the head of the State basin; improving the public commons as requested by D. Z. Cooper, in consideration of his releasing a part thereof for the benefit of the corporation, provided the balance be improved immediately, to extend the market house on center market space to Jefferson Street; to grade the streets and walks throughout the town, and so soon as the grade is correctly ascertained, to raise and lower the walks in the different wards to the said grade; to finish the cisterns already commenced with lime cement, and to purchase five hundred more feet of hose for the fire department."

As there was a difference of opinion in respect to the propriety of borrowing money and making the above improvements, it was resolved, on motion of the recorder, David Winters, "that all citizens interested in the above matter be requested to meet at the court house Wednesday

evening next at early candle lighting, and then and there express their approbation or disapprobation of the above measure."

Peter Aughinbaugh was chairman of the town meeting called by council, and Daniel Roe secretary. Addresses were made by Messrs. Robert C. Schenck, Ralph P. Lowe, Henry Bacon, and Daniel Roe. There was some opposition to the proposed improvements on the ground that they were more for ornament than use, and that they would increase the taxes, while the advantages would be unequally distributed.

Council proposed to borrow ten thousand dollars, three thousand of which was to be expended on the park and the remainder on other improvements.

After a full discussion, a majority of the meeting passed resolutions commending the improvements contemplated by council and the loan by means of which they were to be accomplished. They recommended that council should apply one tenth of any amount to be expended during the year in filling up the ditch commonly called Seely's Basin.

An act of the legislature, passed February 17, 1808, empowered Daniel C. Cooper to amend the original plat of Dayton as to lots 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 141, 142, and 143, and set them apart as a common for the use of the citizens. To induce the citizens to convert the "commons" into a park that would be creditable, in December, 1836, David Zeigler Cooper executed a deed, authorizing the city to lease lots 94, 95, and 96, and releasing any reversionary interest that might accrue to him. It was provided in the deed that the remaining ground should be enclosed, planted with trees, and forever kept as "a walk" for "the citizens of Dayton and its visitors." It was manifestly the intention that the proceeds from the leases should be used to keep the park in perfect order. The income from this source now amounts to eight hundred and eighty-three dollars per annum. In 1838 the "public square," as the park was then called, was prepared for and planted with fine forest trees, which the *Journal* of that day says was "a fair beginning for a work which promises to be a credit, as well as an ornament, to the town."

Major Daniel W. Wheelock, the efficient and public-spirited mayor of Dayton, during 1836, 1837, and 1838, suggested many of the new improvements, and energetically hastened the completion of those begun, while he was in office.

A number of new buildings were erected in 1836-1837. Among the most important was a handsome brick Catholic church. Thomas Morrison, builder, as stated in the *Dayton Journal*, reported the number of buildings put up this year as forty-five of brick and thirty-five of frame.

It may be interesting to mention the names of some of the business men whose advertisements appear in the *Journal* at this period. Numbers had been doing business in Dayton for many years; M. & G. A. Hatfield, chairmakers; T. & W. Parrott, merchants; John Bidleman, boot and shoemaker; Swain & Demarest, produce dealers; Samuel Shoup, merchant; Simon Snyder and Samuel McPherson, tanners; Thomas Casad, hatmaker; Thomas Brown, builder; Richard Green, shoemaker; J. Burns, edge-tool manufacturer; H. Best, jeweler; James, Johnson V., & Henry V. Perrine, merchants; James McDaniel, merchant tailor; Aughinbaugh & Loomis, hardware; George W. Smith & Son, merchants; Samuel Dolly, coachmaker; E. Edmondson, tanner; Jacob Stutsman, copper-smith; Conover & Kincaid, merchants; T. Barrett and R. P. Brown, booksellers and bindery; E. Helfenstein & Co., hardware; Phillips, Green & Co., merchants; C. Koerner, druggist; Henry Herrman, merchant; Rench, Harshman & Co., produce dealers; D. Z. Peirce and W. B. Stone, grocers; C. & W. F. Spining, merchants; Brown & Hoglen, grocers; Daniel Roe & Sons, druggists; Daniel Keifer, cabinet-maker; Alexander Swaynie, produce dealer; J. Greer & Co., stoves; T. & J. H. Boyer, copper and tin shop; Brown & Peirce, merchants; Van Cleve & Newell, druggists; Estabrook & Phelps, grocers; Edwin Smith & Co., druggists; Morrison & Arnold, builders; Samuel Brady, merchant; R. A. Kerfoot, saddler; Abram Darst, grocer; J. O. Shoup, merchant.

In July, 1836, David Zeigler Cooper and David Stone platted thirty-seven acres of ground, then known as "The Buck Pasture" and now within the First ward, expecting to sell them at the rate of seven hundred dollars per acre, which was considered a fair price. But such was the demand for the lots, which were regarded as a good speculation, that they sold at public auction at the court house on the 6th of August at the rate of six thousand dollars per acre, a convincing proof that the town was growing and prospering in a manner unexampled in its previous history.

During the winter of 1836-1837 both the pro-slavery and the abolition sentiments of the country were asserting themselves in the most violent manner. In February congress refused, by a vote of ninety-two to one hundred, to pass a resolution declaring that slaves had not the right of petition, and that the reception of such petitions was unconstitutional. The next morning the seats of the indignant Southern members, who had agreed to pursue this course, were vacant. Alarmed by this protest, the house, on the following day, reconsidered the subject and passed by a large majority—one hundred and forty-nine to fifty-four—a resolution similar to the one that had been rejected. The *Dayton Journal* for February 21, 1837, which contained these proceedings of congress, published on the

same page, with the resolutions, an account of the mobbing of Abolitionists in Dayton.

For some time considerable excitement had been produced here by the efforts of Abolitionists to propagate their opinions, and in more than one instance the opposition to them had resulted in acts of violence. In January Dr. J. G. Birney, a noted member of the Anti-slavery party and formerly editor of the *Philanthropist*, an Abolition paper, published at Cincinnati, but destroyed by a mob July 30, 1836, endeavored to deliver an address on the abolition of slavery in the Union Church, but was interrupted and egged by a mob, fired with hatred of negroes and Abolitionists.

The Union Church stood on the west side of Main Street, south of Fourth, on the ground now occupied by the residence of G. W. Rogers, and was built mainly at the expense of the late Luther Bruen. It was usually occupied by the Christian or "Newlight" denomination, but was always open to abolition lectures, Mr. Bruen being an earnest and outspoken Abolitionist when it required no ordinary amount of moral and physical courage to be one. Mr. Bruen was a prominent pioneer citizen. He had four children: Priscilla married Samuel Brady; Eliza married Robert G. Corwin; David H.; Luther B. married Augusta, daughter of Samuel Forrer. Luther B. died in hospital at Washington, D. C., from a wound received at the battle of Spottsylvania Court House.

Dr. H. Jewett, who was also a leading Abolitionist, in a letter to James Steele, State senator, asking his assistance to obtain redress from the legislature by an act compelling the corporation of Dayton to pay, with part of the fees obtained from grog shop licenses, the damage caused by the mob, says: "I, for the sin of lodging him [Dr. Birney], had my house assailed, my windows broken, and my furniture and family bespattered with rotten eggs, and my life threatened in case I should ever shelter him or any other Abolitionist lecturer."

From this time the ferment increased. "In the face," the *Journal* says, "of threats of violence and for the purpose of braving, as it were, by a shout of defiance those who had threatened personal injury to anyone who might attempt the delivery of another abolition lecture in town, an individual was invited here for that purpose." The lecturer was the Rev. John Rankin, a Presbyterian minister. The meeting was held on Monday afternoon, February 13th, at the Union Church. The threats of the mob were carried out, and the lecturer was egged, forced from the pulpit, and in addition to other indignities, received a severe blow, but escaped alive and remained for some days at the house of Dr. Jewett, intending as soon as able to attempt to speak again.

Mr. Rankin was not willing to trust himself in the house of an Abolitionist during the night of the mob, but applied for protection to a gentleman of high character and much influence, who did not sympathize with the extreme views of either Abolitionists or pro-slavery men, but was opposed to mobs, and willing to give the lecturer a lodging and breakfast. During the night the mob destroyed some houses occupied by negroes, and also the glass, sash, stove, and Bible of the Union Church. The *Journal's* account of these occurrences both denounces Abolitionists and condemns the mob. It says: "It is known to every reader of the *Journal* that we have never countenanced directly or indirectly the efforts of the Abolitionists. It is not our purpose to do so now. But we put it to every reflecting man in the community to say whether he can do otherwise than condemn these acts of violence. . . . Shall the mob or the law be supreme? that is the question. If you say the law shall govern, stand by your declaration, and justify no violation of it. Look to the act and not to the object."

Now that the "irrepressible conflict" has been happily and forever settled, it is difficult to justly judge of the conduct of those who were in the midst of the heated controversy. From our standpoint the condemnation of the mob by the *Journal* seems tame and inadequate. But it must be remembered that at that time many excellent people, who were sincerely opposed to slavery, felt that it was a State institution, for which they were not responsible, and that the compromises of the Constitution ought to be observed.

This year a daily mail from Washington to Cincinnati, through in fifty-six hours, was established.

The Montgomery Blues, Captain Hopkins commander, were organized in May. The musicians of Dayton were invited to meet at the military hall, on Market Street, on the 16th of this month, for the purpose of forming a band of music for the "Grays" and the "Blues." The invitation was signed E. F. Lupton, Jacob Boyer, Joseph Davidson, committee of Grays; David Carroll, Adam Speice, and H. Munn, committee of Blues.

In the spring of this year the Dayton Philharmonic Society was organized for the study of sacred music, with Stephen Fry as teacher and C. Hayden secretary. They were in the habit of giving concerts in the churches, sometimes for the benefit of the poor.

This was a period of financial difficulty throughout the United States, and therefore the Dayton *Journal* had reason to congratulate the citizens on the fact that the Dayton bank was the only bank in the country which redeemed its notes with specie.

The wild speculations which preceded and culminated in 1837 resulted in a complete prostration of business from which the country did not recover for many years. The failure of many banks and the suspension of specie payments by the others, made money, and especially silver change, excessively scarce. As a substitute for small coin, "shin plasters," or promises to pay fifty, twenty-five, or ten cents on demand, printed on ordinary paper, were issued by merchants, grocers, and others. Thomas Morrison, who was an extensive owner of real estate, which was a basis for credit, issued a large amount of these "shin plasters." It was so easy and tempting to issue money which was current to be redeemed in the future, that it is not surprising that an amount was put out much beyond the original intention. When the time came for redemption the following advertisement in the *Journal* of June 26, 1838, shows the unpleasant position in which Mr. Morrison was placed:

"PUBLIC NOTICE—SHIN PLASTERS IN DANGER.

"FELLOW-CITIZENS:—I am compelled to leave town to fulfill a contract that I have undertaken--that is to build a mill at the falls of Greenville Creek, for G. W. Smith. I leave Dayton at this time with regret, because the law prohibiting the circulation of small notes or shin plasters is soon to take effect, and I wish to satisfy my fellow-citizens that I am not the man under any circumstances to take advantage of that law by which the State allows me to act the rascal. No, it is vain to try to induce me to do so. I intend to redeem every note I have put in circulation, and that as soon as I return, and will do it with pleasure and satisfaction. I desire my fellow-citizens and all who have confidence in my word of honor—and I trust there are some who believe I will do as I say—not to refuse to take them till my return, when every cent shall be paid with the addition of six per cent interest for every day the notes are left unredeemed, after the 1st of July. On my return I will give public notice, so that the holders of my notes may call. It has been an unprofitable business, but it shall end honestly."

In the end Mr. Morrison redeemed in full all the "shin plasters" he issued. Mr. Morrison came to Dayton at an early day, and was for many years the leading contractor and builder of the town. His son, David H. Morrison, a skillful civil engineer, and founder of the Columbia Bridge Works, married Harriet, the daughter of Robert J. Skinner, the pioneer newspaper publisher and editor. Mary Morrison married Dr. M. Garst, and Maria, Daniel Garst.

Charles Anderson delivered the Fourth of July oration this year;

Edward W. Davies read the Declaration of Independence; C. G. Swain read Washington's address, and Rev. David Winters was chaplain.

The Cincinnati Grays visited Dayton on the 29th of August as the guests of the Montgomery County Blues and the Dayton Grays, arriving on the canal packet *Clarion*. The three companies had a grand parade and a dinner at the Franklin House on Tuesday, the Cincinnati Grays returning home by canal on Wednesday. This parade and dinner were quite a notable event in the early history of the town, and much is made of it in the *Journal*.

A number of citizens assembled on the 16th of September at the court house for the purpose of establishing a zoological museum. A committee, consisting of John W. Van Cleve, Dr. John Steele, William Jennison, and Thomas Brown, was appointed to ascertain whether a suitable room could be obtained and funds for paying for it secured. A room was procured at the head of the basin, but the place was unsuitable and not attractive.

The idea of establishing a public museum would not have suggested itself to the citizens of Dayton at that early date, but for the presence here of a very accomplished naturalist, Mr. William Jennison, who had been for a number of years engaged in such work in Germany, and being connected with foreign societies of naturalists, would be able to procure from abroad almost any specimens desired, merely by applying for them and paying the cost of transportation.

He had a number of birds prepared by himself in the best manner and handsomely arranged in glass cases, and also hundreds of insects classified and arranged in scientific order, and affording by the variety of size and color a most beautiful sight, though "the poor fellows were impaled with pins." All these he offered to place in a public museum and to devote part of his time to the work of increasing the collection.

But the project was soon abandoned, and he removed his birds and butterflies to his residence, then a short distance out of town, but now on Linden Avenue, within the corporation, where he had a garden and greenhouse, in which he raised fine flowers for sale. He was an object of curiosity to the people when he went out, net in hand, to collect butterflies for his cabinet and natural history specimens to exchange with his learned friends across the Atlantic.

Mr. Jennison was an elegant and accomplished man, with the courtly manner of a gentleman of the old regime. He spoke English perfectly, which was probably due to the fact that his mother was an Englishwoman of rank, whom his father, Count Jennison, of Heidelberg, had married while minister from the Kingdom of Wurtemberg to the Court of St.

James. Washington Irving, in a letter published in the second volume of his biography, gives an interesting account of a visit which he paid in 1822 to Count Jennison and his amiable and agreeable family. He describes the Count as an elegant and hospitable and highly cultivated man, who spoke English as perfectly as an Englishman.

A meeting was held on the evening of the 18th of November, 1837, at the court house for the purpose of exciting an interest in the Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad, incorporated in 1832, and organized, as already stated, in 1834. Since the election of officers of the company, nothing further had been done. Jonathan Harshman, Robert C. Schenck, and Peter Odlin took a prominent part in the meeting, and resolutions were passed urging the raising of stock and the speedy commencement of the road. The law affording State aid to railroads had recently been passed by the Ohio legislature.

During 1837 there were seventeen million, seven hundred and seven thousand, seven hundred and fifteen pounds of merchandise received in Dayton by canal, and ten million, seven hundred and eighty-seven thousand, six hundred and fifty pounds of produce were shipped from here; twenty-nine thousand, three hundred and fifty pounds of machinery made a part of the amount exported. Large quantities of machinery of excellent quality were manufactured here at this period.

The era of turnpikes has now been reached, and as they were an important factor in the progress and prosperity of the town, a full account of them will be given. As early as March, 1817, the Cincinnati and Dayton Turnpike Company was formed, and in the summer of 1819 it was incorporated. William C. Schenck, father of General R. C. Schenck, who was secretary of the company, announced in the *Watchman* in June, 1819, that subscription books would be opened on the second Monday in July at Steele & Peirce's store, under the direction of H. G. Phillips and Joseph Peirce. It was the intention to make the road sixty feet wide, but the turnpike was not built.

An act was passed on the 24th of March, 1836, by the legislature "to authorize a loan of credit by the State of Ohio to railroad companies, and to authorize subscriptions by the State to the capital stock of turnpike, canal and slack water navigation companies." Dayton was one of the first towns to avail itself of the provisions of the act guaranteeing the aid of the State to works of this description, and before the repeal of the law in 1840 it had been the means of putting in the course of construction five turnpikes, the aggregate length of the five roads being one hundred and forty miles, and other turnpikes were in contemplation. To the abundance of gravel, which made the construction of turnpikes cheap

and easy, is due our excellent turnpikes leading in every direction to the neighboring towns.

Three of the companies—the Dayton & Covington; Dayton, Centreville & Lebanon, and the Dayton & Springfield—had been incorporated in 1833, but the contracts for building the roads were not let till after the passage of the law insuring State aid.

In April, 1837, the subscription books of the Dayton, Centreville & Lebanon turnpike were opened at the law office of Peter Odlin and R. C. Schenck. The other Dayton members of this company were Horace Pease, H. G. Phillips, Joseph Barnett, Thomas Brown, Thomas Dover, and F. H. Carrell.

In the fall of 1837 books for subscription to the stock of two turnpike routes, proposing to connect Dayton with Cincinnati, were opened. Mr. J. W. Van Cleve, believing that a correct and satisfactory estimate of the expense of any work, for which stock subscriptions are solicited, is a most important item in securing the investment of money to effect the object, published the following characteristic proposal in the *Dayton Journal* on the 31st of October: "I will pay one hundredth part of the expense of making one mile of graveled road, commencing at the hill near Seely's, and measuring one mile towards Springfield; the road to be graded in the first place and then graveled thirty feet wide in the same manner with our streets. I will perform the leveling also without charge, and if any citizens will subscribe for the making of a mile of similar road or any other roads leading from town, commencing at the outer boundary of the building lots, I will also perform the leveling without charge." Mr. Van Cleve thought that the cost of making one mile of graveled road would not exceed two thousand, five hundred dollars, and that his plan, if carried into effect, would at least show whether his judgment was correct and enable estimates of the cost of the contemplated roads to be made with much accuracy and in a most economical manner. The *Journal* does not inform us whether Mr. Van Cleve's proposition was accepted, but we are told that when the contracts were let the cost per mile proved to be about four thousand dollars.

The subscription books of the Dayton & Springfield Company were opened January 19, 1838, and the contract made on the 12th of May. This turnpike, to induce travel through Dayton, was built in the same style as the National road, especially at its junction with the latter, and with similar bridges, stone culverts, toll gates, and mile stones. Comfortable brick taverns were erected a few miles apart along the pike. It was a great disappointment to the people of Dayton that the National road did not pass through here. Strenuous efforts were made to induce

congress to locate the road through Dayton, and having failed, equally strenuous efforts were made to have the route changed. A meeting of council was held, at which the following resolution was passed: "*Resolved*, That the mayor of this town forward to Joseph H. Crane, Esq., our representative in congress, whatever statistical information can be obtained with regard to the advantages possessed by this place, and other facts which it may be thought necessary to submit to the consideration of congress; to induce them to order a change in the route of the National road, so that it may pass from Springfield through Dayton and Eaton to Richmond, Indiana." But this effort to secure the road also failed.

The following gentlemen constituted the board of directors of the Springfield Turnpike Company: Jonathan Harshman, Joseph Barnett, John Kneisly, Charles Hagenbaugh, V. Winters, and Peter Aughinbaugh. President, J. Harshman; treasurer, V. Winters; secretary, J. Barnett.

Subscription books for stock in the Dayton & Covington Company were opened March 30, 1838, and the contract was let the next summer. The distance to be built was twenty-six miles, and the estimated cost ninety-three thousand dollars. It was proposed in June, 1839, to put twenty miles under contract immediately at an estimate of seventy-three thousand dollars, to be raised by individual subscriptions with the addition of the aid from the State. Five thousand dollars additional subscriptions from citizens were all that were now needed to insure the immediate commencement and final completion of the road. The following gentlemen were elected directors of the company: N. Hart, Abram Darst, George Burtner, John Sikes, William Sheets, D. W. Thayer, Seth Riley, A. Minwich, D. Z. Peiree. N. Hart was president of the board; Abram Darst, treasurer; David Z. Peiree, secretary.

The Great Miami Turnpike Company was chartered in March, 1837, and commenced in the summer of 1838.

The Dayton & Western Pike Company was organized in May, 1839, and the contracts were let on the 8th of July.

On the 6th of August, 1839, ten miles of the Dayton & Greenville turnpike were let at an average of three thousand two hundred dollars per mile, which was a lower price than the cost of any pike in this neighborhood. The *Journal* announces August 6, 1839, that the Dayton & Springfield pike is nearly finished.

In 1839 Mr. Samuel Forrer, at the earnest solicitation of the directors, consented to take charge of the turnpikes as engineer and general superintendent. The roads placed under his supervision were the Dayton & Lebanon, Dayton & Springfield, and the Great Miami turnpikes. The Ohio legislature, for partisan reasons, had just excluded Mr. Forrer from

the canal board, thus depriving the State of a faithful and competent officer. But as Dayton could now secure the constant aid of his invaluable talents and experience in the various public improvements in which the citizens were interested, and which, although of a local character, deeply concerned a large proportion of the people, there were some among us, the *Journal* says, selfish enough not to regret the change.

The Shakertown pike was chartered in March, 1841. The pike from Dayton to Troy was built in 1842. The Valley pike was built in 1843; Dayton & Germantown in 1847; Wolf Creek in 1849; Dayton & Xenia, 1849; Dayton & Wilmington, 1849; Salem, 1850; Brandt, 1850.

For some years the county commissioners have had the supervision of the turnpikes. The toll gates, which used to be encountered at every few miles along the road, have been abolished by a law, permitting the purchase of the pikes by the county from the companies.

Samuel Forrer was reappointed in the spring of 1837 by the board of public works, principal engineer on the lines of the Wabash and Erie and Miami canals. This appointment, as the proper administration of the canal involved the prosperity of Dayton, was a matter of rejoicing here. A number of Dayton young men went out with Mr. Forrer to learn civil engineering. Howe's "Historical Collections of Ohio" contains, in the chapter on "Pioneer Engineers of Ohio," by Colonel Charles Whittlesey, the following interesting biographical sketch of Mr. Forrer:

"No engineer in Ohio spent as many years in the service of the State as did Mr. Forrer. He came from Pennsylvania in 1818, and in 1819 was deputy surveyor of Hamilton County, Ohio. In 1820 Mr. William Steele, a very enterprising citizen of Cincinnati, Ohio, employed Mr. Forrer at his own expense to ascertain the elevation of the Sandusky and Scioto summit above Lake Erie. His report was sent to the legislature by Governor Brown. This was the favorite route [for the Erie canal], the shortest, lowest summit, and passed through a very rich country.

"The great question was a supply of water. It would have been located, and in fact was in part, when in the fall and summer of 1823 it was found by Judge D. Bates to be wholly inadequate. Of twenty-three engineers and assistants eight died of local diseases within six years. Mr. Forrer was the only one able to keep the field permanently and use the instruments in 1823.

"When Judge Bates needed their only level, Mr. Forrer invented and constructed one that would now be a curiosity among engineers. He named it the Pioneer. It was in the form of a round bar of wrought iron, with a cross like a capital T. The top of the letter was a flat bar welded at right angles, to which a telescope was made fast by solder, on

which was a spirit level. There was a projection drawn out from the cross-bar at right angles to it, which rested upon a circular plate of the tripod. By means of thumb-screws and reversals, the round bar acting as a pendulum, a rude horizontal plane was obtained which was of value at short range.

"Mr. Forrer was not quite medium height, but well formed and very active. He was a pleasant and cheerful companion. Judge Bates and the canal commissioners relied upon his skill under their instructions to test the water question in 1823. He ran a line for a feeder from the Sandusky summit westerly and north of the water shed, taking up the waters of the Auglaize and heads of the Miami. Even with this addition the supply was inadequate. Until his death in 1874 he was nearly all the time in the employ of the State as engineer, canal commissioner, or member of the board of public works. He was not only popular, but scrupulously honest and industrious. His life-long friends regarded his death as a personal loss greater than that of a faithful public officer. He was too unobtrusive to make personal enemies, not neglecting his duties, as a citizen zealous but just. He died at Dayton, Ohio, at ten A. M., March 25, 1874, from the exhaustion of his physical powers, without pain. Like his life he passed away in peace, at the age of eighty, his mind clear and conscious of the approaching end."

In the winter of 1838 the experiment was tried of having market on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday afternoons and in the early morning on the other three days. But the people soon returned to what Curwen calls "our midnight markets," the bell ringing at four o'clock in the depth of winter, and the people hurrying at the first tap to the market house, as a short delay would deprive them of their favorite cut of meat or first choice of vegetables and force them to fill their baskets with rejected articles. As in New York two hundred years ago, "such was the strife among the thrifty townfolk to be on hand at the opening of the market, and thereby get the pick of the goods that long before noon the bulk of the business was done." This custom of market before daybreak, in spite of its discomfort, continued for many years.

This year the Third Street Bridge Company, of which Jacob D. Lowe was president, and Peter Aughinbaugh, H. Van Tuyl, I. Wanderlich, and Valentine Winters were directors, was formed.

The Montgomery County Agricultural Society was organized on the 11th of September, 1838. Colonel Henry Protzman was elected president, and Charles Anderson secretary.

In spite of the hard times Dayton was very prosperous in 1838. The *Journal* enumerates the following improvements which were made that

year: Council expended about six thousand dollars in improving and beautifying the town. The streets and pavements were graveled, guttered, and macadamized for the first time, though the work had been begun three years before. Eighty-nine buildings, fifty-six of brick and thirty-three of frame, were erected, and more would have been put up if it had been possible to obtain sufficient brick and timber. The principal buildings erected were two brick district school houses, the first that were built in Dayton, and the Third Street Presbyterian Church. This was also of brick seventy-two by fifty-two feet in size, "of approved architectural beauty," and cost fifteen thousand dollars. The dwellings in town were all occupied to their fullest capacity, and there were none for rent or for sale.

A great drought occurred in the summer of 1838, which almost prevented milling, yet the flour shipped by canal from Dayton this year nearly doubled the amount shipped in 1837.

The tolls for 1838 show an increase of eight thousand dollars over 1837. There were eight thousand, nine hundred and three passengers by canal during 1838, and merchandise to the amount of twelve million, eight hundred and eight thousand and seventy pounds was received. The amount of tolls paid was twenty-seven thousand, five hundred and ninety dollars and seventy-nine cents. Yet the canal was closed by ice or for repairs during over five months this year. The population of Dayton in 1838 was eight thousand.

The most valuable improvement made this year was the Cooper hydraulic, constructed by Edward W. Davies and Alexander Grimes, agents of Mrs. L. C. Cooper. "It is an enterprise," said the *Journal*, "for the projection and completion of which all who have the prosperity of Dayton at heart will cheerfully accord to the gentlemen above named due credit for their public spirit."

In 1838 Edwin Smith and Peter P. Lowe, both Democrats, represented Montgomery County in the legislature.

On the 30th of December, 1838, the carpenter shop of D. A. Wareham, on St. Clair Street, with all its contents, and the livery stable of Kiefe & Ainsworth, were burned and other buildings considerably damaged. "All the fire companies were on the ground early with their apparatus," says the *Journal*, whose account we quote, as it mentions all the engines. "The Enterprise came first, and while supplied with water was very efficient. The Independence and Safety were stationed at the basin and threw water on the fire through their five hundred feet of hose. The Safety, however, was not in order, and could not be made to operate till the fire was checked and the neighboring buildings out of danger.

But the Independence being in the best possible trim had water upon the fire almost as soon as her hose was laid, and continued in active operation till the fire was extinguished and the companies exhausted by hard work, it being impossible, with all the efforts of the fire wardens, to entice men enough from comfortable quarters near the fire, where they could see the fun and keep their toes warm, to relieve the worn-out firemen at the brakes of the engines."

March 12, 1839, Dayton Township was divided by the legislature into two election precincts, the first precinct voting at the court house, and the second at Houk's tavern, on Market Street. The first precinct comprised all the territory north of the Eaton road, Third Street, and the Springfield pike; and the second precinct all south of the boundary line of the first.

An anti-slavery society, with forty members, was organized in Dayton in March, 1839. Luther Bruen was elected president, Paul R. Wambaugh vice-president, James Knapp treasurer, and James A. Shedd secretary of the society. Side by side in the *Journal* with the account of the organization of the Abolition society appears an advertisement, offering a reward of four hundred dollars for the return of a runaway Kentucky slave, supposed to be in this neighborhood. The advertisement is headed with one of those intensely black little vignettes, representing a bare-headed colored man, with a bundle hung on a stick, and negro quarters in the back ground, making all speed for the North, which so often at this date appeared in the Dayton newspapers. The poor fellow is described as "likely and pleasant when spoken to, and easily alarmed," and calling himself Washington, though that was not his real name.

This year John W. Van Cleve prepared a map of Dayton, from a survey made by himself, which he had lithographed in Philadelphia, and sold, according to the style of mounting, at a dollar or five dollars each.

In 1839 the Dayton Silk Company was incorporated with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars. The company advertised that they had on hand one hundred and fifty thousand eggs for gratuitous distribution to all who would sell to them the cocoons raised from the eggs. They published fifteen thousand copies of a circular, giving all requisite information on the subject of silk culture, which were freely distributed. It was proposed to introduce the cultivation of the variety of white mulberry, known as *Morus Multicaulis*. The leaves of the *Morus Multicaulis*, unlike those of the other variety, could be used the first year in the rearing of silk worms. Farmers were advised to turn their attention to this valuable crop, and many of them did so, and the raising of silk worms became the fashion. The trees sold in the East for from

seventy-five cents to one dollar and fifty cents a piece, and the demand for them was increasing. The people were assured that one acre had been known to produce as high as seventy-five pounds of silk the first year from the cuttings, and it was believed that fifty pounds could be produced the first year without injury to the trees. This silk company, like the former one, proved a failure.

The first Montgomery County Agricultural Fair was held in Dayton at Swaynie's hotel, at the head of the basin, October 17 and 18, 1839. At eleven in the morning on the 17th a procession of about three hundred persons interested in the society marched, headed by a band of music, through the principal streets to the hotel, where the anniversary address was delivered by D. A. Haynes. The display of horses, cattle, and farm products was fine. The Committee on Silk—Daniel Roe, C. S. Bryant, John Edgar, Peter Aughinbaugh, Charles G. Swain, W. B. Stone, and R. N. Conly—awarded a premium, a silver cup worth ten dollars, for the greatest amount of silk produced from the smallest number of *Multicaulis* leaves. Other valuable premiums were awarded by the society, but the cup was offered by members of the Silk Company.

The mention of the *Morus Multicaulis* tree recalls to memory one of those strange manias that occasionally sweep over the country. The tree had recently been introduced from China, was of rapid growth and furnished abundant food for silk worms. It was believed that the cultivation of this tree and the use of its leaves to feed silk worms, would make the United States the great silk-producing country of the world. The most extravagant price was paid for young trees and thousands of acres planted. Wide-spread ruin was the result, and hundreds of persons lost their all in this wild speculation.

Swaynie's Hotel, where the first Montgomery County Agricultural Fair was held, was finished in April, 1839. It was considered a first-class house and regarded with pride by the people of Dayton. All the carpets in the hotel were manufactured by the Dayton Carpet Company, and were of such superior texture, designs and colors, that guests of the house could with difficulty be convinced that they were made west of the Alleghany mountains. The Dayton carpets were sold in the stores at Cincinnati and other western towns as imported carpets, and purchasers did not discover the deception.

Edwin Smith was reelected to the legislature in 1839.

A fire occurred here in December, 1839, which resulted in great loss on account of the excitement and unruly conduct of the crowd, though the Independence Engine arrived in the nick of time, and saved the building. We quote the *Journal's* report, as it gives a good idea of an

old-time fire, when more damage was often caused by the officious crowd and the water than by the flames: "While the work of preservation was in progress outside, some destructives were enacting very different scenes within the building. In their eagerness to save the owners from loss by fire, they wrenched the doors from the hinges, pulled the mantles from their places, shattered the windows and broke the sash, and all to save property from destruction by fire. It will cost the owner of the property more money to repair damages inside his premises than to replace all that was destroyed by the fire." The *Journal* complains that very few of the white wands of the fire guards were to be seen on this occasion, and attributes the confusion partly to their absence.

In the next *Journal* appeared the following card from the officers of the various fire companies, appealing to their fellow-citizens for aid in protecting firemen from uncalled-for interruption at fires: "Each company claims for itself the right to control its engine, hose, and pipe, and any interference by an individual not a member of the association is calculated to create useless altercation and to retard the effective operation of the firemen. The brakes of our engines are always free to those who desire to render effective aid. All we ask is that those who are not connected with the fire department would either remain at a distance or work at the engines, believing as we do, that the confusion created at fires is occasioned by those who are not connected with the engines. E. W. Davies, president Second Engine Company; E. Favorite, vice-president; V. Winters, foreman Safety Engine and Hose Company; Frederic Boyer, assistant; E. Carroll Roe, president Enterprise Company."

At this time great pride was felt in the fire department, and the most prominent citizens of Dayton were members of the companies. It was a great advance on all that had preceded it, but it was defective as all volunteer organizations necessarily are. With the splendidly equipped and perfectly ordered paid department of the present time, the interference of citizens complained of in 1839 never occurs.

The number of buildings erected in Dayton in 1839, as counted by Thomas Morrison, was one hundred—sixty-four of brick, thirty-six of wood, and twenty-six intended for business houses. A new First Presbyterian church took the place of the old one built in 1817 on the corner of Second and Ludlow streets. It was fifty by eighty feet in size, of the "Grecian Ionic order of architecture and considered very handsome." It cost seventeen thousand dollars. A Baptist church was also built on the corner of Fourth and Ludlow streets, forty by sixty feet in size and seventy-five feet in height. The front "presented a very neat specimen of the Grecian Doric architecture." The cost of the whole,

including the lot, was six thousand dollars. A number of improvements were made along the hydraulic. Mr. Thomas Brown, after particular inquiry, made at the request of the *Journal*, reported that four million, five hundred thousand bricks were made in Dayton during 1839. The number on hand he computed at five hundred thousand, which gave four millions as the number of bricks laid during the year.

Dayton was increasing rapidly in population, and a watchman at night and bars and bolts in the day time began for the first time to be considered a necessity in the residence part of the town. The *Journal* complains that the march of improvement had not been made without still another attendant evil, and that while the citizens boasted of their turnpike roads, graveled streets, fine stores, and splendid churches, in getting these they had also got that small vampire, the mosquito. They appeared for the first time in the history of the town in small numbers when the canal was opened, and were supposed to have come on the canal from below, but they gradually increased till they murdered sleep throughout the corporation and became a great pest.

The vocal and instrumental musical societies, under the direction of L. Huesman, gave a series of concerts in the churches during the winter of 1840, which were very popular.

In February the prospectus of the *Log Cabin* newspaper published in Dayton by R. N. & W. F. Comly, appeared. The *Log Cabin* was continued during the Harrison campaign, and after enough subscribers were obtained to pay expenses, was gratuitously distributed as a campaign document. A large picture of a log cabin with a barrèl of hard cider at the door, occupied the first page of the paper. The illustrations were drawn and engraved by John W. Van Cleve. The price of the paper was fifty cents for thirteen numbers. Two files of the *Log Cabin*, which attained a national reputation, are on the shelves of the Dayton Public Library.

This year David Lamme, a Whig, represented the county in the legislature.

Peter Odlin was the Fourth of July orator in 1840, and the Declaration of Independence, "prefaced by some happy remarks," was read by John G. Lowe. The exercises were held at the Third Street Presbyterian Church. The Dayton Grays and the Washington Artillery, a new military company, paraded.

On the 15th of December the Messrs. Comly began to issue the *Journal* as a daily paper. This was the first daily paper published here. The subscription was six dollars per year. The project was soon abandoned and a tri-weekly issued. A daily paper was not again attempted till 1847.

The journey to Cincinnati, which used in the days of mud roads to be a serious undertaking, was in 1840, over an excellent turnpike and in an "Indian bow-spring coach," which was superior to all other sorts in use, a short and pleasant trip. A guard accompanied each coach and the drivers were well behaved and understood their business. There were two daily lines, owned by J. & P. Voorhees. One left at eight o'clock in the morning and the other at night, immediately after the arrival of the eastern mail.

The population of Dayton in 1840 was six thousand and sixty-seven.

Never in the history of the Northwest has there been a more exciting presidential campaign than that which preceded the election of General W. H. Harrison, and nowhere was the enthusiasm for the hero of Tippecanoe greater than in Dayton. A remarkable Harrison convention was held here on the date of Perry's victory on Lake Erie, and tradition has preserved such extravagant accounts of the number present, the beauty of the emblems and decorations displayed, and the hospitality of the citizens and neighboring farmers that the following prophecy with which the *Journal* began its account of the celebration may almost be said to have been literally fulfilled: "Memorable and ever to be remembered as is the glorious triumph achieved by the immortal Perry on the 10th of September, 1813, scarcely less conspicuous on the page of history will stand the noble commemoration of the event which has just passed before us."

Innumerable flags and Tippecanoe banners were stretched across the streets from roofs of stores and factories, or floated from private residences and from poles and trees. People began to arrive several days before the convention, and on the 9th crowds of carriages, wagons, and horsemen streamed into town. About six o'clock the Cincinnati delegation came in by the Centreville road. They were escorted from the edge of town by the Dayton Grays, Butler Guards, Dayton military band, and a number of citizens in carriages and on horseback. The procession of delegates was headed by eleven stage coaches in line with banners and music, followed by a long line of wagons and carriages. Each coach was enthusiastically cheered as it passed the crowds which thronged the streets, and the cheers were responded to by the occupants of the coaches. Twelve canal-boats full of men arrived on the 10th, and every road which led to town poured in its thousands early in the morning.

General Harrison came as far as Jonathan Harshman's, five miles from town, on the 9th and passed the night there. Early in the morning his escort, which had been encamped at Fairview, marched to Mr. Harshman's and halted there till seven o'clock, when it got in motion under

command of Joseph Barnett, of Dayton, and other marshals from Clarke County. The line of march extended five miles.

A procession from town, under direction of Charles Anderson, chief marshal, met the general and his escort at the junction of the Troy and Springfield roads. The battalion of militia, commanded by Captain Bomberger, of the Dayton Grays, and consisting of the Grays and Washington Artillery, of Dayton; the Citizens' Guards from Cincinnati; Butler Guards, of Hamilton, and Piqua Light Infantry, were formed in a hollow square, and General Harrison, mounted on a white horse, his staff, and Governor Metcalf and staff, of Kentucky, were placed in the center. "Every foot of the road between town and the place where General Harrison was to meet the Dayton escort, was literally choked up with people."

The immense procession, carrying banners and flags, and accompanied by canoes, log cabins furnished in pioneer style, and trappers' lodges all on wheels, and filled with men, girls, and boys, the latter dressed in hunting shirts and blue caps, made a magnificent display. One of the wagons contained a live wolf enveloped in a sheep skin, representing the "hypocritical professions" of the opponents of the Whigs. All sorts of designs were carried by the delegations. One of the most striking was an immense ball, representing the Harrison States, which was rolled through the streets. The length of the procession was about two miles. Carriages were usually three abreast, and there were more than one thousand in line.

The day was bright and beautiful, and the wildest enthusiasm swayed the mighty mass of people who formed the most imposing part of "this grandest spectacle of time," as Colonel Todd, an eye-witness, termed the procession. The following description of the scene, quoted by Curwen from a contemporary newspaper, partakes of the excitement and extravagance of the occasion: "The huzzas from gray-headed patriots, as the banners borne in the procession passed their dwellings, or the balconies where they had stationed themselves; the smiles and blessings, and waving kerchiefs, of the thousands of fair women who filled the front windows of every house; the loud and heartfelt acknowledgments of their marked courtesy and generous hospitality by the different delegations, sometimes rising the same instant from the whole line; the glimpses at every turn of the eye of the fluttering folds of some one or more of the six hundred and forty-four flags which displayed their glorious stars and stripes from the tops of the principal houses of every street, the soul-stirring music, the smiling heavens, the ever-gleaming banners, the emblems and mottoes, added to the intensity of the excitement.

Every eminence, housetop, and window, was thronged with eager spectators, whose acclamations seemed to rend the heavens. Second Street at that time led through a prairie, and the bystanders, by a metaphor, the sublimity of which few but westerners can appreciate, likened the excitement around them to a mighty sea of fire sweeping over its surface, 'gathering, and heaving, and rolling upwards, and yet higher, till its flames licked the stars and fired the whole heavens.' "

After marching through the principal streets, the procession was disbanded by General Harrison, at the National Hotel, on Third Street. At one o'clock the procession was reformed and moved to the stand erected for the speeches "upon a spacious plain" east of Front Street and north of Third. Mr. Samuel Forrer, an experienced civil engineer, made an estimate of the space occupied by this meeting and of the number present at it. He says: "An exact measurement of the lines gave for one side of the square (oblong) one hundred and thirty yards and the other one hundred and fifty yards, including an area of nineteen thousand five hundred square yards, which, multiplied by four, would give seventy-eight thousand. Let no one who was present be startled at this result or reject this estimate till he compares the data assumed with the facts presented to his own view while on the ground. It is easy for anyone to satisfy himself that six, or even a greater number of individuals, may stand on a square yard of ground. Four is the number assumed in the present instance; the area measured is less than four and one half acres. Every farmer who noticed the ground could readily perceive that a much larger space was covered with people, though not so closely as that portion measured. All will admit that an oblong square of one hundred and thirty yards by one hundred and fifty did not at any time during the first hour include near all that were on the east side of the canal. The time of observation was the commencement of General Harrison's speech. Before making this particular estimate I had made one by comparing this assemblage with my recollection of the 25th of February convention at Columbus, and came to the conclusion that it was at least four times as great as that." Two other competent engineers measured the ground and the lowest estimate of the number of people at the meeting was seventy-eight thousand, and as thousands were still in town it was estimated that as many as one hundred thousand were here on the 10th of September.

Places of entertainment were assigned delegates by the committee appointed for that purpose, but it was also announced in the *Journal* that no one need hesitate "to enter any house for dinner, where he may see a flag flying. Every Whig's latch string will be out, and the flag will

signify as much to all who are a hungry or athirst." A public table where dinner was furnished, as at the private houses without charge, was also announced as follows by the *Journal*: "We wish to give our visitors log cabin fare and plenty of it, and we want our friends in the country to help us." A committee was appointed to take charge of the baskets of the farmers, who responded liberally to this appeal.

In early times when hotel and boarding house accommodations in Dayton were very limited, it was the custom, whenever there was a political or religious convention or any other large public meeting here, for the citizens to freely entertain the delegates at their homes. When the meeting was of a religious character, the different denominations assisted each other in entertaining the guests. On such occasions the hot dinner, which was served if possible, was supplemented by large quantities of roast and boiled meat, poultry, cakes, pies, and bread that had been prepared beforehand.

All the houses in Dayton occupied by Whigs were crowded to their fullest capacity during the Harrison convention and again at the Clay convention in 1842. One family, according to a letter from its mistress written at the time, entertained three hundred persons at dinner one day in 1842 and the same night lodged nearly one hundred guests. The writer states that the houses of all her friends and relatives were as crowded as her own, and says that this lavish hospitality was a repetition of what occurred in 1840. The letter contains an interesting description of a morning reception for ladies in 1842 at the residence of Mr. J. D. Phillips, where Mr. Clay was staying. A crowd of women of all ranks and conditions, some in silk and some in calico, were present. Mr. Clay shook hands with them all, afterwards making a complimentary little speech, saying among other graceful things that the soft touch of the ladies had healed his fingers bruised by the rough grasp of the men, whom he had received the day before.

Among other interesting occurrences during the Harrison convention was the presentation, on the 9th of September, of a beautiful banner to the Tippecanoe Club of the town by the married ladies of Dayton. The banner was accompanied by an eloquent address written for the occasion by Mrs. D. K. Este, and was presented in the name of the ladies to the club, who were drawn up in front of the residence of Mr. J. D. Phillips, by Judge J. H. Crane. It was decorated on one side with an embroidered wreath, with a view of General Harrison's house in the center, and on the other side with a painting of Perry's victory on Lake Erie, executed by Charles Soule, "with the skill and taste for which he is so distinguished."

On the 11th of September the young ladies of Dayton presented a banner, "wrought by their own fair hands," to General Harrison. Daniel A. Haynes made the presentation speech.

The convention was addressed by many noted men. General Harrison was a forcible speaker, and his voice, while not sonorous, was clear and penetrating and reached the utmost limits of the immense crowd. Governor Metcalfe, of Kentucky, was a favorite with the people. A stone mason in early life, he was called "stone hammer" to indicate the crushing blows inflicted by his logic and his sarcasm. The inimitable Thomas Corwin held his audience spell bound with his eloquence and humor, and R. C. Schenck added greatly to his reputation by his incisive and witty speeches. R. C. Schenck, J. H. Crane, and R. S. Hart were the Dayton speakers at the convention.

CHAPTER XII.

Municipal History—Beginning of Corporate History—Original Boundaries of the Town Site—Difficulties Connected with Securing Titles—First Town Election—Boundaries of the Settlement—Select Council in 1816 and Other Years—Boundaries of Wards—Addition to Market-house—City Officers from 1830 to 1850—Officers' Salaries—Boundary Lines Defined—Polling Places Established in 1844—Cholera in 1849—Officers from 1850 to 1889—The Fire Department—Board of Health—City Police—Dayton Police Benevolent Association—Water Works.

IN 1805, the corporate history of Dayton began. The first act of the legislature investing the young settlement with corporate powers was passed February 12th, of that year. This charter was amended in 1814, and again in 1829. The town was named in honor of Hon. Jonathan Dayton, LL. D., of New Jersey, a Revolutionary soldier, a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, and a member of Congress, who was one of the four original owners of the town site. At that time, separated by only half the life of a generation from the stirring scenes of the Revolution, it was natural to find soldiers foremost in all large enterprises upon the frontier. Still it is worthy of remark that of the four original owners, two had been commanders-in-chief of the armies of the United States—General St. Clair in 1791 and General Wilkinson in 1796, while General Brown, one of the first settlers, who lived in 1797 and 1798 in a log cabin on the southwest corner of Jefferson and Water streets, attained the same distinguished position in 1821, and held it until his death in 1828. He entered the army from civil life when the War of 1812 broke out, and served with great credit. For distinguished bravery on the battle fields of Chippewa and Niagara Falls, and at the siege of Fort Erie, he was voted the thanks of Congress and a gold medal. At the close of the war he was continued in commission as a major-general of the regular army, until his promotion to the chief command. Three of the principal streets, in compliment to Colonel Ludlow, General St. Clair, and General Wilkinson, have always retained their names.

The town site was bounded on the north by the Miami River, on the south by South or Sixth Street, on the east by Mill Street, and on the west by Wilkinson Street. The plat of the village at this date contemplated a public square at the intersection of Main and Third streets, in the center of which the courthouse was to be located; but this arrangement was changed by plats subsequently made. In the interval between the mak-

ing of this plat and of that finally adopted, it was seriously proposed, in consequence of the great flood in March, 1805, to abandon the improvements already made and locate the village on the high ground of what is now East Third Street and east of High Street. But our pioneer fathers clung to the water courses, "the natural highways." They knew how convenient they were at times, and they were not to be driven from the river banks even by destructive floods.

The difficulties connected with securing titles to the lands have been set forth in other pages. Daniel C. Cooper, by preëmption, by legislation, and by the consent of the community, became proprietor of the town site, and the original settlers or their representatives received their letters through him. In the adjustment of their difficulties as to titles, a new plat was made by D. C. Cooper and Israel Ludlow April 26, 1802, and on the 27th it was sent to Cincinnati and recorded in the records of Hamilton County. In 1804, D. C. Cooper made a large plat, but it was not recorded until November, 1805.

It was three or four years after this before the individual difficulties of title were all adjusted, and after this had been done, in 1809, Mr. Cooper made a revised plat to conform to deeds and patents of citizens, as then fixed, and this has remained the plat of the town. Unfortunately the records of the city from 1805 until 1829 have been lost, and with them much valuable information concerning the early history of Dayton. By the act of incorporation, a town marshal, collector, supervisor, and seven trustees were to be elected annually by the freeholders who could claim six months' residence. The trustees were to elect a president and recorder from among themselves, and a treasurer, who was not required to be a trustee.

On the first Monday of May, 1805, the first town election was held. The seven trustees elected comprised the select council of the town of Dayton, and their president was in effect mayor. In 1810, the population was but 383, and Cincinnati contained but 2,320. A paving ordinance at this date shows that the boundaries of the settlement were the river on the north from Main to Mill streets, Third Street on the south from Ludlow to St. Clair. The most closely-settled street seems to have been Main Street, from the river to Third Street. On July 4, 1814, the first market house was opened to the public. A frame building occupied the center of Second Street, for a distance of one hundred feet, between Main and Jefferson streets, which was, for many years after the building was torn down, in 1830, called Old Market Street. Market was held here on each Wednesday and Saturday, from 4 A. M. to 10 A. M. The ordinance to regulate the market prohibited retailing country produce, fresh meat, and

vegetables within the town limits except on market days, but fresh meat and fish might be sold every day before eight o'clock in the morning.

In 1816, D. C. Cooper was elected president of the select council; Joseph Peirce, recorder, and Aaron Baker, H. G. Phillips, Ralph Wilson, O. B. Connor, and George Grove, trustees. In 1820, H. G. Phillips was elected president of the select council; George S. Houston, recorder, and Aaron Baker, Luther Bruen, David Henderson, William Huffman, and Dr. John Steele, trustees. In 1821, Matthew Patton was president of the council, and George S. Houston, recorder. In 1823, John Compton was president, and Joseph H. Conover, recorder. In 1824, John Compton was president, and John W. Van Cleve, recorder. In 1825, Simeon Broadwell was president, and Warren Munger, recorder. In 1826, Elisha Brabham was president, and R. J. Skinner, recorder. In 1827, Dr. John Steele was president, and R. J. Skinner, recorder. In 1828, Dr. John Steele was president, and John W. Van Cleve, recorder.

In 1829, certain amendments were made to the charter, especially in restricting the suffrage to those who had been residents one year in the town, and in the power conferred on the council to regulate, license, or suspend the sale of liquor. The first election under the amended charter was held March 6th of that year, and John Folkerth was elected mayor; David Winters, recorder, and Nathaniel Wilson, James Haight, John Rench, Luther Bruen, and William Atkins, trustees. On the 24th of November, 1829, the council passed an ordinance separating the town into wards with the following boundaries:

FIRST WARD—Bounded on the north by the Miami and Mad rivers; on the south by Second Street; on the west by Jefferson Street, and on the east by the corporation line.

SECOND WARD—Bounded on the north by the Miami River; on the south by Second Street; on the east by Jefferson Street, and on the west by the Miami River.

THIRD WARD—Bounded on the north by Second Street; on the south by the south line of Market Street, and a continuance of that line due west to the river; east by Jefferson Street, and west by the river.

FOURTH WARD—Bounded on the north by a line running due east from the river to the south line of Market Street and along that line to Jefferson Street; thence north to Third Street, and along Third Street to the corporation line; on the south by Fifth Street, and on the east by the corporation line.

FIFTH WARD—Bounded on the north by Fifth Street; south by —; east and west by the corporation line.

The lines made by the river on the north and west, Mill Street and

the canal on the east, and Sixth Street on the south included about all the improvements of the town.

In October, 1829, the building committee of the new market-house were authorized by the council to build, in addition to the market-house of two hundred feet, a council house on the west end of the market space fronting on Main Street, to be of brick, 20x16 feet, surmounted by a cupola. On September 14, 1830, the old market-house on Second Street was sold and the new one occupied, and in 1836 this was extended through to Jefferson Street.

In March, 1830, the following city officers were elected: John W. Van Cleve, mayor; E. W. Davies, recorder; Elisha Brabham, First Ward, A. Darst, Second Ward, R. J. Skinner, Third Ward, N. Wilson, Fourth Ward, and Thomas Brown, Fifth Ward, trustees. In March, 1831, Mr. Van Cleve was reelected mayor, and Mr. Davies recorder. The following were the trustees elected at that time: First Ward, Thomas Clegg; Second Ward, Charles R. Greene; Third Ward, David Hawthorn; Fourth Ward, N. Wilson; and Fifth Ward, Beniah Tharpe. In March, 1832, Mr. Van Cleve was again elected mayor, F. F. Carnell, recorder, and the following were the trustees: First Ward, C. G. Swain; Second Ward, John Compton; Third Ward, Dr. John Steele; Fourth Ward, N. Wilson; and Fifth Ward, Beniah Tharpe.

In March, 1833, the following officers were elected; Mayor, Dr. Job Haines; recorder, Rev. David Winters; trustees, First Ward, Alexander Grimes; Second Ward, Henry A. Pierson; Third Ward, Jacob Leeds; Fourth Ward, David Davis; Fifth Ward, Thomas Brown. In March, 1834, the following: Mayor, Henry Stoddard; recorder, Rev. David Winters; trustees, First Ward, Alexander Grimes; Second Ward, H. A. Pierson; Third Ward, James Stover; Fourth Ward, N. Wilson; and Fifth Ward, David Pruden. March, 1835: Mayor, John Anderson; recorder, Rev. David Winters; trustees, First Ward, Samuel Foley; second Ward, Levi B. Jones; Third Ward, James Stover; Fourth Ward, John Engles; Fifth Ward, Henry Slaght. March, 1836: Mayor, D. W. Wheelock; recorder, Rev. David Winters; trustees, First Ward, Samuel Foley; Second Ward, Dr. Edwin Smith; Third Ward, Richard Greene; Fourth Ward, David Stone; Fifth Ward, Henry Slaght. March, 1837: Mayor, D. W. Wheelock; recorder, J. M. Mills; trustees, First Ward, John Lehman; Second Ward, Dr. Edwin Smith; Third Ward, Richard Greene; Fourth Ward, John Engles; Fifth Ward, Augustus George. March, 1838: Mayor, D. W. Wheelock; recorder, Joseph Davidson; trustees, First Ward, J. Lehman; Second Ward, R. C. Schenck; Third Ward, J. Boyer; Fourth Ward, John Ingles; Fifth Ward, J. Malambre. March, 1839: Mayor,

William J. McKinney; recorder, J. Davidson; trustees, First Ward, Samuel Foley; Second Ward, J. M. Mills; Third Ward, George Owen; Fourth Ward, John Engles; Fifth Ward, J. Malambre. March, 1840: Mayor, W. J. McKinney; recorder, James McDaniel; trustees, First Ward, Henry Kimes; Second Ward, Isaac Demarest; Third Ward, Henry L. Brown; Fourth Ward, E. W. Davies; Fifth Ward, J. Malambre. March, 1841: Mayor, Morris Seely; recorder, A. M. Bolton; trustees, First Ward, Henry Kimes; Second Ward, John Garner; Third Ward, H. L. Brown; Fourth Ward, E. W. Davies; Fifth Ward, J. Malambre.

The officers under this election served but a short time, another election taking place under the new charter in the following May. This charter was granted March 8th, of that year, but was subject to a vote of the people. The vote, as published by the recorder, was as follows: Three hundred and eighty-two for it, to 378 against it. The mayor, in presence of the council, proclaimed that the act to incorporate the city of Dayton had taken effect and was in full force. It was thereupon resolved that the mayor should issue a proclamation for an election under the charter on Saturday, May 22, from 12 M. to 4 P. M., for a mayor, marshal, treasurer, and two trustees for each ward, all of whom shall hold his office until the first Monday in January, 1842. At the election 902 votes were cast. William J. McKinney was elected mayor, Epriam Broadwell, marshal, and David Stout, treasurer. The councilmen elected were: First Ward, Henry Kimes and Samuel T. Harker; Second Ward, Peter Odlin and Samuel McPherson; Third Ward, Henry L. Brown and David Winters; Fourth Ward, David Davis and John Engle; Fifth Ward, Madison Munday and Henry Strickler. In June, Mr. McPherson resigned, and William F. Comly was elected by the council to the vacancy.

On May 24, 1841, the new council assembled for the first time, and elected Peter Odlin president, and A. M. Bolton clerk and recorder. The salary of the mayor was fixed at \$200, and that of the clerk and recorder at \$400. The salary of the marshal was fixed at \$360, and the treasurer was allowed two per cent on all disbursements.

In December, 1841, an official plum attracted the attention of the city fathers, and the council ordered the publication of a pamphlet with statistics of Dayton to present to the commissions appointed by the president to report on the location of a western armory. Seven hundred copies of this pamphlet were printed, but their publication did not succeed in securing the location of the armory at Dayton.

After a protracted discussion the council this month resolved to fix

no compensation for themselves, but at a subsequent meeting in the same month, they established their compensation at fifty cents for each meeting. At the election held this month there were 616 votes cast, and the following officers were elected: Mayor, William J. McKinney; marshal, Ephraim Broadwell; constables, Samuel Foley and Ebenezer Henderson; treasurer, David Stout; trustees—First Ward, D. A. Wareham, one year; J. G. Stutsman, two years. Second Ward, Peter Odlin, one year; William F. Comly, two years. Third Ward, Richard Greene, one year; H. L. Brown, two years. Fourth Ward, Daniel Keifer, one year; John H. Mitchell, two years. Fifth Ward, Madison Munday, one year; Henry Strickler, two years. The new council organized January 3, 1843, electing Peter Odlin president, and A. M. Bolton clerk.

In December, 1842, the following council was elected: First Ward, George C. Davis; Second Ward, Peter Odlin; Third Ward, William Huffman; Fourth Ward, Henry Kissinger; Fifth Ward, John Painter. December, 1843, William J. McKinney was reelected mayor, and the following councilmen were elected: First Ward, J. G. Stutsman; Second Ward, William F. Comly; Third Ward, Henry L. Brown; Fourth Ward, David Davis; Fifth Ward, Henry Strickler. Peter Odlin was reelected president, and A. M. Bolton, clerk. December, 1844, the councilmen elected were as follows: First Ward, George C. Davis; Second Ward, Peter Odlin; Third Ward, Hiram Wyatt; Fourth Ward, Henry Kissinger; Fifth Ward, Richard Chambers. The same persons were again elected president and clerk of the council.

In December, 1845, William J. McKinney was reelected mayor. The following councilmen were also elected: First Ward, J. G. Stutsman; Second Ward, William F. Comly; Third Ward, Adam Speice; Fourth Ward, Jacob Malambre; Fifth Ward, Samuel Marshall. The offices of president and clerk again fell to Peter Odlin and A. M. Bolton. In December, 1846, the councilmen elected were: First Ward, J. H. Achey; Second Ward, John Howard; Third Ward, J. M. Sullivan; Fourth Ward, Henry Kissinger; Fifth Ward, D. S. Raymond. John Howard was chosen president, and A. M. Bolton, clerk.

In December, 1847, G. W. Bomberger was elected mayor for two years, but died June 21, 1848, and John Howard was appointed his successor by the council. E. Fowler was appointed to the vacancy thus made in the Second Ward. The councilmen elected in December, 1847, were as follows: First Ward, J. G. Stutsman; Second Ward, William F. Comly; Third Ward, B. Gilbert; Fourth Ward, Jonathan Kinney; Fifth Ward, A. E. McClure. December, 1848, the councilmen elected were: First Ward, Adam Pritz; Second Ward, Henry Herrman; Third Ward,

R. A. Kerfoot; Fourth Ward, Jacob Richmond; Fifth Ward, Wesley Boren, and from the newly created Sixth Ward, W. N. Love, one year, and William John. Mr. John resigned and D. S. Raymond was elected May 25, 1849. William F. Comly was elected president of the council, and William C. Bartlett, clerk.

In December, 1849, John Howard was elected mayor, and the following councilmen were elected: First Ward, Samuel Taylor; Second Ward, William F. Comly; Third Ward, Mark Reed; Fourth Ward, Jonathan Kinney; Fifth Ward, F. C. Baker; Sixth Ward, W. N. Love. William F. Comly was elected president of the council, and William C. Bartlett, clerk. In June, 1850, Henry Beichler was elected to represent the Fifth Ward in the place of F. C. Baker, resigned. August 9th Andrew Gump took the place of R. A. Kerfoot, resigned. In December, 1850, the councilmen elected were: First Ward, A. Decker; Second Ward, I. B. Chapman; Third Ward, Jonathan Harshman; Fourth Ward, Methusaleh Worman; Fifth Ward, Wesley Boren; Sixth Ward, A. E. McClure.

In July, 1842, the council agreed to make the annual salary of the mayor \$150, that of the clerk \$250, that of the marshal \$400, and of the members of council one dollar each for each meeting held after June 1, 1843.

In the fall of 1843, John Quincy Adams passed through Dayton on his way to Cincinnati to dedicate the observatory, and the hospitality of the city was tendered him by the following resolution of the council, passed November 6th:

"Information having been received that John Quincy Adams will reach Dayton this evening:

"Resolved, That the members of the council proceed to the corporation line, and escort Mr. Adams to the city, when the president is instructed to welcome him to the hospitality of the city."

A committee, consisting of Messrs. Davis, Stutsman, and Comly, was appointed to arrange with Mrs. Blair, the landlady, for the entertainment of the distinguished guest, and Mr. Comly was directed to strike off handbills, to notify the citizens. Mr. Adams made a brief response from the balcony of the hotel to the address of welcome, and the next morning resumed his journey.

On November 18, 1848, the following ordinance was adopted, establishing landmarks:

"WHEREAS, The face of the eastern wall of the courthouse, and the original face of the eastern wall of the old tavern on in-lot Number 13, has been determined by general agreement of surveyors and by judicial proceedings to be on the true western line of Main Street; therefore,

"Resolved, That three stones be set by the surveyor of Montgomery County and the city engineer, the stones to be four feet long, eighteen inches on one face, and nine inches on the other. One of said stones to be set in Main Street, the top level with the curbstone, sixteen and one half feet from the perpendicular line of the face of the brick work of the east wall of the courthouse; one in Main Street, facing east, which face shall be sixteen and one half feet from the perpendicular line of the east face of the original log wall of the old tavern, on the corner of Main and Water streets, and the northern face in range with the north face of said tavern; one of said stones to be set in Water Street, the northern face sixteen and one half feet from the Water Street front of the dwelling, corner of Water and Mill streets, and the eastern edge in exact range with the Mill Street front of the same house."

These stones were set as reported to the council April, 1846, by William G. George, county surveyor, and James H. Mitchell, city engineer, in presence of J. W. Van Cleve and sixteen other witnesses.

In September, 1844, the following polling places were established: For the First Ward, at Swaynie's Hotel, First Street, just east of the canal; Second Ward, at Independent Engine House, on Second Street, between Main and Jefferson; Third Ward, at Safety Engine House, on Ludlow Street, between Second and Third; Fourth Ward, at Jimmy Elliott's cabinet shop, northwest corner of Fourth and Main streets; Fifth Ward, at Eastern School House, on Brown Street.

That portion of the city called Oregon, lying south of Frenchtown and east of the canal, was platted in 1845, and about the same time the plat of West Dayton, from the river west on Third to Williams streets, was made, and that of Mexico, lying immediately west of West Dayton. All that part of the city lying west of the river, between Wolf Creek and the Germantown pike, was subsequently called Miami City, and now West Dayton.

In the summer of 1849, Dayton had a severe visitation of the cholera, about two hundred and twenty-five deaths occurring during the summer. A board of health was appointed, of which George B. Holt was president. A cholera hospital was established, with Dr. Edwin Smith in charge. Liberal appropriations were made by the council; citizens' relief committees were appointed; the streets and alleys were white and redolent with chloride of lime. Business was almost suspended, but few people left town. The officers of the city, the physicians and the citizens united to remain at their posts and help those in need.

The polling places in 1855 were as follows: First Ward, Neptune Engine House; Second Ward, Independent Engine House; Third Ward,

council chamber; Fourth Ward, Deluge Engine House; Fifth Ward, Oregon Engine House; Sixth Ward, Eastern School House.

Having heretofore given an account of the result of the city elections, including that of 1850, the record is now continued to the present date, 1889. In December, 1851, John Howard was elected mayor, and the following councilmen: First Ward, Louis Heintz; Second Ward, Joseph T. Reed; Third Ward, John H. Achey; Fourth Ward, Jonathan Kenney; Fifth Ward, James Turner; Sixth Ward, W. N. Love. In December, 1852, an ordinance was adopted, changing the time of the city election from December to the first Monday in April, and the officers, whose terms expired in January, 1853, held over until April following. In April, 1853, the following officers were elected: Mayor, John Howard; councilmen, First Ward, B. M. Ayres; Second, J. B. Chapman; Third, Nicholas Ohmer; Fourth, Jacob Richmond; Fifth, Samuel Marshall; Sixth, A. E. McClure; president of the council, Jonathan Kenney; clerk, George W. Malambre; city solicitor, F. Collins; treasurer, D. Stout.

Following are lists of the various city officers since 1853:

MAYORS—1854, George M. Young; 1855, D. W. Iddings; 1860, W. H. Gillespie; 1864, E. C. Ellis; 1866, Jonathan Kenney; 1868, C. L. Bauman; 1870, James D. Morrison; 1872, W. H. Sigman; 1874, L. Butz, Jr; 1876, W. H. Rouzer; 1878, L. Butz, Jr.; 1880, F. M. Hosier; 1882, John L. Miller; 1884, John Bettelon; 1886, Ira Crawford.

CITY SOLICITORS—1854, E. J. Forsyth; 1857, J. Ackerman; 1859, L. B. Bruen; 1861, Josiah Lovell; 1865, William Craighead; 1867, D. B. Corwin; 1871, J. C. Baggott; 1872, A. A. Thomas; 1875, O. M. Gottschall; 1877, W. Belleville; 1879; A. W. Kumler; 1883, John Hanitch; 1889, D. B. Corwin.

CITY CLERKS—1854, G. W. Malambre; 1855, D. A. Houk; November, 1855, Fielding Loury, elected upon the resignation of D. A. Houk; 1859, A. A. Butterfield; 1860, A. Stephens; 1865, John U. Kreidler; October, 1867, J. A. Leonard; January, 1869, D. H. Dryden; April, 1869, A. Stephens; 1872, A. A. Butterfield; 1875, N. Metz; 1876, A. H. Whytte; 1878, N. Metz; 1879, George M. Lane; 1883, C. H. Herbig; 1887, Eugene Shinn.

CITY TREASURERS—1854, David Stout; 1856, A. V. Stansifer; June, 1857, Smith Davisson; 1859, C. C. Kiefer; 1861, James Anderton; 1862, D. W. Reese. Since the expiration of Mr. Reese's term the county treasurer has also served as city treasurer.

PRESIDENTS OF COUNCIL—1854, John H. Achey; 1855, James Turner; 1856, B. M. Ayres; 1859, William Bomberger; 1861, A. Decker; 1862,

W. N. Love; 1863, Amos Decker; 1864, I. H. Kiersted; 1865, D. W. Iddings; 1871, W. M. Mills; 1872, D. W. Iddings; 1874, E. M. Wood; 1875, D. C. Taft; 1876, E. M. Wood; 1878, John R. Fletcher; 1879, C. E. Pease; 1880, S. T. Bryce; 1883, John R. Fletcher; 1884, Jacob Weinrich; 1886, Galen C. Wise; 1887, Samuel A. Ambrose; 1888, J. W. Allison; 1889, E. P. Mathews.

Following is a list of the councilmen elected from year to year from 1854 to 1889, both years inclusive:

1854—J. H. Achey, Thomas H. Phillips, William Dickey, Richard Lane; James Turner, J. H. Thomas, for unexpired term of A. E. McClure, and W. N. Love.

1855—B. M. Ayres, J. H. Chapman, H. Gebhart, Jonathan Kenney, George Owen, and A. E. McClure.

1856—William Dickey, Thomas H. Phillips, J. H. Achey, Richard Lane, B. N. Beaver, and W. N. Love.

1857—B. M. Ayres, William Trebein, H. Gebhart, John Stephens, George Owen, and A. E. McClure.

1858—Amos Decker, Thomas H. Phillips, E. A. More, L. L. Gilliland, Ezra Thomas, and Peter Lutz.

1859—Hugh Wiggim, Ezra Bimm, Isaac H. Kiersted, James Boyer, Lawrence Butz, and William Bomberger.

1860—Amos Decker, Thomas H. Phillips, John H. Shank, L. L. Gilliland, George Lehman, and Peter Lutz.

1861—Hugh Wiggim, Ezra Bimm, I. H. Kiersted, I. A. Minnick, William Patton, and W. N. Love.

1862—Amos Decker, Hiram Strong, George W. Rogers, L. L. Gilliland, George Lehman, and Jacob Decker.

1863—William Dickey, Ezra Bimm, I. H. Kiersted, I. A. Minnick, Ezra Thomas, and W. N. Love.

1864—A. Kuhns, D. W. Iddings, John H. Shank, H. H. Hilgefert, George Lehman, and W. R. Bennet.

1865—J. S. Geary, H. W. R. Brunner, D. Kiefer, John Clingman, John W. Butt, W. N. Love, John Colhauer, and Lawrence Butz, Jr.

1866—A. Kuhns, D. W. Iddings, J. H. Shank, Alexander Gebhart, George Lehman, W. N. Love, George Braunsweiger, and Lawrence Butz, Jr.

1867—John Wiggim, H. W. R. Brunner, D. Kiefer, John Clingman, James Turner, John Aman, John Colhauer, and James Boyle.

1868—John R. Brownell, D. W. Iddings, A. Pruden, A. Gebhart, John C. Baird, D. V. Pottle, George Braunsweiger, D. C. Taft, and George Lehman.

1869—George Miller, C. Herchelrode, D. Kiefer, John Clingman, George Lehman, Henry Guekes, T. J. Welty, G. W. Murray, A. C. Fehring, and H. Barnhart.

1870—J. B. Gilbert, D. W. Iddings, J. H. Shank, A. Gebhart, T. N. Sowers, James Hammond, W. Wassenich, D. C. Taft, W. R. Tomlinson, A. C. Fehring, and H. Barnhart.

1871—George Miller, John Breene, D. Kiefer, John Clingman, J. Kratochwill, John Weaver, George Neiland, John Roher, George W. Murray, W. M. Mills, William Huffman, and Charles E. Smith.

1872—A. Kuhus, D. W. Iddings, John H. Shank, Ashley Brown, Andrew Slentz, Samuel A. Ambrose, Joseph Hammond, W. Wassenich, D. C. Taft, Henry Webbert, John Kemp, and Hermann Gerdes.

1873—George Miller, John Breene, J. J. Rossell, E. M. Wood, John Clingman, James Turner, Charles G. Meyers, Joseph Herhold, M. Cain, Charles E. Smith, J. W. Sollenberger, and N. Metz.

1874—J. B. Gilbert, S. F. Woodsum, Joseph Comer, William Kiefer, John W. Butt, Joseph L. Hammond, W. Wassenich, D. C. Taft, Henry Webbert, Joseph Pfoutz, and John F. Gerber.

1875—George Miller, J. B. Smith, John H. Shank, E. M. Wood, James Turner, W. J. Oblinger, Joseph Herhold, Julius Wehner, Charles E. Smith, Thomas Hill, and William Huffman.

1876—A. C. Nixon, Henry Theobald, Joseph Comer, Washington Silzell, John H. Waymire, Johnson Snyder, John Schoen, Thomas Gavin, John G. Feight, L. D. Baer, and John F. Gerber.

1877—J. R. Fletcher, William H. Pritz, P. JoHantgen, E. M. Wood, S. T. Bryce, John W. Knaub, Joseph Desch, Simon Goodman, David Cosad, Adam Schantz, and A. E. Jenner.

1878—John Bohlender, C. E. Pease, Joseph Comer, F. J. McCormick, H. Soehner, Samuel F. Estabrook, James Turner, J. R. Meyer, Joseph Hammond, George W. McDargh, Jacob Sortman, John Carney, W. H. Gillespie, John G. Feight, Ferdinand S. Unger, James Carberry, and Charles Canary.

1879—George Butterworth, James Campbell, William H. Pritz, W. Silzell, H. Soehner, Charles E. Clark, John Meyer, Otto Guenther, J. W. Sortman, George C. Davies, John Breene, T. C. Kidd, John C. Cline, John Griesmeier, and E. B. Lyon.

1880—Henry Tietze, C. E. Pease, A. C. Fenner, H. S. Gordon, W. E. Crume, Joseph Hammond, John Griesmeier, F. J. McCormick, John G. Feight, S. T. Bryce, and George W. Scherer.

1881—John R. Brownell, First Ward, long term; A. Beebe, First Ward, short term; James Campbell, John H. Shank, George Butterworth,

S. A. Ambrose, Charles H. Geary, W. Wasseinich, Jacob Weinrich, E. O. Thomas, Jr., Adam Schantz, and George W. Sherer.

1882—John M. McKee, C. Haltman, Adam Pritz, H. S. Gordon, John R. Fletcher, George D. Hanitch, G. C. Wise, J. H. Stoppelman, John Vance, S. T. Bryce, and F. Hacffleman.

1883—J. Gross, Thomas Wyatt, C. P. Sweetman, W. Silzell, J. K. Webster, D. C. Taft, Adolph Menke, Jacob Weinrich, C. F. Corns, S. E. Kemp, and James McEntee.

1884—John F. Canfield, Adam Pritz, J. B. Bright, S. E. Kemp, H. W. Meyer, J. A. Miller, Galen C. Wise, John A. Stoppelman, and C. A. Amend.

1885—C. J. Gerdes, Charles D. Iddings, J. A. Weed, C. F. Corns, Herman Rogge, D. C. Taft, John Huesman, Jacob Weinrich, and James McEntee.

1886—C. L. Reber, S. A. Ambrose, D. L. Rike, Joseph W. Allison, H. W. Meyer, James H. Miller, Galen C. Wise, J. E. D. Ward, and William McGee.

1887—C. J. Gerdes, Albert F. Steinmetz, Charles F. Corns, Wilbur Heathman, Charles F. Beckler, James R. Mercer, John Huesman, and John A. Hahne.

1888—E. P. Matthews, S. A. Ambrose, S. E. McClure, Joseph W. Allison, Charles H. Shellabarger, David M. Martin, Fred Mochlman, and J. E. D. Ward.

1889—C. J. Gerdes, Albert F. Steinmetz, Charles F. Corns, Phillip Bossard, John Rock, John R. Rhea, and John Weismantel.

On March 10, 1827, was organized the first volunteer fire company of Dayton. Some months before an engine had been brought to Dayton from Philadelphia. Previous to this time the only protection for the town from fire was a bucket brigade and ladders. By ordinance every householder was required to provide himself with two leather buckets, to have his name painted on them, and to keep them hanging in some place easily accessible in case of fire. The town council provided ladders, which hung on the outside wall of the market-house, and were carried to fires on the shoulders of the first volunteers.

A hook and ladder company was organized at the same time. George C. Davis was captain of the first company, and Joseph Hollinsworth of the hook and ladder company. The engine had to be filled by hand, and the council bought eighty-eight leather buckets, one half of them to be kept with the engine, and one half to be taken by the members to their homes. The first board of fire wardens was appointed by the council in the spring of 1827, and it was a part of their duty to examine periodically

the buckets and other fire apparatus, and to see that everything was in working order. Soon afterward a board of fire guards was appointed, whose duty it was to isolate and control the burning district during and immediately after the fire. The church bells were relied upon for communicating the alarm of fire, and the council paid fifty cents to each sexton for every alarm rung after nine o'clock at night, and one dollar to the one whose bell was first heard. John W. Van Cleve was appointed chief engineer of this modest fire department.

In November, 1833, a hand engine, called the "Safety," of more advanced type, having suction hose and gallery brakes, was bought by the council, and at the same time five hundred feet of hose; and the Safety Fire Engine and Hose Company Number 1 was organized, and its services were accepted by the council. The first officers were: James Perrine, foreman; Valentine Winters, assistant foreman; J. D. Loomis, secretary; T. R. Black, treasurer; Thomas Brown, leader of hose company; Henry Diehl, assistant leader; William P. Huffman, Jacob Wilt, Peter Baer, Henry Beichler, Abraham Overlease, directors. During this same year, and soon thereafter, fire cisterns were built under the streets, at First and Main, at Third and Main, at Fifth and Main, and at two or three other points in the city, which were filled by pumping from adjacent wells, and sometimes by the engines with hose from the canal or river, and used as reservoirs to draw upon in time of fire.

The Independent Fire Company, the Vigilance, Deluge, Oregon, and others, were organized under the auspices of the council in the next few years, and managed by some of the foremost business men, but as these advanced in years and dignity, they gave place to younger men. As time passed on the complexion of the companies changed and a rougher element predominated. It came to be a closely disputed honor as to which company threw the first water on the fire, and this gave rise to outrages, cutting hose, throwing stones, and occasionally the firemen would cease fighting the fire and commence fighting each other. It was necessary to stimulate the rivalry of the firemen as to which should throw the first water on the fire, but it was found equally necessary and more difficult to quell the spirit thus evoked.

This was one of the causes of a growing opposition to a volunteer fire department. The manifest inefficiency of hand-engines, as compared with the newly-invented fire engines, under the control of men who were paid to give their whole time to their management and care, led to public agitation and discussion looking forward to such a change, which extended through a period of several years, from 1856 or 1857, until the first steamer was purchased in 1863.

The force now consists of a chief, D. Larkin; assistant chief, F. B. Ramby; telegraph manager, George Kirby, and fifty men. There are three steam engines, two chemical engines, nine hose wagons, two hook and ladder wagons, and twenty-four horses.

During the prevalence of epidemics at several periods in the earlier history of Dayton, boards of health had been appointed for temporary service, but it was not until June 3, 1867, that a permanent board of health was created by the council under authority of an act of the legislature of the preceding March. The board is composed of the mayor, who is *ex-officio* president, and six members appointed by the council. The board elects a health officer and their own clerk and meat inspector. The first board consisted of T. D. Mitchell, president; W. W. Lane, and B. F. Wait, appointed for one year; L. Patterson and J. W. Dietrich, appointed for two years, and C. Parker and J. W. Butt, appointed for three years—two new members coming in each year. Thomas L. Neal was health officer and J. A. Marlay, clerk. The duties of the board are to give such directions as are necessary to insure the cleanliness of the city, improve its sanitary condition and prevent the spread of contagious or epidemic diseases, to keep a record of births and of deaths and the causes thereof. Under this general limitation, their powers are very large, but their orders are always subject to the approval of the council.

In 1868, L. Patterson and C. L. Hawes were elected members of the board, and the health officer and clerk were the same as for the first year. In 1869, the members and officers were the same as for 1868. In 1870, the members were the same except that Lawrence Butz, Jr., took the place of John W. Butt. The officers remained the same. In 1871, the members of the board were C. Parker, B. F. Wait, C. L. Hawes, R. Brundrett, John Wiggim, and L. Butz, Jr., and the officers still remained the same. In 1872, the members were Parker, Wait, Hawes, Brundrett, Wiggim, and John W. Dietrich, the officers remaining the same except that E. B. Davis, M. D., became clerk. For the next two years the members and officers remained the same. For 1875 the members were Parker, Wait, Brundrett, Wiggim, Robert Craig, and Benjamin B. Childs, the officers being the same as for the two previous years. In 1876, there was no change. In 1877, H. S. Jewett, M. D., took the place of John Wiggim. For the next three years there was no change. In 1881, the board consisted of Parker, Wait, Brundrett, Jewett, Alfred Pruden, and J. K. Webster, M. D., the officers still being the same. In 1882, the members were Wait, Brundrett, Jewett, Webster, F. W. Thomas, M. D., and G. W. Rogers, officers the same. In 1883, the members were the same except that A. C. Fenner took the place of G. W.

Rogers. The officers remained the same. For 1884 the members of the board were John H. Fickensher, B. F. Wait, F. W. Thomas, M. D., A. E. Fenner, Jesse Cornell, and W. P. Treon; and A. H. Iddings, M. D., health officer, and Charles P. Waltz, clerk. For 1885 the members were Fickensher, Wait, Fenner, Cornell, J. L. McIlhenney, M. D., and J. S. Beck, M. D. The officers remained as before. For 1886 there was no change except that Frank S. Rechsteiner took the place of A. E. Fenner. For 1887 the board consisted of Wait, McIlhenney, Beck, Rechsteiner, William Webster, M. D., and J. A. Ambrose, M. D. James M. Weaver, M. D., was health officer, and George O. Warrington, clerk. In 1888, the members were B. F. Wait, J. A. Ambrose, M. D., William Webster, M. D., W. P. Green, M. D., and John Sherlock. The officers remained the same, and for 1889 the board consists of the following members: J. A. Ambrose, M. D., William Webster, M. D., John Sherlock, George Stoffel, E. C. Crum, M. D., and W. P. Treon, M. D., and the officers are James M. Weaver, M. D., health officer, and George Warrington, clerk.

The city had no prison of its own until 1858, municipal offenders being confined in the county jail. Then a part of Deluge Engine-house, on Main Street, between Fifth and Sixth streets, was fitted up with cells and used for that purpose. In 1870, better accommodations were secured by the purchase of the United Brethren Church, for ten thousand dollars, standing on the corner of Smith and Tecumseh streets. This building was fitted up upstairs for a mayor's court, with cell rooms below. There is now also a sub-station house west of the river and south of Fourth Street. In 1875, when the county commissioners vacated the stone jail on the corner of Main and Sixth streets, the city authorities had it arranged for a work-house, and have occupied it for that purpose since early in the fall of 1876. Male offenders sent there were employed in breaking stone to use on the streets of the city, and female offenders were employed in necessary household work. The administration of the workhouse is committed to a board of workhouse directors. During the present year (1889) the breaking of stone has been given up, and the whole force is now employed in making brushes. The material and machinery are furnished by a firm in Cincinnati, who take the entire output of manufactured brushes. The city pays the commissioners no rent for the property, as it holds it on a tenure requiring its use for the purposes of a prison.

From the incorporation of the town, in 1805, until 1818, a marshal constituted the entire police force, and for seventeen years thereafter, or until 1835, one deputy formed his staff. The marshal was then authorized to appoint patrolmen to serve as night-watchmen. After the grant-

ing of the city charter, in 1841, an ordinance was passed providing for the election of two constables. In 1855, an epidemic of burglaries caused a meeting of citizens to consider remedies, and on an appeal from this body the council, on March 16, 1855, authorized the mayor to employ one hundred detectives. To whatever limit this authority was used, the appointments were evidently but temporary. In 1853, the regular force was increased to six men besides the marshal, his deputy, and two constables. No further increase was made until 1866, when it was enlarged to eight patrolmen and a captain. Under the ordinance of July, 1869, the department consisted of the city marshal, as *ex-officio* chief, one captain, two lieutenants, and twenty-two regular policemen, two from each ward. Appointments were made annually by the mayor with the advice and consent of the council.

In 1873, the metropolitan police force was organized with a chief, first and second lieutenants, twenty-six patrolmen, three roundsmen and three turkeys. This arrangement made in pursuance of an act of the legislature is substantially that now in force. The appointments are made by the police commissioners, formerly an elective body, now a non-partisan board of four persons appointed by the governor, under an act of the legislature of March 2, 1887. With them, and not with the city council, now lies the whole control of the police force. The commissioners receive a salary of two hundred dollars each per annum. In 1873, the police commissioners were E. W. Davies, E. S. Young, William Clark, W. H. Gillespie, D. A. Houk, and Joseph Clegg. E. W. Davies died and E. S. Young resigned during the year. The mayor was *ex-officio* president. The police force consisted of thirty-five men. In 1874, the commissioners were: W. M. Seely, Joseph Clegg, Harvey Conover, and W. H. Gillespie. In 1875, John Bettelon, Joseph Clegg, W. M. Seely, Harvey Conover. In 1876, Joseph Clegg, John Bettelon, W. P. Callahan, S. F. Woodsum. In 1877, W. P. Callahan, John Bettelon, S. F. Woodsum, H. C. Graves. In 1878, John Bettelon, H. C. Graves, S. F. Woodsum, H. C. Marshall. S. F. Woodsum died in July and was succeeded by T. J. Weakley. In 1879, H. C. Graves, C. A. Phillips, H. C. Marshall, and T. J. Weakley. In 1880, H. C. Graves, H. C. Marshall, Charles A. Phillips, and E. V. Moodie. In 1881, H. C. Marshall, Charles A. Phillips, E. V. Moodie, and James P. Wolf. In 1882, Charles A. Phillips, E. V. Moodie, James P. Wolf, and H. H. Laubach. In 1883, E. V. Moodie, James P. Wolf, William Huffman, and H. H. Laubach. In 1884, James P. Wolf, H. H. Laubach, William Huffman, and T. J. Weakley. In 1885, H. H. Laubach, T. J. Weakley, William Huffman, and John L. Brenner. In 1886, William Huffman, T. J. Weakley, John L. Brenner,

and A. B. Ridgway. In 1887, J. E. Gimperling, John C. Cline, John L. Miller, and R. C. Anderson. In 1888, R. C. Anderson, J. E. Gimperling, J. C. Cline, and John L. Miller. The same board was chosen for 1889. D. B. Wilcox was secretary of the board from 1873 to 1875; F. M. Hosin from 1876 to 1879; Patrick Kelly in 1880; J. H. Gorman from 1881 to 1882; J. H. Ensign in 1883 and 1884; C. W. Faber in 1885 and 1886, and O. E. Davidson in 1887, 1888, and 1889.

Captain Stewart served as captain a few months in the spring of 1873. Colonel William H. Martin was captain and acting superintendent of police in 1873 and 1874. Amos Clark served then until 1881. George Butterworth in 1881 and 1882. Captain William Patton in 1883 to 1884, 1885, and 1886. Under the new law, Captain W. H. Shoemaker was elected superintendent in 1887, and served until June, 1889, when he resigned, and A. Steinmetz was elected.

The force at present (1889) consists of the superintendent or chief, one captain, two detectives, four sergeants, two turnkeys, and fifty patrolmen; total, sixty-one. There are also a surgeon, Dr. P. N. Adams, and a matron, Miss Lou Bowman.

In 1877, the Dayton Police Benevolent Association was incorporated. It is supported and managed by the police, every one of whom pays an established fee on joining the force, and also regular dues thereafter if desiring to participate in its benefits. There is also another fund for their protection, called the life and health fund. Under the law no policeman can accept any reward or gratuity, but all sums offered in this way, and the proceeds of unclaimed property go to the above named fund. This fund is managed by the commissioners and two policemen elected by the force, constituting six trustees, and at their discretion any policemen injured in the discharge of his duty may be paid a weekly sum while disabled. This fund affording so desirable a protection to men engaged in a hazardous employment, now amounts to something over \$2,500.

The first official action taken by the city council of Dayton with reference to the construction of water works, was on March 19, 1869, when an ordinance was passed to submit the question to the voters of the city, whether water works should or should not be erected at a cost not to exceed two hundred thousand dollars. This ordinance provided that the question should be voted upon at the election to be held April 5th following. At the election the question was settled in the affirmative by the following vote: For the water works, 2,769; against them, 1,936.

At a special meeting of the council, held May 21, 1869, a select committee of three was appointed to examine and report upon plans for water

works, they to recommend that system which they might think best adapted to the wants of the city for all purposes. The committee was authorized to visit places having water works, and to obtain the fullest and best possible information. The committee consisted of Messrs. George Lehman, George W. Murray, and D. W. Iddings. On the 13th of August, 1869, three plans for the construction of water works were submitted through the committee to the council by Joseph L. Loury. The Ames Manufacturing Company, of Chicopee, Massachusetts, submitted a proposition, which was read at the same time. There was also a proposition from Staut, Mills & Temple, of Dayton, one from John R. Brownell, one from Henry R. Worthington, of New York, and one from the Holly Manufacturing Company, of Lockport, New York. It was then resolved that the various plans and bids for water works be referred to a select committee of five, with instructions to report at the next meeting. The committee selected consisted of George Lehman, J. Clingman, D. V. Pottle, A. Gebhart, and Alfred Pruden. This committee on the 20th of August reported in favor of the Holly Manufacturing Company, its system being the best and cheapest. The same select committee was thereupon authorized and instructed, in connection with the city solicitor, to make and execute a contract in the name of the city with the Holly Manufacturing Company for water works and machinery upon the basis of their proposition, which had been made August 4, 1869.

The proposition of the Holly Manufacturing Company was in substance as follows: To erect a set of machinery to consist of two of Holly's patent elliptical rotary pumps, and one of Holly's patent six cylinder gauge pumps, each of the capacity of two million gallons in twenty-four hours. Also one double cylinder piston steam engine, and one rotary steam engine, two of Holly's patent tubular, upright steam boilers, one of Holly's patent hydraulic regulators, together with donkey engine, feed pumps, gears, shafting, steam and water gauges, and all other necessary fixtures and machinery to make the works effective and complete. The rotary pumps were to be of such size and power as to throw six powerful fire streams at once from hose attached to hydrants, and each stream from one inch nozzle to a vertical height of one hundred feet. The price for this machinery was thirty-seven thousand dollars, to be paid in three twenty per cent installments in one, two, and three months, respectively from the date of the acceptance of the proposition, and the balance of forty per cent when the machinery had been set up, and had been accepted by the city of Dayton. The city of Dayton was to erect the necessary buildings and lay the foundations for the machinery, and also to lay the mains, set the hydrants and furnish hose. The contract be-

tween the city of Dayton and the Holly Manufacturing Company was read, approved, and placed on file September 3, 1869.

On the 17th of September, 1869, a standing committee on water-works was appointed as follows: George Lehman, George Niebert, and A. Gebhart. On October 8, 1869, the special committee on water pipe reported, having made a contract with T. G. Gaylord & Company, of Cincinnati, for one thousand tons of pipe. On the 15th of the month an ordinance was passed establishing a board of trustees of water-works. On the 29th of October, the committee on water-works reported that the bid for the erection of the building for the work, submitted by Anderton & Kemp, was the lowest, and their guarantee was placed on file. November 26, 1869, the committee was authorized to purchase two acres of land on the northeast corner of Keowee and Ottawa streets. The rotary pumps for the water-works arrived in Dayton January 6, 1870. On the 1st of April, 1870, the committee on water-works made a report to the council to the effect that the machinery and fixtures placed in position were in successful operation, and were up to and over the standard guaranteed by the company.

The first board of trustees of the water-works was as follows: Samuel Marshall, John Temple, and J. H. Balsley. This board organized on the 16th of April by the election of the following officers: Samuel Marshall, president; A. J. Miller, secretary; George McCain, superintendent; E. I. Howard, engineer; Henry Farnham, assistant engineer; H. G. Marshall, assistant secretary and collector; Ezra Thomas, assistant superintendent. According to the first annual report of the superintendent, the receipts of the works from water rents, from April 13th to December 31, 1870, were \$3,168.66, and the running expenses for the same time, \$10,325.85. The entire expenditures for the works up to that time had been \$115,053.21, and the entire cost \$324,450.31. There had been an uninterrupted supply of water in the well from the commencement of the working of the machinery, and from July 1st to January 1, 1871, there had been delivered into the pipes 92,520,060 gallons of water. The total amount of pipe of all sizes laid up to the time was 20 miles and 56 feet. The total number of fire hydrants set up was 198, and there were 257 stop-valves in use.

The officers for 1871 were the same as for 1870, except that Jesse Demint took the place of John H. Balsley as a trustee, and G. S. Johnson became assistant engineer. According to the report of the trustees for the year ending December 31, 1871, the receipts from water rents was \$9,660.85. The amount of water supplied to the city during the year had been 209,625,940 gallons. The trustees for the year 1872 were the same as the year before, as also were the other officers, except that the

office of superintendent was abolished. The receipts from water rents for the year ending December 31, 1872, were \$12,617.79, and the number of gallons of water pumped during the year was 270,740,165. In April, 1873, Hon. Jonathan Kenney was elected a trustee, in place of Samuel Marshall, whose three years' term had expired. Martin L. Weaver was appointed assistant engineer April 26, 1873, the other officers remaining the same. For the year ending December 31, 1873, the receipts from water-rates amounted to \$17,516.26, and the current expenses to \$18,637.69. For the next year, that ending April, 1875, the trustees were John Temple, president, Jonathan Kenney, and Josiah E. Boyer. The remaining officers were principally the same. For the year ending December 31, 1874, the receipts from water-rates were \$19,864.89, and the total receipts, \$107,347.74. The total expenditures amounted to \$104,193.03. Of this amount, \$42,915.50 had been expended for extending the water mains, and \$32,420.92 for new machinery.

For the year ending in April, 1873, Milton Beunet took the place of John Temple as a trustee, Jonathan Kenney, however, being elected president. M. L. Weaver succeeded E. I. Howard as engineer. For the year ending in April, 1877, Josiah E. Boyer was president of the board, and the other members were Milton Beunet and George J. Roberts. Since that time the trustees elected each succeeding year, each of whom was elected for three years, have been as follows: Thomas B. Hannah, elected in 1879; John W. Butt, in 1880; Luther Peters, in 1881; T. B. Hannab, in 1882; John W. Butt, in 1883; Luther Peters, in 1884; T. B. Hannah, in 1885; John Tesseyman, in 1886; William Huffman, in 1887; U. H. Odell, in 1888.

The secretaries have been A. J. Hiller, until April, 1878; D. B. Wilcox, until 1880; Charles W. Snyder, until 1887, and since then, Charles A. Herbig. Since the retirement of M. L. Weaver as chief engineer, in 1882, Edward E. Euchenhofer served until 1887, when M. L. Weaver again became engineer, and serves at the present time.

The following table shows the amount of water rents, etc., received since the establishment of the system:

YEAR.	Regular Water Rent Assessment.	Street Sprink- ling with Carts.	Building Pur- poses, etc.	Total.
1870	\$2,932 60	\$224 56	\$11 50	\$3,148 66
1871	9,059 70	121 01	480 14	9,660 85
1872	12,034 15	264 95	318 59	12,617 69
1873	16,797 87	612 49	406 03	17,816 39
1874	18,198 14	1,329 42	337 33	19,864 89
1875	18,526 24	2,042 97	156 29	20,725 50
1876	16,811 88	2,290 02	188 12	19,290 02
1877	17,355 29	2,056 73	71 06	19,483 08
1878	16,313 11	2,032 75	74 03	18,419 89
1879	16,873 64	1,670 34	95 21	18,639 19
1880	17,106 58	1,102 80	67 61	18,276 99
1881	19,574 43	1,435 14	301 76	21,308 33
1882	21,310 87	1,646 91	256 17	23,213 95
1883	22,306 81	1,597 57	439 72	24,404 10
1884	22,205 99	1,287 80	325 44	23,819 23
1885	23,539 93	1,590 48	167 09	25,297 50
1886	24,465 49	1,072 51	338 02	25,876 02
1887	26,333 25	1,883 12	213 57	28,429 94
1888	29,326 37	2,749 83	317 95	32,629 35
Total.	\$451,129 34	\$27,011 40	\$4,565 63	\$382,941 57

The following table shows the amount and cost of cast iron pipe laid since 1869:

YEAR.	NO. OF FEET.	COST.
1869	42,677	\$164,721 39
1870	62,979	83,426 09
1871	7,694	23,565 23
1872	13,846	15,050 55
1873	1,204	4,744 93
1874	33,626	42,107 32
1875	3,666	3,493 51
1876	738	1,073 36
1877	1,362	2,881 33
1878	1,346	1,679 81
1879	352	111 34
1880	3,664	3,796 06
1881	8,180	30,022 24
1882	11,468	7,304 97
1883	2,963	2,504 70
1884	1,176	1,138 96
1885	537	362 88
1886	1,635	1,054 90
1887	585	517 89
1888	67,366	52,452 07
Total.....	267,054	
Pipe taken up.....	4 923	
		262,131 feet equal to 49 miles and 3,411 feet.

Since the construction of the above table, there has been laid pipe sufficient to bring the total length of pipe up to fifty-one miles, and there are attached thereto four hundred and eighty fire hydrants. Dayton claims to furnish through her system of water works better and purer water than is furnished by the water works of any other city in the country. It is practically free from organic matter, and it is as cold and

clear as it is good and clear. At the public drinking fountain, in front of the water works pumping station, water is constantly flowing the temperature of which is fifty degrees.

During the months of July and August, 1887, the board of water works trustees constructed, in the bed of Mad River, east of Keowee Street, a series of tube wells, thirty in number, eight inches in diameter, and an average depth of forty feet. The water from these wells flows of its own accord, rising above the tops of the wells and above the level of Mad River an average height of three feet. The temperature of the water in some of these wells being thirty-six degrees. A valve is attached to each well so that the water can be turned off or on at pleasure. These tube wells are all connected into a twenty-inch main pipe leading to the pumping station, there being a fall of eight feet from the farthest well east to the pumping station, a distance of 2,500 feet, the wells and the main connecting there are all under ground; the water is not exposed in reservoirs or other receptacles as in other cities, where too often injurious matter is allowed to concentrate. It is impossible for impurities to enter into this water, as the source is subterranean, it being carried directly from the wells to the consumer. The supply seems inexhaustible, however, should the growing population in the future require more water, additional wells can be added to the plant at a trifling cost. With the machinery now under construction the water works will have a capacity to pump seventeen million gallons of water per day.

The following table shows the totals and averages of water distributed, and cost of delivery, for each year since the completion the of works:

YEAR.	GALLONS DISTRIBUTED.		TONS COAL CONS'D AND COST.				Gal's of water pumped with t lb. of coal.
	Per year.	Average per day.	Tons.	Lbs.	Cost per ton.	Cost.	
†1870.....	92,520,560	502,829	253	700	\$5 14	\$1,303 38	182 5943
1871.....	208,625,940	574,317	698	1,130	4 15	2 904 87	149,3246
1872.....	270,740,165	739,727	859	408	4 36	3,748 16	157,5529
1873.....	309,243,380	847,242	1,073	1,263	4 07	4,375 55	144,0179
*1874.....	379,782,140	1,040,499	1,266	518	3 35	4,246 49	149,9622
1875.....	353,248,899	967,803	1,394	1,391	3 57	4,986 45	126,6399
1876.....	351,852,256	941,345	1,029	986	2 88	2,965 59	170,8861
1877.....	334,692,000	916,964	933	690	2 88	2,601 50	179,297
1878.....	356,337,020	976,266	1,029	410	2 91	2,996 35	173,2585
1879.....	372,132,090	1,019,539	1,220	2 57	3,131 79	152,5131
1880.....	387,497,730	1,058,737	1,324	1,675	2 70	3,470 74	146,2438
*1881.....	499,069,770	1,367,314	1,505	72	3 13	4,710 76	165,79
1882.....	431,693,000	1,182,474	1,495	347	3 11	4,519 96	144,358
1883.....	431,614,830	1,182,589	1,342	10	2 64	3,674 75	155,045
*1884.....	500,244,170	1,366,788	1,628	1,155	2 76	4,509 26	153,552
1885.....	600,036,780	1,643,937	1,700	1,463	2 51	4,264 20	176,406
1886.....	606,814,880	1,662,506	1,640	309	2 42	3,983 58	181,678
1887.....	675,620,700	1,851,045	2,120	442	2 81	5,961 41
1888.....	725,620,700	1,982,535	2,086	235	2 83	5,903 63

The Dayton postoffice was established in 1804 or 1805. Benjamin Van Cleve being then appointed Postmaster, opened the office in his residence on the southeast corner of First and St. Clair, and held the position until his death, in 1821. He was succeeded by George S. Houston, who remained in office until his death, in 1831.

From 1831 to 1843 David Cathcart was postmaster, when James Brooks for six months served, by executive appointment. During the latter part of 1843 Thomas Blair succeeded Brooks, and in the spring of 1845 I. W. McCorkle, subsequently a member of Congress from California, and for some years a prominent figure in the stormy politics of the Pacific slope, was appointed and held the office until the appointment by President Taylor of General Adam Speice, a veteran of the Mexican War, in 1849.

General Speice, was displaced, in 1853, by Polk, and Colonel E. A. King succeeded him, remaining in office until another change of National politics gave the place, in 1861, to William F. Comly.

In 1868, Major W. M. Green succeeded Comly, and in 1875 Colonel Fielding Lounry succeeded him, the latter giving place, in 1882, to A. D. Wilt, whom W. H. Gillespie succeeded in 1886. Lewis J. Judson, the present incumbent, was appointed by President Harrison August 17, 1889.

The migrations of the postoffice during the last forty-five years have been as follows: From the south side of Third Street, between Main and Jefferson, to a building one square further east; from thence, about the beginning of the war, to the northwest corner of Third and Jefferson, under the Beckel House, now occupied by the Third National Bank; under Major Greene's administration, from the Beckel House corner to the southwest corner of Fourth and Jefferson; and in 1884, during the term of A. D. Wilt, from Fourth and Jefferson to the northeast corner of Fifth and Main.

Below is presented a statement of the business during 1888:

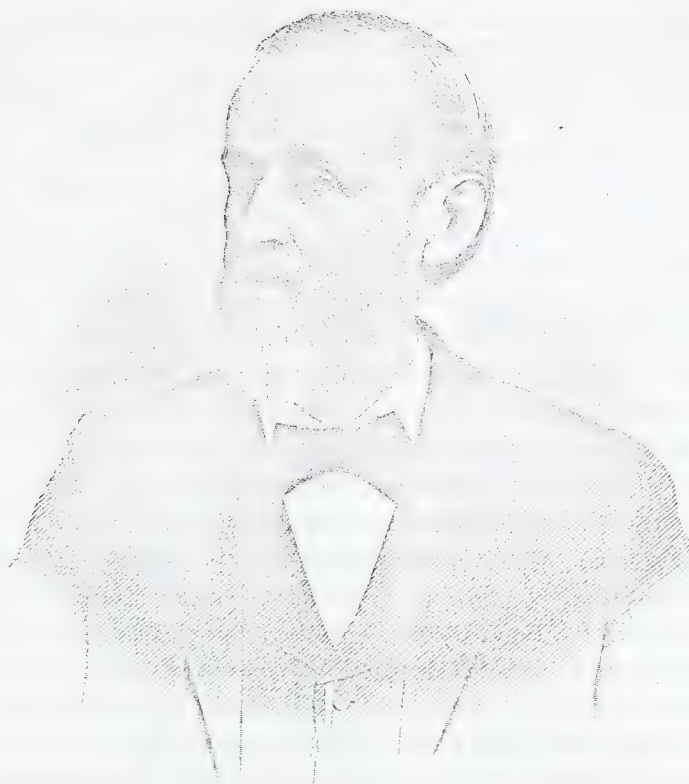
RECEIPTS.

Postage stamps, postage due stamps, stamped envelopes, letter sheet envelopes and postal cards sold.....	\$89,788 37
Special delivery stamps sold.....	286 70
Newspaper and periodical stamps sold.....	4,503 20
Fees on money orders and postal notes issued.....	1,333 45
Box rents.....	424 50
Waste paper sales.....	20 86
Total receipts.....	\$96,357 08

EXPENSES.

Postmaster's salary.....	\$3,200 00
Assistant postmaster and ten clerks' salaries.....	10,149 45
Twenty-one letter carriers' salaries.....	14,992 36
Three substitute letter carriers' salaries.....	401 81
Two special delivery messengers' fees.....	265 12
Total amount paid to employees.....	\$29,008 74

Rent, heat, and light	3,267 32
Office incidental expenses.....	86 62
Letter carriers' incidental expenses.....	1,007 47
Total expenses.....	\$33,370 15
RECAPITULATION.	
Total receipts.....	\$96,357 08
Total expenses.....	33,370 15
Net income to the government.....	\$62,986 93
MONEY ORDER BUSINESS.	
10,471 domestic money orders issued	\$112,307 39
1,175 international money orders issued	15,520 21
6,795 postal notes issued.....	13,088 99
26,034 domestic money orders paid.....	250,377 61
290 international money orders paid.....	4 849 39
17,472 postal notes paid.....	31,370 41
Fees on domestic money orders issued.....	939 59
Fees on international money orders issued.....	199 10
Fees on postal notes issued.....	203 85
Total amount of cash transactions	\$431,847 36
REGISTERED LETTER BUSINESS.	
Registered letters and parcels mailed at this office	4,510
Registered letters and parcels received for delivery at this office.....	14,787
Registered letters and parcels handled in transit.....	10 449
Total number of pieces handled	29,746
FREE DELIVERY BUSINESS.	
Number of carriers employed.....	21
Delivery trips daily.....	3
Collection trips daily.....	4
Registered letters delivered.....	12,782
Letters delivered.....	2,805,045
Postal cards delivered.....	676,973
Newspapers, circulars, and all printed matter delivered.....	2,135,694
Local letters collected.....	282,341
Mail letters collected.....	1,646,774
Local postal cards collected.....	221,435
Mail postal cards collected.....	400,911
Newspapers, circulars, and all printed matter collected.....	612,041
Total number of pieces handled by carriers.....	8,792,496
Total number of pieces handled per carrier.....	418,690
SPECIAL DELIVERY BUSINESS.	
Number of letters and parcels delivered by special messenger.....	3,314
MAILING DEPARTMENT.	
First-class matter (letters and postal cards) originating at Dayton	4,065,576
Second-class matter (newspapers and periodicals to regular subscribers) } pounds	450,320
originating at Dayton.....	3,152 240
Third and fourth-class matter, circulars, transient newspapers, printed matter, merchandise, etc., originating at Dayton	2,244,498
Number of letters and postal cards received from railway postoffice routes and other postoffices for distribution and dispatch.....	3,348,631
Number of packages of papers and merchandise received from railway postoffice routes and other postoffices for distribution and dispatch.....	2,947,175
Total number of pieces handled.....	15,758,124
Number of pouches dispatched.....	17,318
Number of tie sacks dispatched.....	52,208
Number of pouches received	16,899
Number of tie sacks received.....	32,331
Total number of pouches and tie sacks handled.....	118,759
Mail trains departing daily.....	34
Mail trains arriving daily.....	21
Total income of office in 1887.....	\$79,018 49
Total income of office in 1888.....	96,357 08
Net income of office in 1887.....	50,891 60
Net income of office in 1888.....	62,986 93



Robt Steele

CHAPTER XIII.

Educational—Early School Legislation—Great Interest in Public Schools 1835-1838—Dayton Academy—Lancasterian School—Early Private Schools—Francis Glass—Milo G. Williams—E. E. Barney—Dayton Public Schools—German Schools—Night Schools—Colored Schools—Instruction in Music—High School—School Law of 1833—Superintendent of Instruction—Intermediate School—Normal School—Penmanship and Drawing—Night Industrial School—Comparative Statement—Public Libraries—First Library Incorporated in Ohio—Dayton Lyceum—Mechanics' Institute—Dayton Library Association—Dayton Public School Library—Cooper Female Seminary—Emanuel Parochial School—St. Joseph's Parochial School—St. Mary's Parochial School—Holy Trinity Parochial School—Holy Rosary Parochial School—St. Mary's Institute—Deaver Collegiate Institute—Miss Anna L. J. Arnold's Select School for Girls—John Truesdell's Select School for Boys—Miami Commercial College—Union Biblical Seminary.

THE celebrated ordinance of 1787, so potent in molding the thought and institutions of Ohio, provided that "religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of instruction shall forever be encouraged," and the first constitution of Ohio declared that this shall be done by "legislative provision." In the ordinance of 1785, regulating the sale of lands in the West, Section Number 16 of every township was reserved "for the maintenance of public schools within the said township." While the declaration of the ordinance and the constitution, and the munificent provision of land, owing to the then small value of the land and the comparative poverty of the people, remained for a long time inoperative, they were the germs out of which time and favorable circumstances were only needed to develop our splendid free school system. It was not until 1825 that the first act establishing free schools was passed by the legislature. A citizen of Dayton, Judge George B. Holt, was a member of the legislature that year, and was an earnest and active advocate of the measure. The tax levied was but one mill on the dollar, and being inadequate resulted in little immediate good. It was, however, an important step in advance, for it established the principle of direct taxation for the support of schools. How insignificant the sum realized was will appear from two facts taken at random from the books of the auditor of Montgomery County. In 1829 the total amount for school purposes apportioned to Dayton Township, at that time embracing a very large territory, was one hundred and thirty-three dollars. In 1833 the school fund for Montgomery County was only eighteen hundred and sixty-five dollars.

From 1835 to 1838 occurred in Ohio a wide-spread and intense interest on the subject of public school education analogous to a revival of religion. Conventions were held and addresses made on the subject of education in every part of the State. Samuel Lewis was elected the first superintendent of instruction, and the Rev. Calvin E. Stowe, D. D., was sent by the legislature to Germany to investigate and report on the system of public education in Prussia. An elaborate report was made by Dr. Stowe to the legislature, which was printed, widely circulated, and made a profound impression on the public mind.

A memorable convention was held in Dayton in August, 1836, in the interest of free schools, the proceedings of which were published in full in the *Dayton Journal*. A committee of arrangements was appointed, consisting of E. E. Barney, R. C. Carter, R. C. Schenck, George B. Holt, and Milo G. Williams. Delegates were present from Cincinnati, Dayton, Oxford, Springfield, Hamilton, Lebanon, Middletown, and Franklin, and visitors from Bellville, New Jersey, and Detroit, Michigan. Rev. E. Allen was elected president and D. A. Haynes secretary. The convention remained in session three days. Able addresses were made by Rev. W. H. McGuffey, D. D., a man of remarkable ability as a speaker and afterwards the compiler of the famous readers that bore his name, and Dr. Harrison, an eloquent and distinguished professor in the Cincinnati Medical College. The discussions took a wide range and were participated in by some of the most distinguished educators in the State. What advanced views were held may be learned from the resolutions adopted which favored the establishment of normal schools that teaching might become a profession; the introduction in the schools of the studies of geology and physiology; and the publication of a periodical to be called the *Teachers' Magazine*.

The *Dayton Journal*, at that time edited by R. N. and W. F. Comly, warmly and ably advocated the cause of public schools, and freely opened its columns to the discussion of the subject. But how inadequate the school fund was as late as 1837 to support free schools appears from a statement in the *Journal* that the taxes available that year for school purposes in Dayton amounted to only eight hundred and eight dollars and forty cents. It was the remarkable popular uprising in favor of free schools, that extended throughout the State that insured the passage of the school law of 1838 which rendered an efficient school system possible.

But while the time for free schools had to wait for the development of the country, the pioneer citizens of Dayton were not insensible to the value of education for their children. As early as 1799 a school was

taught in a block house located near the river bank, at the head of Main Street, which had been built for protection against Indians. Benjamin Van Cleve, so prominent in the early history of Dayton, was the teacher, and the school was continued through parts of the years 1799 and 1800. It is probable that Dayton was at no time without a school, but the names of only a few of the teachers have come down to us. Cornelius Westfall, a Kentuckian, opened a school in the fall of 1804 and taught a year in a cabin on Main Street, south of First. He was succeeded in 1805 by Chauncey Whiting, of Pennsylvania.

Fortunately the records of the old Dayton Academy were carefully preserved by the late John W. Van Cleve, and have been deposited in the Public Library. From this source we may trace the history of that institution. In 1807 an act incorporating the Dayton Academy was obtained from the legislature. The incorporators were James Welsh, Daniel C. Cooper, William McClure, David Reid, Benjamin Van Cleve, George F. Tenney, John Folkerth, and James Hanna. In 1808 the trustees erected by subscription a substantial two-story brick school-house on the lot lying north of and adjoining the Park Presbyterian Church. Mr. D. C. Cooper, the proprietor of the town site, a man of large and liberal views, donated, in addition to his subscription, two lots and a bell.

William M. Smith, afterward for many years a prominent citizen of Dayton, was the first teacher employed. In his contract with the trustees he proposed to teach "reading, writing, arithmetic, the classics, and the sciences." Training in elocution was made prominent, one of the rules of the school requiring that "for the improvement of the boys in public speaking a certain number, previously appointed by the teacher, shall at every public examination pronounce orations and dialogues in prose and verse, to be selected or approved by the teacher, and familiar pieces shall be recited in the presence of the teacher by all boys in rotation who can read with facility, every Saturday morning." In 1815 Mr. Smith had for an assistant Rev. James B. Findley, who afterward became a distinguished Methodist preacher. Mr. Smith continued principal of the Academy for many years, and was succeeded by Gideon McMillan, a graduate of the University of Glasgow. If we may credit the claims made by McMillan, in his advertisements, he must have been an accomplished scholar, as he offers to teach both the ancient and modern languages.

In 1820 the Lancasterian, or "mutual instruction" system of education, was exciting great interest. Joseph Lancaster, an Englishman, deeply impressed with the advantages of the system, which had been introduced into England from India by Dr. Bell, in 1789 opened a school for poor children in Southwork. The success was great and liberal con-

tributions poured in to enable him to extend the schools to other places. Dr. Bell now appeared, claimed the system as his own, and being a churchman and having the support of the clergy, supplanted Lancaster, who was a Quaker. Lancaster, disheartened, emigrated to the United States in 1818 and soon succeeded in awakening a wide-spread interest in his methods, and Lancasterian schools sprang up in every part of the country. The system no doubt was characterized by some valuable principles, which have been embodied in present methods of instruction. It was claimed that by promoting scholars in each class to the position of monitors or instructors on the ground of good scholarship and conduct, one teacher, who only needed to act as general supervisor, might control and instruct five hundred scholars, thus saving great expense. Corporal punishment was never resorted to, and tickets of merit to be given or withdrawn were the sole reward or punishment for scholarship or conduct. No public examinations were held and pupils were expected to be governed only by a sense of honor. The high hopes excited by the Lancasterian system of education, its general adoption in the towns and cities of the United States, and its entire abandonment, is an interesting episode in school history, and may serve to moderate our enthusiasm for new methods of instruction until thoroughly tested by experience.

Sharing in the general feeling in favor of the Lancasterian methods of instruction, the trustees of the Dayton Academy determined to introduce it in that institution. The trustees at that time were Joseph H. Crane, Aaron Baker, William M. Smith, George S. Houston, and David Lindsly. It was necessary to erect a building specially adapted to the purpose. The house was built of brick on the north side of the academy and consisted of a single room, sixty-two feet long and thirty-two feet wide. The floor was of brick and the house was heated by "convolving flues" underneath the floor. The walls were thickly hung with printed lesson cards, before which the classes were marched to recite under monitors selected from their own number as a reward for meritorious conduct and scholarship. For the youngest scholars a long, narrow desk, thickly covered with white sand, was provided, on which, with wooden pencils, they copied and learned the letters of the alphabet from cards hung up before them.

The school was opened in the fall of 1820.

A few of the rules adopted for the government of the school may illustrate some of the peculiarities of the system:

"The moral and literary instruction of the pupils entered at the Dayton Lancasterian Academy will be studiously, diligently, and temperately attended to.

"They will be taught to spell and read deliberately and distinctly, agreeably to the rules laid down in Walker's Dictionary; and in order to do that correctly they will be made conversant with the first rules of grammar. The senior class will be required to give a complete grammatical analysis of the words as they proceed.

"They will be required to write with freedom all the different hands now in use, on the latest and most approved plan of proportion and distance.

"There will be no public examinations at particular seasons; in a Lancasterian school every day being an examination day, at which all who have leisure are invited to attend."

In 1821 the trustees adopted the following resolution, which would hardly accord with present ideas of the jurisdiction of boards of education or the authority of teachers:

"Resolved, That any scholar attending the Lancasterian school who may be found playing ball on the Sabbath, or resorting to the woods or commons on that day for sport, shall forfeit any badge of merit he may have obtained, and twenty-five tickets; and if the offense appears aggravated, shall be further degraded, as the tutor shall think proper and necessary; and that this resolution be read in school every Friday previous to the dismissal of the scholars."

Gideon McMillan, who had previously been employed in the academy, and who claimed to be an expert, having taught in a Lancasterian school in Europe, was appointed the first principal. In 1822 he was succeeded by Captain John McMullin, who came with high recommendations from Lexington, Virginia. In connection with the school while under his charge occurred in 1823 a unique Fourth of July celebration. A procession, composed of the clergy of the town, the trustees, the teachers, and two hundred scholars, marched from the school to the Presbyterian church, where the Declaration of Independence was read by Henry Bacon, and a sermon delivered by Rev. N. M. Hinkle. It seems that Captain McMullin had served as a soldier, for the *Watchman*, in a notice of the celebration, says: "Captain John McMullin appeared as much in the service of his country when marching at the head of the Lancasterian school as when formerly leading his company to battle." Captain McMullin was succeeded in the school by James H. Mitchell, a graduate of Yale College, who taught for several years, but after a fair trial discontinued the Lancasterian methods. Mr. Mitchell afterwards followed the profession of civil engineer and was a highly esteemed citizen of Dayton for many years.

In 1833 the academy property was sold and a new building erected

on lots purchased on the southwest corner of Fourth and Wilkinson streets. At this time the trustees were Aaron Baker, Job Haines, Obadiah B. Conover, James Steele, and John W. Van Cleve. Mr. E. E. Barney, a graduate of Union College, New York, was elected principal in 1834, and remained at the head of the school until 1839 when he retired and engaged in business. Mr. Barney was a remarkable teacher and man, and fuller notice of him will be given. By the introduction of the analytical methods of instruction he exerted an important influence on our public schools. Teachers educated by him carried these methods into the schools in advance of most places in the West and gave them in their early history a high reputation.

In 1840 a school was taught in the academy building by Mr. Collins Wight. In 1844 the trustees placed the academy in charge of Mr. Milo G. Williams, a teacher of large experience and reputation, who remained until 1850 when he removed from the city. By this time the public schools had been successfully established and a high school organized. The trustees, believing that a separate academy was no longer needed, after obtaining authority from the legislature, deeded the property to the city board of education.

Numerous advertisements of schools taught outside of the academy appear in the Dayton papers between 1815 and 1834. Mention may be made of a few of the most prominent. In 1815 Mrs. Dioneccia Sullivan opened a school for girls, in which were taught reading, writing, sewing, lettering with the needle, and painting. Mrs. Sullivan and her husband, William Sullivan, were prominent and influential in the early history of the Methodist Church in Dayton, and were highly esteemed. In 1823 Francis Glass, A. M., the author of a "Life of Washington" in Latin, opened a school for instruction in the ordinary English branches, mathematics, the classics, and modern languages. Mr. Glass was so remarkable as to deserve a more extended notice, which will be given on a future page. In 1829 Edmund Harrison, a competent and successful teacher, taught what he called the Inductive Academy in a building which he erected for the purpose. Mr. Harrison was followed by Norman Fenn, who for several years was a popular teacher. In 1832 Miss Maria Harrison, a daughter of Edmund Harrison, an accomplished woman, taught a school for young ladies. In 1831 T. J. S. Smith, afterwards an eminent member of the Dayton bar, taught a school for boys in the stone building on Main Street, known as the old Bank building.

To illustrate how soon new ideas penetrated the West it may be mentioned that Dr. and Mrs. Foster in 1829 advertised a school to be conducted on the method of Pestalozzi.

Advertisements of singing schools and writing schools appear frequently. The flaming advertisement of D. Easton, teacher of penmanship, recalls the day before the invention of steel pens, when no small part of the time of the teacher was consumed in making and mending quill pens. He offers to teach "the round running hand, the ornamental Italian hand, the waving hand, the swift angular running hand without ruling, and various others, both plain and ornamental, and will also give lessons in making quill pens."

If we may believe that the teachers were competent to teach what they professed in their advertisements there was no branch of study from the simplest rudiments to Hebrew that was beyond the reach of the pupils of Dayton at that early day.

A few of the early Dayton teachers are worthy of special notice. Francis Glass, A. M., who taught here in 1823-1824, was born in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1790, and came with his parents to America when he was eight years old. His father was engaged as a teacher at Mount Airy College, Philadelphia, where he remained until his death. Francis Glass was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, where he graduated in his nineteenth year. He married young, and, pressed by the wants of an increasing family, he emigrated in 1817 to Ohio in the hope of improving his fortunes. Better adapted to a professor's chair in a college than to the rude schoolhouses of the West, he met with no great success as a teacher. He removed from place to place, teaching the first school taught in Clinton County, Ohio, and having schools at various times in Warren, Miami, and Montgomery counties. There is something pathetic in the story of this enthusiastic and guileless scholar, who, amid the hardships of pioneer life and the bitter privations of poverty, never for a moment lost interest in classical study. Mr. J. P. Reynolds, one of his pupils, who was instrumental in securing the publication of the "Life of Washington" in Latin, in an introduction to that work, gives a graphic description of a pioneer schoolhouse and of its teacher, Francis Glass. Wishing to pursue classical studies, and having heard of Glass as a competent teacher, Mr. Reynolds sought him out. He says: "The schoolhouse now rises fresh in my memory. The building was a log cabin with a clap-board roof, but indifferently lighted—all the light of heaven found in this cabin came through apertures made on each side of the logs, and then were covered with oiled paper to keep out the cold air, while they admitted the dim rays. The seats or benches were of hewn timber, resting on upright posts placed in the ground to keep them from being overturned by the mischievous urchins who sat on them. In the center was a large stove, between which and the back part of the building

stood a small desk, without lock or key, made of rough plank, over which a plane had never passed, and behind this desk sat Professor Glass when I entered his school. There might have been forty scholars present, twenty-five of whom were engaged in spelling, reading, and writing, a few in arithmetic, a small class in English grammar, and a half dozen like myself had joined the school for the benefit of his instructions in Greek and Latin. The moment that he learned that my intention was to pursue the study of the languages with him his whole soul appeared to beam from his countenance. He commenced in a strain which in another would have appeared pedantic, but which, in fact, was far from being so with him.

"The following imperfect sketch drawn entirely from memory may serve to give some idea of his peculiar manner: 'Welcome to the shrine of the muses, my young friend, *Salve! xaipe!* The temple of the Delphian god was originally a laurel hut, and the muses deign to dwell accordingly, even in my rustic abode. *Non humilem domum fastidiunt umbrosamve ripam.*'" Mr. Reynolds gives more to the same effect, but this may suffice. It was Glass' great ambition to write and publish a "Life of Washington" in Latin, and when Mr. Reynolds met him he had nearly completed the work. Mr. Reynolds, who highly esteemed him, furnished him the means to remove to Dayton in 1823, and there the life was completed and the manuscript delivered to Mr. Reynolds, who agreed to assist him in finding a publisher. Lengthy proposals of publication fully describing the work were printed in the Cincinnati and Dayton papers, but without result. In the columns of the *Dayton Watchman*, covering the time of his residence here, may be found advertisements of his school. Shortly after his arrival this characteristic one appeared: "The subscriber, having completed the biography of Washington, which had engaged the greater portion of his attention and solicitude for the past two years, and being constrained to remain in Dayton for some months for the purpose of correcting the proof sheets of said work, respectfully announces that his school is now open for students of either sex, who may wish to prosecute classical, mathematical, or English studies. As respects his literary attainments or standing as a scholar, he refers to the faculty of arts of any university or college in the United States." Proof-reading was only the too sanguine anticipation of the poor author, as the work was not published until 1835, long after his death. It would seem that school teaching in Dayton at that early day was not without its annoyances, for in an advertisement in the *Watchman* he denounces the conduct of certain boys who had removed an out-house from his premises in the night as "ungentlemanly and unsoldierly." His friend, Mr. Reynolds, removed

from Ohio and was absent for several years, and during his absence Francis Glass died. It seems from advertisements which he was profuse in inserting in the newspaper, that he struggled manfully on with his school and as a last resort offered his services as a physician. With his inextinguishable love of the classics, shortly before his death he published in the *Watchman* a Latin ode on the death of Lord Byron, which was followed in succeeding numbers of the paper by translations in prose and verse by some of his scholars. The ode was prefaced by the following introduction: "To the academicians and scholars in the United States of America, especially of those who delight in literary pursuits, Francis Glass, A. M., wishes much health."

This brief notice in the *Watchman* is all we know of his death: "Francis Glass died August 24, 1824, after an illness of about three weeks." In the same column of the paper appear the unavailing proposals for the publication of the "Life of Washington." He was buried in the old city grave-yard, which has long ceased to be used for burial purposes and is now occupied by residences. The remains of all unknown persons were removed by the city to Woodland Cemetery, where he now sleeps in an unmarked grave.

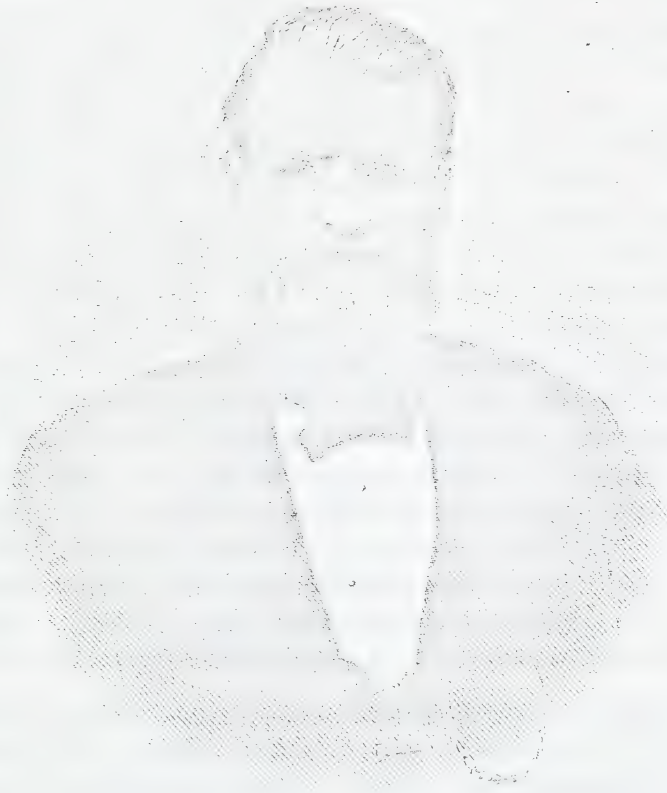
In 1835 the "Life of Washington," through the instrumentality of Mr. Reynolds, was published by Harper Brothers. Mr. Reynolds had acquired considerable literary reputation as the author of a "Voyage Round the World in the United States Frigate *Potomac*" and by contributing to the *Knickerbocker Magazine*, and was able to rescue from oblivion the long neglected and dearly loved work of his old teacher. It forms an openly printed volume of two hundred and twenty-three pages. That such a work in Latin should have been written by a country school teacher remote from libraries and compelled to teach an ungraded school for his daily bread is certainly one of the curiosities of literature. Eminent scholars have pronounced the style terse and vigorous and the Latin classical. It was introduced into many schools as a text book, and the writer remembers its use in the Dayton Academy in 1838. It is now out of print and rare, but a copy may be found in the Dayton Public Library. We may smile at the eccentricities of Francis Glass, but we must respect him for his fine scholarship, his patriotism, and his kindliness of heart. All honor to the pioneer teacher and scholar, who in another age and under more favorable circumstances might have become a Casaubon or a Scaliger. Allibone thought Glass worthy of a place in the "Dictionary of Authors," and Duykinck has a lengthy notice of him in the "Cyclopedia of American Literature."

Milo G. Williams was another teacher of mark at an early day. In

1833 he was invited by Mr. David Pruden to come to Dayton to take charge of a manual labor school, to be established in the large brick building owned by him, which until a few years ago stood at the junction of Jefferson and Warren streets. Mr. Williams was to conduct the academic and Mr. Pruden the labor and boarding departments. The large building was used for the school and boarding purposes, and shops were erected for instruction in various mechanical trades. A large number of boys from Cincinnati and other places were attracted to the school by Mr. Williams' reputation as a teacher and the school for a time enjoyed great popularity. Not proving a pecuniary success, it was closed after a few years' trial, and Mr. Williams returned to Cincinnati to continue his work as a teacher there. Both Mr. Williams and Mr. Pruden were actuated by philanthropic motives in the establishment of the school and deserve credit for the attempt to combine intellectual culture with preparation for the practical duties of life. How this may be done is still perplexing the minds of educators, and it is no discredit to them that they did not find the solution. The effort now being made in several cities to introduce manual training in our public schools is full of promise, and it is hoped that in this way this desirable end may be reached.

In 1844, by invitation of the trustees, Mr. Williams returned to Dayton to take charge of the Dayton Academy, where he taught with great acceptance until 1850. Solicited by leading members of the religious denomination to which he belonged, he resigned to take a position in a college of his church at Urbana, at which place he died in 1880, having reached a ripe old age. He was a gentleman of fine presence, admirable social qualities, and ever ready to unite with others in efforts for the public welfare. He was one of the founders and the first president of the Dayton Library Association, and in many ways left his impress on the community.

But perhaps the teacher who made the deepest impression on our system of education was Mr. E. E. Barney. Coming to Dayton in 1834 he brought with him from New York the most advanced methods of teaching and introduced them here. He inspired his scholars with his own enthusiasm, and transformed study from drudgery into pleasure. He procured the best apparatus for the illustration of natural science, and by frequent excursions to the country sought to make his pupils familiar with the botany and geology of the region. Composition and declamation were required studies, and a literary society and library were established in the school. He encouraged the planting of trees and flowers, and by every means at his command sought to develop a symmetrical character. He was quick to notice the aptitude of pupils for



C. F. Barry

particular callings in life, and his advice often exerted an important influence on their after career. The discipline of the school was mild, but firm, and largely left to the honor of the pupils. Corporal punishment was rarely resorted to. Each morning the school was opened with the reading of the Scriptures and prayer.

In 1838 when a public meeting was called to determine upon the building of the first public schoolhouses, Mr. Barney heartily advocated the measure. His experience and advice were freely given in planning and seating the new schoolhouses, and his school furnished educated teachers, who carried at once the newest methods of instruction into the public schools. Invited in 1845 to take charge of the Cooper Female Seminary when it was first opened, he entered on the work with the same ability and energy that built up the great car works of which he was so long the head. A large part of the older citizens of Dayton were his scholars in the Dayton Academy or Cooper Seminary, and recall his instructions with pleasure and gratitude. Mr. Barney died in 1880.

But little is known of the early history of the public schools of Dayton. The school directors of that early day kept no records of their proceedings; at least, none have been preserved. We glean from the newspapers the names of a few directors and teachers, and that is all. Before 1831 schools had been partly supported by taxation, but it was not until that year that the school district of Dayton was formally organized. A meeting was held at the courthouse Saturday, May 14, 1831, and Dr. John Steele, F. F. Carrell, and Warren Munger were appointed directors, Edmund Harrison clerk, and William Bomberger treasurer. It would appear from the following notice that the directors did not serve, but no explanation is given in the newspaper:

"First District school will be opened Monday, December 5, 1831, by Sylvanus Hall, approved teacher, in the schoolroom on Jefferson Street, between Water and First streets. Public money appropriated to support it.

"LUTHER BRUEN,

"NATHANIEL WILSON,

"HENRY VAN TUYL,

"Directors."

Three additional rooms were soon afterwards opened in different parts of the city for the convenience of scholars.

From this time until 1838 schools supported by taxation were taught for a few months each year in rented rooms. No public school buildings had been erected, and the majority of citizens sent their children to private schools. During this period the following persons served, at

different times, as directors: Thomas Brown, William Hart, James Slaght, J. H. Mitchell, David Osborn, Ralph P. Lowe, Simon Snyder, and William H. Brown. Among the teachers of this period were Mr. and Mrs. Leavenworth Hurd, who taught in the old academy building, on St. Clair Street. The public funds not being sufficient to sustain this school, one dollar per quarter was charged for each scholar.

We have now reached the period when the public schools began to assume the importance in the public estimation which they have ever since maintained.

In 1837 Samuel Lewis was elected, by the legislature, State superintendent of schools. Mr. Lewis entered upon his work with great enthusiasm, visiting every part of the State, and addressing the people at all important points. It was one of these addresses that led to the public meeting in 1838, which resulted in the building of two schoolhouses. Prior to that time not more than three hundred dollars in any one year could be raised by taxation in a school district for the purpose of building schoolhouses. By the law of 1838 it was provided that "a special meeting might be called after twenty days' notice, stating an intention to propose a schoolhouse tax, at which a majority of the voters present, being householders, were authorized to determine by vote upon the erection of a schoolhouse, and how much money should be raised for such purpose." Legal notice was given, and a public meeting assembled May 7, 1838, in the courthouse. Strenuous opposition was made to the levy of the tax by a few wealthy citizens, but after a heated discussion the measure was carried by a large majority. The amount to be raised was fixed at six thousand dollars, and it was resolved to build two houses, one in the eastern and one in the western part of the city.

General R. C. Schenck, at that time a rising young lawyer, was an eloquent advocate of the public schools, and was warmly seconded by Simon Snyder, to whom, as the advocate of schools and libraries and of every measure at that early day that tended to promote intellectual and moral culture, the people of Dayton are deeply indebted.

The opposition did not end with the meeting. It was believed that it could not be proved that the law had been complied with in giving notice of the meeting. This had been anticipated by Mr. E. E. Barney, who had taken the precaution to post the notices in person, and, accompanied by a friend, had visited them from time to time to see that they were not removed. The injunction was not granted, and the houses were built on the sites now occupied by the second and fourth district schoolhouses. The plans were taken from the *Common School Journal*, and embodied the most advanced ideas of the time on the subject of school architecture.

Unfortunately no records of this important period of our school history down to 1842 have been preserved, and we have to rely upon tradition and the newspapers of the day for our scanty facts. Now that the public school system is firmly established in popular favor and has become as much a part of our city institutions as the municipal government itself, it is difficult to realize the necessity felt by the friends of the public schools in their early history to devise every practical method to bring them to the notice of the public and increase their popularity. On several occasions the schools marched in procession through the streets and the public was made to realize their magnitude and the great work they were accomplishing.

In 1838 D. H. Elder, principal of one of the district schools, had instructed his scholars in music on a method highly commended by the *Journal* of that day. On the Fourth of July the school marched in procession, headed by a brass band, and escorted by the Blues and Grays, the militia companies of the town, to the Methodist church, where a concert was given by the school, which was received with enthusiasm, the *Journal* saying that "if anyone can hear the appeal to his patriotism sent forth by the united voices of this small company in the young army of the republic while singing, 'My Country 'Tis of Thee,' without feeling his opposition die away and his whole heart warm towards the public school system, he is made of sterner stuff than should enter the human composition."

In 1839 a public meeting was held, of which Dr. John Steele was chairman and Simon Snyder secretary, at which it was resolved that the Fourth of July should be celebrated by a procession composed of the public, the private, and the Sunday-schools of the town, which should assemble at the corner of Main and Third streets and march to the public square (Library Park), where exercises were to be held and a picnic dinner given to the children. The parents and citizens marched on one side of the street and the teachers and children on the other, and the spectacle made a deep impression on the public mind.

In 1856 the school year was closed with a grand picnic and exhibition of the public schools. The *Journal* gives a lengthy and enthusiastic description of the parade, saying that it was "the most beautiful and exhilarating scene witnessed in our streets for years." The procession formed at the corner of Main and Third streets and reached to Steele's Hill, and was composed of the city council, the board of education, the high and district schools. Two brass bands enlivened the procession with music, and each school carried a beautiful silk banner, the scholars wearing rosettes. The *Journal* says "the procession must have contained

twenty-five hundred persons, including teachers, pupils, and others, and reached from the courthouse very near to the grove, where the exercises were held." The exercises began with prayer, then the "exhibition song" was sung by all the pupils, conducted by Charles Soehner, the teacher of music, and accompanied by the German brass band. Declamations and patriotic songs followed, and the formal exercises were concluded with an address by the president of the board and the delivery of diplomas to the graduating class of that year of the high school. After an excellent picnic dinner the rest of the day was spent in games of all kinds.

The procession of 1856 made such a favorable impression on the public that it was determined to repeat it in 1859. The board of education appointed Henry L. Brown, Henderson Elliott, and D. A. Wareham a committee to make the necessary arrangements. The *Journal* says, in reference to it, "The public schools took the town yesterday. It was a pleasant sight, that army of children." The procession marched down Main Street to the fair grounds, headed by the Phoenix Brass Band, followed by Rev. D. Winters, chaplain of the day, the city council, the board of education, and the schools. The high school carried a beautiful silk national flag, and the scholars wore rosettes of red, white and blue; the district schools marched behind silk banners ornamented with gold lace, each school having a distinct color. The following mottoes were inscribed on the banners: "Let there be light," "Education is the main pillar of the Temple of Liberty," "We are taught to love Piety, Morality, and Knowledge," "We mingle reason with pleasure and wisdom with truth," "We love to learn." Arrived at the grounds, after prayer, declamations and songs were given and short addresses made by D. W. Iddings, the mayor of the city; R. W. Steele, president of the board of education; and Isaac H. Kiersted and Henderson Elliott, members of the board. The scholars were then dismissed to enjoy a bountiful dinner from their well filled baskets.

A procession of the seven thousand youth and children now in our public schools would be a grand and inspiring spectacle, but there is no longer need of such a demonstration.

Ralph P. Lowe, Simon Snyder, and William H. Brown were the directors of the schools in 1838-1839. Mr. Lowe removed to Iowa many years ago, where he held the distinguished positions of judge of the supreme court and governor of the State. Mr. Brown removed to Indiana, where he lived to a great old age, and manifested his continued interest in Dayton by occasionally contributing to the *Dayton Journal* reminiscences of early times here. Simon Snyder died in Springfield several years ago, and his remains were brought here and interred in Woodland Cemetery.

In 1839-1840 Simon Snyder, R. P. Brown, and Thomas Brown served as directors, and in 1840-1841 George W. Bomberger, Jefferson Patterson, and Solomon Price. Of all the prominent friends of the public schools of this period whose names are recorded, only a few are living—Thomas Brown, R. N. and W. F. Conly, and R. C. Schenck.

In September, 1839, the schools were opened in the new schoolhouses and continued for three quarters of twelve weeks each. Collins Wight was principal of the western district and D. L. Elder of the eastern district. The salary of the principals was five hundred dollars per annum. In addition to the principals one male assistant and three female teachers were employed in each house.

It would seem that the zeal of the directors of 1839 outran their discretion in keeping the schools open for so long a period. In March, 1841, a city charter was granted to Dayton, by which the control of the public schools was given to the council. In the interim between the adoption of the city charter and the appointment by the council of a board of managers of public schools as provided for in the charter, a committee of the city council was appointed to take charge of the schools. This committee consisted of Henry Strickler, David Davis, and David Winters. On the records of the city council is found the first report of the condition of the schools which has been preserved, made June 14, 1841. The committee say: "It was necessary to suspend the schools from April, 1841, to January, 1842, to enable the directors of 1841 to discharge the indebtedness incurred in 1839 by the directors of that year requiring the schools to be kept open the whole year, thus anticipating eight hundred dollars of the school fund of 1840. The schools were kept open in 1840 six months; then suspended until January, 1841, with a view of closing without indebtedness. But the great change in money affairs defeated the object, as the poll-tax of fifty cents a scholar could not be collected. The schoolhouses are now in use by the principals of the schools, in which they are teaching private schools. They hold them on condition that in each house twenty charity scholars shall be taught each quarter."

The city charter fixed the levy for school purposes in Dayton at two mills on the dollar, and directed that the "school tax so levied, and all other funds that may be collected or accrue for the support of common schools, shall be exclusively appropriated to defray the expenses of instructors and fuel, and for no other purpose whatever." No provision was made for contingent expenses, which rendered it necessary to require a tuition fee of fifty cents per quarter from each scholar. Parents who were unable were not expected to pay. This tax was continued for several

years, until suitable provision was made by law for contingent expenses. In addition to the levy of two mills for tuition purposes, ample power was given to the city council to issue bonds, by vote of the people, for the erection of schoolhouses.

The city charter directed "that the city council shall in the month of January, each year, select from each ward in the city one judicious and competent person as a manager of common schools; the persons so selected shall constitute and be denominated the board of managers of common schools in the city of Dayton, and shall hold their offices for one year, and until their successors shall be chosen and qualified."

The general management of the schools was committed to this board, but in the most important particulars it was merely the agent of the council. The power to levy taxes and issue bonds was vested in the council, and the board could only recommend the amount that in its judgment was needed.

Practically, however, the board exercised complete jurisdiction, as in no case were its recommendations disregarded. The fact that the two bodies coöperated for so many years without serious difference of opinion or conflict conclusively shows the unanimity of public sentiment in favor of liberal provision for the schools.

The first board of managers for the schools was appointed by the city council in January, 1842, and was composed of the following members: First Ward, Ebenezer Fowler; Second Ward, Robert W. Steele; Third Ward, Simon Snyder; Fourth Ward, E. W. Davies; Fifth Ward, William J. McKinney. From a report made to the city council December 12, 1842, it appears that the total amount of school fund in the treasury January, 1842, was two thousand, four hundred and eighty-two dollars and eighty-five cents. From this had to be deducted a loss on uncurrent money of three hundred and seventeen dollars and thirty-five cents, and an indebtedness from the last year of five hundred and fifty-two dollars and fifty-five cents, leaving only one thousand, five hundred and eighty-two dollars and ninety-five cents with which to conduct the schools.

Four schools were opened, two in the public schoolhouses and two in rented rooms. Six male and ten female teachers were employed. The principals were W. W. Chipman, W. J. Thurber, E. H. Wood, and William Worrell. The salary of the principals was one hundred and ten dollars per quarter; of male assistants, eighty dollars, and of female teachers, fifty dollars. The board was determined to close the year without debt, and the schools were continued only one quarter, one month and one week, exhausting every dollar of the fund. The houses,

however, were not closed, the teachers continuing private schools in them throughout the year.

The text books used were Picket's Spelling Book, McGuffey's Readers, Mitchell's Geography, Colburn's and Emerson's Arithmetics, Smith's Grammar, and Parley's Book of History. The board adopted a resolution requesting the teachers to read a portion of the Bible each morning at the opening of the schools. This custom has been continued in the schools until the present time. In the revised rules adopted by the board in 1874 the following section was passed without opposition and remains in force: "The schools shall be opened in the morning with reading of the Sacred Scriptures without comment and repeating the Lord's Prayer, if desired."

It was an inauspicious time for the inauguration of the public school system, and it was only the appreciation by the mass of the people of the great value of the schools and their indispensableness in a free government that carried them triumphantly through the difficulties with which they were environed. The country had not yet recovered from the reaction which followed the wild speculations of 1837, and which prostrated the business of the entire country. It was a period of depreciated currency, of broken banks and unpaid taxes. The sum realized from the fifty cent tuition charge, which it was hoped would in some measure supplement the deficiency in the treasury from other sources, amounted in 1842 to only one hundred and sixty-two dollars and forty-eight cents. No taxes, however, were so cheerfully paid as those for the support of schools, and the board was cheered in this day of small things by the cordial support of the people.

In 1843 the schools were open for six months, and the year closed without debt. The time was lengthened as the funds would justify until in 1849 the full school year was reached.

In 1841 the legislature passed a special act directing that a German school should be opened in Dayton, to be supported by the school tax paid by German citizens. This law, false in principle, and calling for an impracticable division of the school fund, was evidently enacted without due consideration. It remained a dead letter and no attempt was made to teach German until 1844, when the board was authorized by law to introduce instruction in German on the same basis as other studies. In that year a German school was opened, with William Gemein for teacher. Since that time German instruction has been a constituent part of our school system and has increased proportionally with the English, as the wants of the German population required. In the German schools one half the time is given to instruction in English.

In 1845 a night school for instruction in the ordinary English branches was opened to meet the wants of apprentices and others who were unable to attend the day schools. For many years night schools were kept open during the winter months, in different parts of the city, with apparently excellent results until 1888, when they were discontinued for want of sufficient patronage.

Until 1849 no provision was made by law for the education of colored youth, who were excluded from the public schools. By the school law of 1849 school authorities were authorized to establish separate school districts for colored persons, to be managed by directors to be chosen by adult male colored tax-payers. The property of colored tax-payers was alone chargeable for the support of these schools. Under this law a school was opened in 1849 and continued until the school law of 1853 placed schools for colored youth on the same basis as those for white. Boards of education were directed, when the colored youth in any school district numbered more than thirty, to establish a separate school or schools to be sustained out of the general fund. From that time until 1887 the colored schools were conducted under the management of the board of education, and colored youth had equal facilities of education extended to them with the white. A commodious brick schoolhouse was erected on Fifth Street for the use of the colored graded school, known as the Tenth district, and pupils prepared in it were admitted to the intermediate and high schools. While under the fourteenth amendment which became a part of the constitution of the United States in 1868, colored youth had the legal right to demand admission to the public schools in the city districts in which they resided, the right was not claimed by the parents of colored youth. The separate colored school was continued until 1887, when, as a measure of economy and of more efficient teaching, the board of education abolished it. Colored youth now attend without objection the schools in the districts in which they reside.

In 1849 music was introduced as a branch of study. For several years only a few hours each week were devoted to music, and instruction was given in the upper grades only. In April, 1849, James Turpin was elected instructor, and served until 1853 when he resigned to enter into business. In March, 1853, Charles Sochner was elected and served until December, 2, 1858. December 2, 1858, James Turpin was reelected and served until 1870.

In 1870 the board employed W. B. Hall and Miss Amanda Buvinger as superintendent of music and assistant, both of whom were to devote their whole time to the schools, and give instruction in all the grades. In

1872, William H. Clarke was elected superintendent of music, and introduced the plan now adopted in the schools of using the teachers as assistants. This in some measure meets the objection that no one man can do the work necessary to be done in this department. The teacher in each room is now responsible for the proficiency of the scholars in this as in the other branches of study. The aim is not simply to teach the scholars to sing by rote, but to give them a thorough knowledge of the rudiments of music.

After the resignation of Mr. Clarke, December 12, 1872, James Turpin was elected superintendent, February 13, 1873, but died November, 1873. Mr. Turpin was the first music teacher elected by the board, in 1849, and at different periods rendered many years of faithful and efficient service in this department.

F. C. Mayer was elected January 8, 1874, to succeed Mr. Turpin, and has been continued in the position until the present time.

As the public schools grew in popularity, and the large majority of the children of all classes in the city attended them, the need of instruction in the higher branches was more and more felt by the public. In 1847 the board of education procured from the legislature the extension to Dayton of the provision of the Akron school law, granting to that town authority to establish a high school. In 1848 the principals of the schools petitioned the board for the privilege of teaching some of the higher branches to meet a want expressed by many of their more advanced pupils. In their petition they state that many of their best scholars are drawn from the public to private schools from the lack of this instruction, and say that "we at present desire to introduce the elements of algebra and geometry, and perhaps physiology and natural philosophy." A committee of the board reported on this petition that it would not be wise to introduce such instruction in the district schools, but recommended the establishment of a high school. It was not, however, until 1850 that decisive action was taken. On April 5, 1850, Henry L. Brown offered the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, That this board do now establish the Central High School of Dayton, in which shall be taught the higher branches of an English education, and the German and French languages, besides thoroughly reviewing the studies pursued in the district schools."

Mr. Brown was an earnest friend of the public schools and gave a large amount of thought and time to their advancement. He was for many years a member of the board of education, served for several years as its president, and rendered invaluable service to our public schools.

On April 15, 1850, the school was opened in the northeastern (now the first) district schoolhouse. James Campbell was the principal, Miss Mary Dickson assistant and James Turpin teacher of music. In the fall of 1850 the school was removed to the Academy building, the free use of which was granted by the trustees to the board of education. In June, 1857, an enabling act having been obtained from the legislature, the trustees of the Academy executed a deed for the property to the board of education, and the same year the old building was removed and the present high school building erected. Thus our high school, as a school for higher education, may legitimately trace its history back to 1807. While the new house was being built the school was taught in rented rooms in Dickey's block, on Fifth Street.

The curriculum of the school has been enlarged from time to time until it now embraces all the studies usually taught in the best city high schools. Latin or its equivalent German is required to be studied by all the pupils. Greek is also taught to those who desire to prepare for college, and a large number of pupils have gone from the high school to the best colleges in the country, and many of them have taken high rank in their classes.

In 1855 Jean Barthelemy was appointed instructor in French and taught for several years, but comparatively so few desired to pursue that study that it was discontinued.

In 1857 the total enrollment of pupils in the high school was one hundred and one; in 1888 four hundred and twenty-eight. The number of teachers in 1857 (including Mr. Campbell who gave one half his time) was four; in 1888 eleven. In 1857 the salary of the principal was one thousand and two hundred dollars; in 1888 two thousand dollars. The following persons have filled the office of principal: James Campbell, from 1850 to 1858; John W. Hall, from 1858 to 1866; William Smith, from 1866 to 1872; Charles B. Stivers, from 1872 to the present time. The total number of graduates is seven hundred and twenty-three; two hundred and twenty young men and five hundred and three young women. A large majority of the teachers in our public schools are graduates of the high school, and other graduates are filling prominent positions in business circles and society. To say nothing of intellectual and moral culture, if the material prosperity only of our city were considered, no better expenditure of public money could have been made.

The Constitution of Ohio adopted in 1851 directed "that the legislature shall make such provision by taxation or otherwise as, with the income arising from the school trust fund, will secure a thorough and efficient system of common schools throughout the State." The first

legislature elected under the new constitution enacted the excellent school law of 1853. Up to this time our schools had been conducted under the city charter, and parts of several acts of the legislature that were construed to apply to them. To simplify and make certain the law applicable to our schools, and to relieve the board in its action from the supervision of the city council, it was determined, in accordance with a provision of the law of 1853, to submit to a popular vote the question of conducting the schools of the city under that law. The vote was taken at the city election in April, 1855, and decided, without opposition, in the affirmative. The city council passed an ordinance May 25, 1855, defining the number, the mode of election, and the term of office of the board of education. Heretofore the board had consisted of one member from each ward, appointed by the city council to serve one year. Under the ordinance the board was to be composed of two members from each ward, one to be elected each year by the people, with a term of service of two years. The first board it provided should be appointed by the council. From 1855 until the present time the schools have been conducted under this ordinance and the general school laws of the State. The first board appointed, one half to serve until the next city election, was composed of the following members: First Ward, D. A. Wareham, Harvey Blanchard; Second Ward, Robert W. Steele, J. G. Stutsman; Third Ward, Henry L. Brown, James McDaniel; Fourth Ward, E. J. Forsyth, W. S. Phelps; Fifth Ward, John Lawrence, J. Snyder; Sixth Ward, William Bomberger, W. N. Love.

In 1855 the Public School Library was established, a history of which will be given under another head.

The need of a general superintendent, to give unity to our school system, had long been felt by members of the board of education, but the opposition of some of the teachers who had influence with a majority of the board, and the plea of economy, prevented for years the establishment of the office. Duties of supervision were imposed on members of the board, which, at the best, were very imperfectly discharged. It was not until 1855 that the office was created, and James Campbell, principal of the high school, elected superintendent, with the understanding that he should retain his principalship, and devote one half his time to the supervision of the schools. Mr. Campbell prepared a report of the condition of the schools for 1856-1857, which was the first extended report of the schools published. In May, 1859, Mr. Campbell resigned to engage in private business. Although the office was not abolished, repeated efforts were made in vain to elect a superintendent until 1866. In that year, impressed with the urgent need of supervision for the

schools, Mr. Caleb Parker, a member of the board who had retired from business, and who, in early life, had had considerable experience as a teacher, agreed to accept the position, with the distinct proviso on his part that his services should be without compensation. He was elected in July, 1866, and served until April, 1868, when he tendered his resignation. The second published report of the board for 1866-1867 was prepared by him. On retiring from the office, Mr. Parker received a unanimous vote of thanks from the board for his disinterested and very useful services.

Again it was impossible to find a man who could command the vote of the majority of the board for superintendent. Various expedients were resorted to by members of the board friendly to the office to secure an election. To remove the objection of unnecessary cost in conducting the schools, a plan which had been adopted with marked success in Cleveland was proposed. A committee of the board was appointed to consider it, and reported June 22, 1871, that "the efficiency of the school system would be increased without expense by the election of a superintendent, a supervising male principal, and female principals for the district schools." This report was adopted by the board, and Warren Higley elected superintendent, and F. W. Parker supervising principal. This plan was continued for two years with excellent results; but the majority of the board of 1873 decided to return to the old system.

In 1873 Samuel C. Wilson was elected superintendent and served for one year.

In 1874 John Hancock, whose reputation for ability and large experience as a teacher and superintendent commended him to the board, was elected and continued in the office until 1884. Dr. Hancock gave ten of the best years of his life to our schools and is worthy of lasting remembrance and gratitude by the people of Dayton.

In 1884 James C. Burns was elected and served until 1888.

In 1888 W. J. White, the present incumbent, was elected.

It was found that, owing to the removal of scholars from school before reaching the eighth year grade, the classes of that grade were very small in some of the districts. The principals, who were receiving the highest salaries, were giving the most of their time to these classes and the cost of teaching them was excessive. To remedy this, the intermediate school was established in 1874, and all the pupils of the eighth year grade were assigned to that school. The course of study was not enlarged, and the school was simply a union of the classes of the eighth year grade for convenience and economy. W. P. Gardner was the first principal, who after serving one year declined a reelection. Samuel C.

Wilson was elected principal in 1875, and held the position until the school was discontinued. The causes which led to the establishment of the school having largely disappeared, in 1886 the school was closed and the eighth year classes were restored to the several districts.

It was impossible to procure experienced teachers to fill the vacancies constantly occurring in the schools. Young girls, without knowledge of methods of government or teaching, were placed over rooms full of children just at the most irrepressible period of their lives. These positions were confessedly the most difficult to fill of any at the disposal of the board, but there was no alternative. Ambitious and experienced teachers naturally sought the rooms where the higher branches were taught, leaving the lower grades for the novices. It is true that some of the best and most valued teachers now in the schools began without experience, but the first year of their teaching was a heavy labor to themselves and an injustice to their pupils. A partial remedy was found by making the position of an experienced and successful primary teacher as honorable and the pay as large as that of any teacher in the district schools below the grade of principal. But that did not fully meet the case and the board determined to educate its teachers. A committee of the board, August 18, 1869, presented a detailed plan for a normal school and teachers' institute, which was unanimously adopted.

The first week of each school year was devoted to the Teachers' Institute. All the teachers of the public schools in the city were required to attend and to render such assistance in instruction as may be requested by the superintendent of schools. The best methods of teaching and government were discussed and taught, and lectures delivered on these subjects by experienced teachers at home and from abroad. This institute was conducted with great zest and profit for several years, but as it required labor and time on the part of the teachers, they grew weary of it and with doubtful wisdom it was discontinued.

In the normal school the studies to be taught in the district schools are reviewed, new methods of teaching are explained and illustrated, and thorough instruction is given in the theory and practice of teaching. Instruction is also given in intellectual philosophy, which sustains an intimate relation to teaching. Rooms in the school building, where the school is located, are placed in charge of pupils of the normal school, who, under the constant supervision of a critic teacher, thus learn the practical work of the school room.

As the great majority of the teachers in the schools are women, instruction in the normal school is confined to that sex. Pupils desiring admission are required to pass a thorough examination in the ordinary

branches of an English education. Applicants must be not less than seventeen years of age and must pledge themselves to teach in the Dayton schools two years after their graduation should their services be desired by the board. The board, on its part, guarantees to the graduates situations as teachers in the public schools whenever vacancies occur.

In the fall of 1869 the school was opened and up to 1888 has graduated two hundred and forty-two teachers. A majority of the teachers in our schools are normal graduates and are doing excellent work. It would be unreasonable to expect that all the graduates of the normal school would prove equally good teachers; but that the instruction received has been invaluable to them and a great gain to the schools no one acquainted with the facts can doubt. In the primary departments the beneficial effects of this school are particularly noticeable.

Colonel F. W. Parker, now at the head of the Chicago Normal School, was the first principal, assisted by Miss Emma A. H. Brown, a graduate of a normal school. Upon the election of Colonel Parker supervising principal of the schools, Miss Brown became principal, but resigned in 1873. In 1873 W. W. Watkins, principal of the sixth district school, was made principal of the normal school, and held the position one year. In 1874 Miss Jane W. Blackwood, a successful teacher in the Cincinnati Normal School, was elected and served until her resignation in 1883. In 1883 Miss Mary F. Hall, the present incumbent, was elected.

Previous to 1877 special teachers in penmanship had been employed occasionally, but for the greater part of the time instruction in that branch had been assigned to the teachers in the several rooms. Satisfactory results had not been obtained, and in 1877 the board elected C. B. Nettleton superintendent of penmanship. In 1878 drawing was introduced as a study, and its supervision added to Mr. Nettleton's duties. The board refused, in 1886, to elect a superintendent of these branches, but in 1887 Victor Shinn was elected superintendent of drawing. In 1888 Mr. Nettleton was again elected superintendent of penmanship, and now a special teacher is employed for each branch. The public exhibition of the work of the pupils in drawing in 1888 and 1889 has conclusively shown the great value of the instruction in this branch.

The school law of 1873-1874 directs the board of education of each city district of the first class to appoint a board of examiners, "who shall have power to examine the schools established in such district, and shall examine all persons who desire to hold teachers' certificates valid in such district." The Dayton Board of Education had long felt the need of a board of city examiners, and was influential in securing

the insertion of this and other clauses in the excellent school law of 1873-1874, sending its president, E. Morgan Wood, to Columbus, to confer with the House Committee on Common Schools. Under this law George P. Clarke, J. A. Robert, and William Smith were appointed city examiners. Mr. Clarke and Mr. Smith removed from the city, and their places were filled by William Isenberg and Robert W. Steele in 1876. In addition to the above, the following persons have served on the board at different times: A. D. Wilt, John Hancock, James J. Burns, C. L. Loos, H. C. Marshall, Edwin L. Shuey, W. J. White.

Impressed with the importance in a manufacturing city of affording artisans and others the opportunity of instruction in drawing, the board of education established in 1877 free night industrial schools. A school in free-hand drawing was opened in the Gebhart building, on Third Street, with James Jessup and Valentine Swartz as teachers, December 17, 1877. On March 6, 1879, a school of mechanical and architectural drawing was added and opened in the first district schoolhouse, with Thomas A. Bisbee for instructor. Mr. Bisbee taught this branch of drawing for several years with great success. On November 11, 1880, the free-hand drawing school was removed to the large hall in the Eaker building, with Isaac Broome and Charles B. Nettleton for instructors. Mr. Broome was a very superior teacher and inspired his scholars with enthusiasm. The school, under the management of Mr. Broome and Mr. Nettleton, was a great success. In addition to those mentioned above, the following persons have taught in the school at different times: William Lutzenberger, Luther Peters, Silas R. Burns, William N. Roney, Lewis J. Rossell, George Prinz, and George Wyman. Two schools were taught in the winter of 1888-1889 of architectural and mechanical drawing in the Kuhns building, on Main Street.

In 1880, to call attention to this branch of study, a public exhibition of the work of the pupils was given in the City Hall. Committees of competent citizens were appointed to examine and report on the work, and such results were shown as to firmly establish the schools in popular favor. The committee of the board of education on the schools in 1880 say: "The attendance for the past year has been greater than ever, and the quality of the work, as attested by experts appointed to examine it, has been of a highly satisfactory character. About three hundred youth and adults from every walk of life have been instructed, many of whom are constantly using their knowledge in their daily avocations much to their own advantage, as well as to that of their employers." These schools are undoubtedly the first step towards the introduction of manual training in the day schools.

The city is largely indebted to Mr. A. D. Wilt, a member of the board of education, for the introduction of this important branch of study, and he deserves great credit for the persistency with which he advocated the measure until he secured its adoption.

A comparison of the schools at different periods of their history will forcibly illustrate the progress that has been made. As the records of the board begin in 1842, that year is taken as the starting point. The years 1857 and 1867 are chosen, because reports were published in those years by Messrs. Campbell and Parker, and the facts thus made accessible. Under the present system, the completest statistics in every department are recorded and published annually:

	1842.	1857.	1867.	1875.	1880.	1888.
Total enrollment	827	3,440	4,213	5,238	6,144	7,662
Average daily attendance.....	544	1,609	2,809	3,711	4,527	6,061
Number of teachers.....	16	45	70	98	125	189
Amount of school fund.....	\$2,483	\$40,000	\$60,000	\$139,066	\$189,261	\$198,723
Amount paid teachers.....	1,583	24,180	31,055	75,826	89,906	123,992
Value of school property.....	6,600	75,000	143,000	210,000	321,706	*550,000

* This includes the new Library Building.

The increasing proportion from period to period of the average daily attendance to the total enrollment is marked, and indicates the growing efficiency of the schools. In 1857 it was forty-eight per cent; in 1867 sixty-six per cent; in 1875 seventy-one per cent; in 1880 seventy-four per cent; in 1888 seventy-eight per cent.

It is not so easy to represent to the eye the growth in other and more important particulars. A complete system of gradation has been established, consisting of an eight years' course in the district schools, four in the high school, and, for those who wish to teach, one in the normal school, supplemented by a large and free public library. New methods of instruction that promise good results have been introduced, and so far as they stood the test of trial in the school-room, are in use; and such salaries are paid teachers as to secure the services of the best and most experienced.

Equal progress has been made in school architecture. In the new buildings, which have been erected within the past few years, have been introduced whatever improvements in lighting, seating, heating, and ventilating, experience in our own and other cities has suggested. There are in the city twenty school buildings with a seating capacity for eight thousand, four hundred and thirty-eight children.

As no mention could be made in the appropriate places of many of the members of the board of education and teachers who have been influential in molding and giving character to the schools, in justice to them the names of the presidents of the board from 1842 to 1888, of those members who have served four or more years, and of the principals of the schools from the beginning of our graded school system down to the present time are given.

Presidents of the board of education: 1842, E. W. Davies; 1843, W. J. McKinney; 1844, E. W. Davies; 1845, Thomas Brown; 1846, Henry Stoddard, Sr.; 1847, R. W. Steele; 1848-49, H. L. Brown; 1850-61, R. W. Steele; 1861-63, H. L. Brown; 1863-64, Thomas F. Thresher; 1864-69, H. L. Brown; 1869-73, E. Morgan Wood; 1873-75, Charles Wuichet; 1875-78, E. M. Thresher; 1878-79, C. L. Bauman; 1879-80, J. K. Webster; 1880-82, E. M. Thresher; 1882-83, S. W. Davies; 1883-87, R. M. Allen; 1887-89, C. H. Kumler.

Members of the board of education from 1842 to 1889 who have served four or more years: W. J. McKinney, R. W. Steele, H. L. Brown, J. G. Stutsman, L. Huesman, William Bomberger, D. A. Wareham, Wilbur Conover, W. S. Phelps, James McDaniel, A. Pruden, S. Boltin, H. Elliott, Jonathan Kenney, John Howard, John H. Stoppleman, E. S. Young, H. Miller, W. L. Winchell, Caleb Parker, George S. Ball, Joseph Herhold, D. Dwyer, H. Anderson, N. L. Aull, Joseph Fischer, James Carberry, E. Morgan Wood, George Vonderheide, W. H. Johnson, B. F. Kuhns, R. M. Allen, E. M. Thresher, Charles Wuichet, D. G. Breidenbach, Thomas Kincaid, George L. Phillips, Samuel W. Davies, W. S. Kemp, W. M. Murray, Jacob Stephans, Louis N. Poock, C. L. Bauman, L. Rauh, C. G. Parker, W. J. Conklin, H. C. Eversole, P. E. Gilbert, C. W. Dustin, John E. Viot, James A. Marley, James J. Rossell, Redmond P. Sage, James R. Andrews, A. A. Winters, A. Junikl, W. A. Lincoln, C. H. Kumler, John Aman, George Neder, A. J. Althoff, Joseph B. Thompson, W. Oldig.

Superintendents of instruction: James Campbell, Caleb Parker, Warren Higley, Samuel C. Wilson, John Hancock, James J. Burns, W. J. White.

Principals of the high school: James Campbell, John W. Hall, William Smith, Charles B. Stivers.

Principals of the normal school: F. W. Parker, Emma A. H. Brown, W. W. Watkins, Jane W. Blackwood, Mary F. Hall.

Principals of the intermediate school: William P. Gardner, Samuel C. Wilson.

Superintendents of music: James Turpin, Charles Sochner, W. B. Hall, W. H. Clarke, F. C. Mayer.

Superintendents of penmanship and drawing: C. B. Nettleton, Victor Shinn.

Principals of the district schools from 1839 to 1889: Collins Wight, W. W. Watson, D. L. Elder, Thomas E. Torrence, Charles Barnes, R. W. Hall, E. H. Hood, W. W. Chipman, W. J. Thurber, William Worrell, J. D. French, C. Gaylor, W. Atkinson, A. Stowell, J. A. Smith, W. Knight, W. J. Parker, Joseph McPherson, M. N. Wheaton, R. L. McKinney, James Campbell, W. F. Doggett, Charles Rogers, W. Pinkerton, W. H. Butterfield, R. Dutton, E. W. Humphries, A. C. Fenner, P. D. Pelton, H. Anderson, A. B. Leaman, W. Denton, A. C. Tyler, W. F. Forbes, J. B. Irvin, E. C. Ellis, W. Isenberg, A. P. Morgan, S. C. Wilson, H. H. Vail, W. H. Campbell, O. S. Cook, S. V. Ruby, S. C. Crumbaugh, H. B. Furness, N. L. Hanson, J. C. Ridge, James C. Gilbert, J. C. Morris, Tillie B. Wilson, Belle M. Westfall, Ella J. Blain, Lucy G. Brown, Esther A. Widner, A. Humphreys, C. H. Evans, W. W. Watkins, W. P. Gardner, A. J. Willoughby, C. L. Loos, Alice Jennings, Samuel Peters, Solomon Day, F. Loehninger, A. B. Shauk, W. N. Johnson, J. E. Johnson, J. G. Brown, Carrie Miller, William Hoover, James M. Craven, W. O. Bowles, Marie Jacque, N. Metz, W. D. Gibson, C. C. Davidson, Grace A. Greene, Sarah A. Finch, Margaret Burns.

Many of the assistant teachers are as worthy of mention as the principals; but to give a few names might appear invidious and to print them all would be impossible.

Libraries and schools are so intimately associated that they may be appropriately noticed in the same chapter. Indeed the Dayton Public Library is a constituent part of the school system. The fine library building was erected, and the library is supported by tax levied by the board of education.

In 1805 the citizens of Dayton obtained from the legislature the first act of incorporation for a public library granted by the State of Ohio. The incorporators were Rev. William Robertson, Dr. John Elliot, William Miller, Benjamin Van Cleve, and John Folkerth. A pamphlet, stained and yellow with age, containing the constitution and rules of this library—probably the only copy in existence—fortunately has been preserved and deposited in the public library. A few of the rules are peculiar and may be worth presenting:

“Damage done to a book, while in the hands of a proprietor, shall be assessed by the librarian at the rate of three cents for a drop of tallow, or folding down a leaf, and so in proportion for any other damage.”

In this day of gas and electricity, the fine for a “drop of tallow” is rather ludicrous, but no doubt books were often injured in that way when

the reader was compelled to peruse them by the feeble light of a tallow dip. Librarians are aware that the "folding down a leaf" is one of the common and annoying abuses of books at the present day.

Another rule prescribes that "the method of drawing books shall be by lot; that is to say, it shall be determined by lottery who shall have the first choice, and so on for each proprietor." Unfortunately we have no intimation how the lottery was conducted. Rule eighteenth declares "if a proprietor lends a book belonging to the library to any person who is not a proprietor, or suffers a book to be carried into a school, he or she shall pay a fine equal to the value of one quarter of said book." It is not easy to see what great damage could result to a book from being "carried into a school," but the whole tenor of the rules illustrates the preciousness of books at that early day, and the vigilant care taken of them. Like all libraries supported by voluntary subscription, every expedient had to be resorted to to raise money. In *The Gridiron*, a satirical paper published in Dayton in 1822, a file of which has been preserved in the public library, a play and farce are advertised to be given by the Thespian Society for the benefit of the library.*

The library existed until 1835 when it was sold at auction, as appears from the following advertisement in the *Dayton Journal*, of September 8, 1835: "Library at auction. The books and book-case belonging to the Dayton Library Association will be sold at auction at the clerk's office, at 2 o'clock p. m., on Saturday, the 12th inst. Henry Stoddard, William Bomberger, John W. Van Cleve, Committee." Mr. Van Cleve thus speaks of the character of the library: "The number of books is small, but they are well selected, being principally useful standard works, which should be found in all institutions of this kind. Among them are the *North American* and *American Quarterly Reviews* for the last few years." Who can doubt that this library during the thirty years of its existence was of inestimable value to the citizens of Dayton?

In 1832 the Dayton Lyceum was established, the object of which was "the diffusion of knowledge and the promotion of sociability." Meetings were to be held once a week "for lectures, communications, essays, and discussions on all subjects except theology and the politics of the day." It was also proposed to collect a cabinet of antiquities and minerals and a library. A discourse was to be delivered "at the annual meeting of the society on the 27th of August, being the anniversary of the location of the town of Dayton." For several winters the Lyceum furnished courses

*It is an interesting fact that Edwin Forrest, the celebrated tragedian, was, when a youth, a member of this Thespian Society. In commemoration of the fact he appeared in his favorite character of *Virginius* at the opening of the Turner Opera House, afterwards burned and replaced by the present Music Hall.

of lectures and debates which were of the highest interest and afforded great enjoyment to the people of Dayton. In 1833 the library of the Lyceum was kept at the house of Ira I. Fenn.

In 1833 the Mechanics' Institute was organized. The first secretary was Henry L. Brown. The object of the institute was "moral, literary, and scientific improvement." A library and reading rooms were connected with it, and for many years a course of lectures was given each winter. A public address was delivered at the courthouse July 1, 1833, by R. C. Schenck, in behalf of the Mechanics' Institute, and during its existence every citizen of Dayton who had any ability for lecturing was called upon for that service.

At this period there must have been unusual literary interest and activity in Dayton, for there were no less than six public libraries in existence, as we learn from notices in the newspapers. None of them were large, but in the aggregate they reached a wide circle of readers.

In connection with the Adelpic Society of the Dayton Academy, in 1837, at that time under the charge of Mr. E. E. Barney, was a library, worthy of mention because of the choiceness of the books it contained. The motto of the library was printed on the labels of the books:

*"Haurit aquam in cribro
Qui vult discere sine libro."*

Impressed with the importance of establishing a library worthy of the city, a number of citizens met on the evening of December 10, 1846, and appointed a committee to draft a constitution. At a large meeting in the City Hall on the evening of December 29, 1846, the constitution was reported and, after considerable discussion and various amendments, adopted. Those who had constituted themselves members of the association by the payment of the required fee, met at the mayor's office January 12, 1847, and fully organized by the election of a board of trustees.

The library was sustained by membership fees, fifty dollars constituting a membership in perpetuity, thirty dollars a life membership, and three dollars an annual membership. The first list of books for purchase was made by such men as Judge Joseph H. Crane, John W. Van Cleve, Dr. John W. Hall, Milo G. Williams, and others. Several evenings were spent in discussing the best books to be purchased with the limited amount of money at the disposal of the association. The list numbered but little over one thousand volumes, but the books were Charles Lamb's "books that are books."

The library was opened in a second-story room near the northeast corner of Main and Third streets, where it remained until it was removed

to the new Phillips building, on the southeast corner of Main and Second streets. Mr. J. D. Phillips, who was a warm friend and liberal supporter of the library, had proposed to construct a room on the second floor of his building especially adapted to the use of the library, and lease it to the association on very favorable terms. The proposition was accepted, and a room forty by sixty feet, with lofty ceilings, supported through the center by handsome Corinthian columns, was prepared. This room was elegantly furnished, by special subscription, at a cost of over two thousand dollars. It is safe to say that at that day there was no library-room in Ohio, outside of Cincinnati, that would compare with it in beauty and convenience. A reading-room, supplied with the leading newspapers and magazines, was connected with the library, and the library was a favorite resort for our citizens, and the first place to which a stranger visiting the city was taken.

For the first few winters free lectures were given in the City Hall, and every citizen at all available was drafted into service. Many of our older professional men may recall how they tried their "prentice hand" on these lectures. After the removal to the Phillips building, courses of pay lectures were given in the large hall over the library. At that time the most noted men in the country did not disdain the lecture platform, and the names of a brilliant galaxy of lecturers, who appeared before the association, might be given.

As may be inferred, it was no easy task to carry so expensive an enterprise in a city of less than twenty thousand inhabitants. Constant appeals were made to the more liberal, and when this resource failed, resort was had to concerts, which enlisted all the professional and amateur musicians of the city, who gave their services gratuitously. The first of these, called a musical *soirée*, was given in 1849, and in 1859 a series of "Old Folks' Concerts," which were very popular, and netted to the association several hundred dollars. All these concerts were conducted by the late Professor James Turpin, who was ever ready freely to give his services to promote any worthy public object.

The manuscript records of the association are preserved in the public library, and furnish a complete history of it from the beginning to the close. It fell to the lot of Mr. I. H. Kiersted to serve as secretary during the last three years of the life of the association, when it was laboring under constant difficulties. He does not hesitate to depart from the conventional dignity and dullness of ordinary minutes, and the records kept by him are very entertaining reading. He might rival Mark Tapley for cheerfulness under difficulties. "Hercules to the rescue," is his comment on a successful effort, headed by General R. C. Schenck, to pay off a

heavy indebtedness. He accounts for the failure of the board to provide the usual course of winter lectures in this humorous way: "The public having feasted on lion's meat, have little or no taste for the flesh of inferior animals; but lion's meat is now, as heretofore, fifty dollars a meal without the incidentals, and the hard times forbid the indulgence in such expensive luxuries."

By this time the Public School Library had become a formidable rival to the Library Association, furnishing the public with a large variety of fresh books free of cost. As the sole object of the members of the Library Association was to provide for the city a good public library, the conclusion was reached that the public would be best served by the union of the two libraries. In 1860 the members of the Library Association, by a vote, transferred their valuable library and furniture to the board of education. Many of the choicest books on the shelves of the public library were obtained in this way, particularly the invaluable volumes of Dayton newspapers from 1808 to 1860. From these newspapers the largest part of the local history published has been derived, and could not have been written without them.

It would be unjust to close this sketch of the Dayton Library Association without a passing tribute to Wilbur Conover. In spite of the exactions of a laborious profession, he gave a large amount of thought, labor, and time to both the Dayton Library Association and the Public School Library, rendering them invaluable service.

By the excellent school law of 1853, a tax of one tenth of a mill on the dollar valuation was levied for library purposes, the money so raised to be expended, and the books distributed by the State superintendent of instruction. The law contemplated the establishment of district school libraries, and the books purchased with that view lacked the variety necessary for city libraries. It was determined in Dayton not to distribute the books among the several schools, but to establish a central library. After receiving such books from the purchases of the superintendent of instruction as were suitable, he was requested to pay in money any balance due the city, and cheerfully complied with the request. The amount of money received was fourteen hundred dollars. Twelve hundred and fifty volumes were purchased, comprising books in every department of literature. Great care was taken in the selection of books to meet the popular wants, and the library was at once appreciated and extensively used. It was opened in the fall of 1855 in a room on the second floor of the United Brethren building, on the corner of Main and Fourth streets.

W. H. Butterfield, principal of the Second District School, was the

first librarian, and at that time the library was accessible only on Saturdays. In 1858 it was removed to the Central High School building, then just completed, where it remained until the union with the Library Association, in 1860, when it came into possession of its elegant rooms. The inviting rooms and the addition of several thousand volumes of choice books brought the library into great prominence, and it became, as it has since remained, an object of city pride. A librarian was employed to devote his whole time to it, and since then it has been kept open every secular day and evening, excepting legal holidays. In 1867 the library was removed to the old City Hall, and when that building was torn down and until the new building was completed, in 1876, a room in the building next north of the courthouse was occupied. The rooms in the new City Hall were expressly fitted up for the library, and were creditable to the city.

In 1856 the legislature suspended the tax of one tenth of a mill on the dollar and subsequently repealed the law. From that time until 1860 the library was maintained by appropriations made by the board of education from the contingent fund.

In 1860 the legislature passed an act empowering boards of education, in cities of the first and second class, to levy a tax of one tenth of a mill on the dollar valuation, and under this law the library has been conducted, until the passage of an act by the legislature in 1887, establishing a library board for Dayton. Until the passage of this act, the library was managed by a committee of the board of education, appointed annually. It is unquestionably better to have an independent board, with longer terms of office, a part going out each year. Stability is thus given to the management, and a part of its members always possess valuable knowledge of the library, and experience in its government. The first board consisted of six members: two appointed for three years, two for two years, and two for one year. It was provided that after the end of the first year, two shall be annually elected, who shall hold office for a term of three years. The president of the board of education is *ex-officio* member of the board. Under the law the board of education may levy a tax of one fourth of a mill annually on the dollar valuation for the support of the library.

Among the important events in the history of the library was the publication, in 1884, of the exhaustive alphabetical catalogue. No one unfamiliar with such work can form any conception of the immense labor involved in the compilation of such a catalogue. It is of the greatest practical use, making available vast stores of information, which would be otherwise inaccessible. The catalogue reflects the highest credit on

the librarians, the Misses Dryden and Doren, who compiled it, and with most painstaking proof-reading, carried it through the press.

A word may be said of the character of the library. It has been the aim of the committees who have had it in charge to make it as complete as possible in every department, and to build up a symmetrical library. To accomplish this, experts in every branch of literature and science have been consulted from time to time. As Dayton is a manufacturing city, it has been the aim to furnish such books as would be useful to those engaged in mechanical and manufacturing pursuits, and the library contains a large number of the best books that treat on these subjects. The reference books are numerous, and there are few subjects on which satisfactory information may not be obtained. In the departments of history, biography, travels, poetry, the drama, and essays, it is no exaggeration to say that a very large part of the best books in the English language may be found. The library is particularly rich in Shaksperiana. We may anticipate an annual increase in the future of from fifteen hundred to two thousand volumes, and can readily imagine what a grand library it will become—a jewel worthy of the splendid casket which has been provided for it.

As the library grew in size, the need of a library building was increasingly felt. Successive library committees called the attention of the board of education to it, but nothing was done effectively until 1884. The library committee of that year, consisting of Dr. W. J. Conklin, A. Junikl, and George Neder, on the 26th of June, 1884, offered a resolution that a committee of four be appointed to inquire into the expediency of the board erecting a library building that should be fire proof. This was adopted, and the president of the board appointed as such committee Messrs. W. J. Conklin, A. Junikl, George Neder, and Elihu Thompson. The committee reported favorably, and the erection of a library building was agreed upon. Various sites were proposed for the building, but after full consideration the City Park was chosen and the consent of the city council obtained for the use of a portion of it for that purpose.

Attention was now given to the plan of the building. Mr. W. F. Poole, of Chicago, who, from his large experience in libraries in Boston, Cincinnati, and Chicago, has no superior in the knowledge of library construction and management, was invited to visit Dayton and suggest a plan. The plan suggested by him was substantially adopted, particularly as to the storage of books, after it had been submitted to prominent citizens who were invited to meet Mr. Poole. The rotunda so common in the best libraries was discarded because, although with its galleries it

is more imposing, it is attended with serious objections. By the plan adopted the books are all on the first floor with low shelves, within easy reach of the librarians, thus economizing space, securing easy and rapid delivery, and preventing the damage to the binding of books resulting from the excessive heat of the upper galleries.

Architects were invited to submit designs in accordance with the plan and three were presented. The committee were unable to agree and asked the board to add three members to the committee. The additional members were Louis Reiter, C. L. Bauman, and A. A. Winters. On the 5th of March, 1885, this committee reported that they had agreed upon the design submitted by Peters & Burns, architects of Dayton.

On the 11th of June, 1885, Mr. R. M. Allen offered a resolution, which was adopted, that the Committee on Buildings and Repairs be instructed to advertise for bids for the work of excavation and furnishing of the materials and labor necessary in the construction and laying of the foundation. The bids were opened on the 14th of July, and at the following meeting the contract for the excavation was awarded to Cain & Hildebrand, and for the foundation, stone, and work to Conrad Herrman. On the 17th of September the bids for the cut-stone and brick work were opened, and after being referred to the Committee on Buildings, the contract was, on the 1st of October, awarded to Mr. A. Doll, Jr. The contracts were awarded for wrought and cast iron work to McHose & Lyon; carpenter work to B. N. Beaver; plastering to George B. Sefton; copper, tin, and slate work to Adam Bretch; plumbing and steam heating to Ware & Moodie; painting and glazing to McCune & Pugh; fire proofing to The Wight Fire Proofing Company; shelving to C. Wight & Son.

The architects describe the building as follows: "In general style of architecture the building is a free treatment of the Southern French Gothic, or Romanesque, built of Dayton limestone, laid in random range work, with Marquette red sandstone trimmings freely used, giving a very rich contrast, assisted largely by red slate for the roof. The building, standing in the park among the trees, will always have a very attractive appearance."

The library was removed into the new building in January, 1888. In May, 1889, it contained twenty-six thousand, six hundred and forty-seven volumes and one thousand and two pamphlets.

The following persons served at different times during its existence on the board of the Dayton Library Association:

Presidents: M. G. Williams, Joseph H. Crane, C. G. Swain, J. W. Van Cleve, D. A. Haynes, R. W. Steele.

Vice Presidents: Dr. John Steele, J. D. Phillips, E. Thresher, H. L. Brown, Wilbur Conover.

Secretaries: R. W. Steele, G. W. Houk, I. H. Kiersted.

Treasurers: V. Winters, D. H. Bruen, Y. V. Wood, W. C. Bartlett, H. S. Fowler, Charles G. Grimes, J. H. Winters.

Directors: D. Beckel, James McDaniel, J. G. Lowe, J. H. Peirce, John Howard, Edmund Smith, L. B. Gunckel, T. A. Phillips, W. P. Huffman, Joseph G. Crane, E. A. King, J. A. McMahon, D. E. Mead, J. Greer, S. Craighead, Harvey Conover, T. J. S. Smith, L. B. Bruen, E. C. Ellis, E. S. Young, James Campbell, Dr. John Davis, D. Waymire.

Library committees of the board of education: Henry L. Brown, E. J. Forsyth, John Lawrence, W. Bomberger, S. Boltin, H. Elliott, J. V. Miller, John Howard, B. F. Ayres, R. W. Steele, D. A. Houk, E. M. Wood, Wilbur Conover, E. S. Young, W. J. Shuey, W. F. Heikes, I. H. Kiersted, G. P. Clarke, G. M. Lane, W. L. Winchell, George L. Phillips, J. R. Andrews, J. G. Soulsby, C. L. Bauman, C. N. Vallandigham, D. G. Breidenbach, W. J. Conklin, A. Junikl, S. W. Davies, J. A. Marlay, G. Neder.

The library board to 1889: W. J. Conklin, J. H. Hall, R. M. Allen, J. A. Marlay, George Neder, J. A. McMahon, H. C. Marshall, R. W. Steele.

In 1844 the Cooper Female Seminary was incorporated. The first board of trustees consisted of Samuel Forrer, J. D. Phillips, Edward W. Davies, Robert C. Schenck, Robert W. Steele, and Richard Green. The principal object of the founders was to provide a school for the thorough education of their daughters at home. The name was given in honor of the founder of the town. The trustees of the Cooper estate, with the consent of Mrs. L. C. Backus, gave to the seminary a large and valuable lot on First Street, extending from Wilkinson to Perry streets, and a liberal subscription of stock was made by citizens for the erection of a building suitable for day and boarding scholars. The stockholders neither desired nor expected dividends on their stock, and the only privilege they enjoyed above others was the right to vote for directors to manage the institution. In October, 1845, the school was opened. Mr. E. E. Barney was elected principal, and entered upon the work with the ability and energy that characterized whatever he undertook. Under his management the school attained a great reputation, and attracted a large number of scholars from abroad.

The following persons served as principals of the school in the order in which they are named: E. E. Barney, Miss Margaret Coxe, Dr. J. C. Fisher, Rev. Victor Conrad, Rev. John S. Galloway, Mrs. B. G. Galloway, and J. A. Robert.

For many years the seminary property was exempt from taxation, but was placed on the duplicate by order of the auditor of state. As the owners of the property derived no profit from it, and it was used for educational purposes, the trustees believed that it could not be legally taxed and refused to pay. The property was sold for taxes and the trustees, acting on what they thought sound legal advice, appealed to the courts. The decision was adverse, and by this time the taxes, penalties, and court costs amounted to a large sum, which the stockholders personally were unwilling to pay. Rev. John S. Galloway, at that time principal of the school, bought the tax title and paid the costs in self-defense. Subsequently his widow obtained from a large majority of the stockholders the transfer of their stock to her, and by the purchase of the reversionary interest of the Cooper heirs, became the unquestioned owner of the property. Although the trustees had ceased to exercise jurisdiction over it, the school was continued until June, 1886. The property has now been sold by Mrs. Galloway and will be used for other purposes. While it is to be regretted that this valuable property has been lost to the public, no blame can justly attach to anyone in the matter.

The Parochial Schools connected with Emanuel Catholic Church were established almost immediately after the church itself was organized in 1832. The present brick school building was erected in 1865. It is two stories high and seventy by ninety feet in size. It contains six schoolrooms and a chapel. The boys occupy three of the schoolrooms and are taught by three Brothers of Mary. The girls also occupy three rooms and are taught by Sisters of Notre Dame. The school for boys was established in 1875 when the brothers came to take charge, the sisters having had charge of both boys and girls until that time. The ordinary branches of an English education are taught in both English and German, and in addition needlework is taught the girls.

St. Joseph's Parochial Schools were established in 1847. Boys and girls both attended the same school until 1873, and were taught by the Sisters of Charity. Since that time the two sexes have been taught in separate schools, the girls still being taught by the Sisters of Charity and the boys by the Brothers of Mary. The school building for the girls is immediately east of the second district public schoolhouse on Second Street, and the St. Joseph's public school for boys is opposite the church building of the parish. It is a two-story brick building and was erected at a cost of thirty-five thousand dollars. In this building there are about two hundred boys in regular attendance. In both schools both the ordinary branches and the higher branches of an English education are taught.

The Parochial Schools of St. Mary's Church were established in 1859

in a small building, which was supplanted in 1878 by the present one erected at a cost of five thousand and three hundred dollars. There are in this building three rooms for boys and three for girls, and there are enrolled about two hundred and fifty pupils. The boys are taught by the Brothers of Mary and the girls by the Sisters of Notre Dame.

The schools connected with Holy Trinity Church were established early in the history of the church, and since then the schoolhouse first erected has been torn down, and a larger one erected a little distance from the church edifice for the girls and another more spacious for the boys. Each has four rooms, and that of the boys has besides a large hall for meetings. There are enrolled about two hundred of each sex in these schools, and the boys are taught by the Brothers of Mary and the girls by the Sisters of Notre Dame.

There is also a school connected with the new Catholic church, the Holy Rosary, in North Dayton, which has its schoolrooms in the new building.

St. Mary's Institute had its origin in 1849 for the purpose of giving employment to three unemployed teachers and to establish a better school than any then in existence here. The ground upon which the school is located was purchased of a Scotchman, named John Stuart. Two of the three brothers who were to take charge of the school arrived in Dayton on March 8, 1850, and one of these two, Rev. M. Zehler, is still connected with the institution. The third one arrived here two days afterward to take charge of the farm. The movement so far had been under the supervision of Rev. L. Meyer, a priest, who came to Dayton to assist the Rev. Mr. Juncker, then pastor of Emanuel Church, and afterward bishop of Alton, Illinois. On the 9th of March, 1850, the deed was made to the one hundred acres of land of which the farm is composed, and as Rev. Father Meyer had no money he handed Mr. Stuart a small medal of St. Joseph, saying, "St. Joseph will pay." Mr. Stuart, soon after selling the property, left for Europe, and the brothers took entire possession of the premises. In June following the school was opened with about thirty-seven day scholars. In September of the same year boarders were admitted, the boarding school being started with one pupil, Joseph Greulich. Rev. Father Meyer, in 1853, purchased twelve acres more land, which lay within the corporation limits and adjoining the other land. In 1854 he built an addition to the first house erected, but in December, 1855, a fire broke out and destroyed both the new building and the old. The brothers, together with their superior, were then without a home and had a debt of twelve thousand dollars on their hands, as they had paid nothing on the principal and had no insurance on their buildings.

The little community for a time lodged in a house in town, which was being erected, and had in it neither doors nor windows. In August, 1856, they began to rebuild the old house, and carried on the work as time and means would permit. Such was their success that in 1857 the school was reöpened and was well patronized from the first. In November, 1862, Rev. L. Meyer was recalled to France, where he opened an orphan asylum at Kembs, Alsace. Before he left this country, however, he had paid off all the debt upon the property and left it unencumbered. As the number of pupils increased, it became necessary to erect another building. In 1864 the buildings in existence were a chapel, thirty-two by sixty feet; the main building, forty by eighty feet, and a wing to the south, thirty by sixty feet. To this wing was added a building extending eastward forty by eighty feet, with a basement and two stories for schools and sleeping rooms. A dwelling house was erected in 1866, forty by sixty feet. In 1868 a church was built, fifty by one hundred and twenty-three feet, and forty feet from floor to ceiling. In 1870 the actual institute building was erected. This is four stories high, has a Mansard roof, seventy by one hundred and sixty-four feet. It was built in a very substantial manner and cost sixty-two thousand dollars. The lower floor of this building is occupied by two large study halls, two parlors, a refectory, a kitchen and a store-room. There is a corridor on each floor, ten feet wide, with stairs of easy ascent, with iron plates covering the steps at each end of the building that lead up to the different stories. The ground floor is taken up with eight class rooms and eight private rooms. Other stories are occupied for the various purposes of the institute, and the fourth floor is one large hall extending over the entire building, and is used as a sleeping room. The amusement hall consists of four different divisions—a floor sixty by one hundred and ten feet, and then sixty by fifty-eight feet on a floor for quiet amusements. The bath house consists of twelve small rooms, each provided with a window, bath tubs, and faucets for both cold and warm water. The upper story is frame and is the exhibition hall, in which the pupils give entertainments from time to time during the year. The expenses for construction were ten thousand and five hundred dollars, and the buildings so far were all complete and paid for.

The Rev. L. Meyer was superior provincial until 1862, when he was succeeded by the Rev. John Courtes who served until 1864. From this time until 1886 the Rev. J. N. Reinbolt served in that capacity, and was then succeeded by the present superior provincial, Rev. L. Beek. The superior provincial has charge of all the schools belonging to the Brothers of Mary in the United States, Canada, and the Sandwich Islands.

The office of inspector of schools was held by Brother J. B. Stintzi

from 1869 until 1886. He was then succeeded by Brother John Kim, who is still in that position. Like the superior provincial, he is obliged to visit all of the schools in the province once each year. Of these schools there are about forty in the United States, one in Canada, and thirty-two in the Sandwich Islands. In these schools there are employed about two hundred and fifty teachers, each of whom has, on the average, sixty scholars under his care, making a total of at least fifteen thousand scholars in the province.

The first superintendent of the institute was the Rev. M. Zehler, one of the first of its teachers, who served until 1876. At this time he asked to be relieved from the cares and responsibilities of his position, and was succeeded by the Rev. Francis Feith, who was succeeded in 1879 by the Rev. George Meyer. Rev. George Meyer served until 1886, when he was succeeded by the Rev. John Harks, and he was succeeded in his turn by the present superintendent, Rev. Joseph Weekesser.

The present normal school building was erected in 1883, to take the place of one that had just been destroyed by fire. Previous to 1870 this building had been used for both boarding and normal school, but then the building on the north side of the church relieved the one on the south side from its boarding scholars; and has since been used exclusively for the normal school, with the slight exception of being used for teachers who have served out their years of usefulness as a kind of retreat. Rev. George Meyer has been the superior of the normal school since 1886, when he succeeded Brother Joseph Senentz, who is now employed at Tokio, Japan, in connection with a college which the Society of Mary established there in 1888.

The number of scholars in attendance upon this institute varies from about two hundred and fifty to three hundred. The latter number is in attendance at the present time, including day scholars and boarding scholars. The day scholars usually comprise about one third of the entire number in attendance. The institute was incorporated in 1878, and in 1882 it was empowered by the legislature of Ohio to confer degrees. The academic year consists of but one session, beginning on the first Monday in September, and closing the last week in June. Candidates for admission are required to present testimonials of good moral character, and being examined immediately upon their arrival at college, they are placed in the classes to which they belong. The course of study includes the common branches, and a full classical, commercial, and theological course, the student making his own choice of the higher course of study which he will follow. The discipline of the school is firm yet kind, strict obedience to the rules, diligent application to study, and blameless

conduct being required of every pupil. In securing these results, appeals are made to the honor of the pupil, to his conscience, and to religion.

Deaver Collegiate Institute was established by Professor G. C. Deaver in 1876. The first year the school was taught in Miami City on the site of the old military school, which was burned down in January, 1877, and at that time it was removed to its present location, the northwest corner of Wilkinson Street and Monument Avenue. The object of the school is to prepare young men and boys for college, and the course is of such a grade that scholars pursuing it faithfully are admitted to the Freshman class of such colleges as Harvard, Yale, Amherst, Williams, and Cornell. For several years Professor Deaver had different assistant teachers, but the plan not succeeding to his satisfaction, he amended it by dismissing his assistants, and limiting the number of his pupils to eighteen, and teaching them all himself. Professor Deaver is a graduate of Princeton, and has met with remarkable success in his educational work in Dayton, his scholars in numerous instances having carried the honors in the leading colleges in the country.

Miss Anna L. J. Arnold's select school for girls is located at No. 310 West Second Street. It was established in the fall of 1886. The number of scholars in attendance has steadily increased until, at the present time, there are seventy. There are three distinct courses of study in this school—literary, scientific and classical. The design of the school is to prepare young women for college, and two of the graduates of the school entered Wellesley College in 1886. The course of study is somewhat higher for those young women who do not intend to pursue their studies after leaving this school, the last term's studies for those who finish their education here being literature, the history of art, chemistry, geology, mental science, and two of the three languages—Latin, German and French. The teachers in Miss Arnold's school are Miss Anna L. J. Arnold, principal; Miss Frances R. Benson, primary department; Miss Ella G. Sullivan, intermediate department; Miss Myrtle Brett, penmanship and conventional drawing; Miss Emma Mercer, vocal and instrumental music, and Mrs. A. L. Howard, French. Scholars from this school are admitted to Vassar, Wellesley, and some other colleges, on certificates.

John Truesdell's select school for boys was established in the fall of 1885. It was at first located on Second Street, and afterward was moved into the Cooper Academy building, and at last into Room 8, Rike's building, where it is at present. The number of scholars is limited to fifteen. The course of study is adapted to the wants of each student, each student who desires, being fitted for college in the shortest time possible, consistent with thorough preparation. The work of the school, however, is not

limited to that object. The course of study includes the ancient languages (Latin and Greek), French and German, English literature, and a thorough course in the natural sciences.

Miami Commercial College has, for more than a quarter of a century, held an important position among the educational forces, not only of the city, but of the central West. It was founded in 1860 by E. D. Babbitt, Esq., a cultivated, scholarly man, who, after a little over a year, admitted into partnership with him the present proprietor and principal, Mr. A. D. Wilt. During the four years in which they were associated together, the college received a large patronage and was firmly established. The firm issued the Babbittonian system of penmanship, which became widely known throughout the United States and in England. This branch of their business assumed such proportions that in 1864 Mr. Babbitt retired to take entire control of it, and Mr. Wilt has since then been sole owner and manager of the college, excepting a period of four years and a half, from 1882 to 1886, during which time he was postmaster of the city, and at that time had associated with him as partner Mr. W. H. Sunderland, who retired in 1886, leaving Mr. Wilt in sole control again.

Since its foundation the college has had an attendance of between seven and eight thousand students, many of whom are among the leading business men of the West, their successful careers illustrating in the most satisfactory manner the practical value of the course of training here given. This course embraces a training in the theory of accounts, and also a series of practical transactions in a thoroughly equipped practice department. This department is provided with banks, and transactions are made by students in the various departments of trade, in such a way as to elucidate the operations of the business world.

In addition to the course in book-keeping, a very comprehensive course in phonography has been given for the past seven years, and hundreds of graduates have entered business offices as amanuenses. The college has occupied for a number of years the entire upper floor of the elegant Firemen's Insurance building, on Main Street. Its present corps of instructors consists of the principal, A. D. Wilt, and Messrs. Charles S. Billman and Bickham Lair in the book-keeping department, and Miss Ella Steely and Miss Margaret Parrott in the phonographic department.

Union Biblical Seminary is located on the northwest corner of First and Euclid streets, in Dayton, Ohio, on a slight elevation, which commands an excellent view of the city, its suburbs, and the surrounding country. The grounds contain five acres of land. The building is a neat, substantial, three-story brick structure, with porch, tower, and double front. Its dimensions are sixty-four by eighty-three feet. It

contains, on the first floor, a chapel, business office, and two recitation rooms; on the second floor, a library and two recitation rooms; and on the second and third floors, well furnished dormitories for the accommodation of twenty-five students. The cost of the building was about twelve thousand dollars, and the building and grounds are now valued at thirty thousand dollars.

Previous to 1871, the Church of the United Brethren in Christ had no institution specially devoted to theological training. In a few of the colleges instruction in some of the branches of theology had been given to young men who intended to enter the ministry, but nothing had been attempted adequate to the necessities of the Church. The General Conference of 1869, therefore, which was held at Lebanon, Pennsylvania, "instructed the bishops to appoint a board of education, whose duty it should be, besides seeking to promote the general work of education in the Church, to devise and adopt a plan for founding a Biblical institute, to be under the control of the General Conference, and to take measures to raise funds, to locate the institution, and to proceed with its establishment as soon as possible."

Accordingly, the following persons were appointed members of the board of education, namely: Rev. Lewis Davis, D. D., Rev. Daniel Shuck, Rev. W. C. Smith, Rev. M. Wright, Rev. E. B. Kephart, Rev. D. Eberly, Rev. S. Weaver, Rev. P. B. Lee, Rev. W. S. Titus, and Rev. E. Light. "This board met, July 29, 1870, and passed resolutions soliciting one hundred thousand dollars for the founding of the proposed institution, to be located in or near Dayton, Ohio, and to be called Union Biblical Seminary. At the second meeting of the board, August 2, 1871, it was resolved to open the seminary, October 11, 1871, with Rev. L. Davis, D. D., and Rev. G. A. Funkhouser, A. M., as professors. The executive committee was empowered to add another member to the faculty. They accordingly appointed Rev. J. P. Landis, A. M., pastor of Home Street [now Summit Street] Church, to assist in the work of teaching." The executive committee consisted of Bishop J. J. Glossbrenner, Rev. W. J. Shuey, Rev. L. Davis, D. D., Rev. John Kemp, Rev. D. K. Flickinger, Rev. D. Berger, and Rev. M. Wright.

The seminary was opened at the time appointed, October 11, 1871, in the classrooms of the Home Street Church, Dayton, Ohio, with eleven students. This church was used for seminary purposes for eight years, in addition to its occupation by the congregation. Meanwhile Rev. John Kemp, Jr., treasurer of the Missionary Society from 1853 to 1869, donated grounds not far from the church, valued at ten thousand dollars, and upon this site a seminary building was erected in 1879, and to this building the work of the seminary was transferred in September of the same year.

At the opening of the institution, in 1871, Dr. L. Davis was called to its head from the presidency of Otterbein University. He held the position of senior professor until 1886, when, on account of advanced age, he was succeeded by Rev. George A. Funkhouser, D. D. Both of these gentlemen have been connected with the institution from the beginning. Rev. J. P. Landis, D. D., occupied a professorship from 1871 to 1874, and also from 1880 to the present time. Rev. A. W. Drury, D. D., was called, in 1880, to the chair of Church History, which he still occupies. Rev. R. Wahl, A. M., was Professor of Hebrew Exegesis and Church History from 1874 to 1875, and Rev. George Keister, A. M., was Professor of Hebrew Exegesis and Biblical History from 1875 to 1880.

The faculty at the present time are Rev. G. A. Funkhouser, D. D., Senior Professor and Cherry Professor of Greek Exegesis and Homiletics; Rev. J. P. Landis, D. D., Professor of Systematic Theology and Hebrew Exegesis; Rev. A. W. Drury, D. D., Professor of Church and General History; and Rev. L. Davis, D. D., *Emeritus* Professor and Lecturer.

The board of trustees elected by the General Conference of 1889, which met at York, Pennsylvania, May 9th, are as follows: Bishops J. Weaver, D. D., E. B. Kephart, D. D., LL. D., N. Castle, J. Dickson, D. D., and J. W. Hott, D. D., *ex officio*; Rev. W. M. Beardshear, D. D., Iowa; Rev. I. Baltzell, Pennsylvania; Rev. T. J. Harbaugh, S. L. Herr, Rev. G. W. Deaver, D. L. Rike, Rev. G. M. Mathews, Rev. S. M. Hippard, and Rev. S. W. Keister, Ohio; and Rev. J. L. Funkhouser, Indiana. Trustees for two years, elected by the board: S. E. Kumler, Rev. H. A. Schlichter, D. L. Overholtzer, and two others not yet elected at the time of this writing.

The executive committee is as follows: D. L. Rike, Rev. G. M. Mathews, S. E. Kumler, S. L. Herr, and J. A. Gilbert.

The general financial agents from 1871 to 1885 were Rev. John Kemp, Rev. S. M. Hippard, Rev. W. J. Pruner, and S. L. Herr. The office of general manager was created by the General Conference of 1885. Rev. D. R. Miller was elected to the position, and reelected in 1889.

The number of graduates from this institution from year to year has been as follows: 1874, eight; 1875, six; 1877, five; 1878, fourteen; 1879, two; 1880, four; 1881, five; 1882, five; 1883, eleven; 1884, twelve; 1885, eleven; 1886, ten; 1887, nine; 1888, ten; 1889, four. Total number of graduates, one hundred and sixteen. The entire number of students that have been in attendance at this institution is two hundred and eighty-two.

The financial condition of the seminary is shown by the following statistics: The grounds, building, and furniture are valued at \$30,000,

and the library at \$2,253.84; total, \$32,253.84. The endowment fund is now \$100,001.67; the contingent fund is \$44,714.31; and the present assets, over and above all liabilities, are \$128,375.22.

The Alumna Association, organized in 1880, now numbers one hundred and sixteen members. It has created a fund for an alumna library, which library is used in connection with that belonging to the seminary, and is being enlarged by additions made each year.

CHAPTER XIV.

The Great Floods—That of January 2, 1847—That of September 19, 1866—That of February 3 and 4, 1883—The Local Flood of May 12, 1886—With Statements of Losses, Description of Floods, Etc.

THE following account of the flood of January 2, 1847, is taken from Maskell E. Curwen's "Sketch of the History of Dayton:"

"I have now to do an act of justice to Dayton by stating the extent of the flood here on the 2d of January, 1847. It has been so grossly exaggerated that I have thought it worth while to give, in the accompanying diagram,* an exact representation of that portion of the town plat west of the canal basin, which was inundated. The submerged portions are marked in the plat. From this it will be seen that not one fifth of the whole town plat was overflowed; and from the levelness of the ground, to anyone who has since taken an observation, it will be clear that on that portion which was covered, the water could not have been more than a few inches in depth.

"The river had been rising for several days, and on the first, the principal merchants along the canal basin thought it prudent to raise their goods to the second story, in anticipation of any accident that might happen to the levee, which was then new and not yet settled. A few minutes after midnight, the insignificant outer levee that had for years been neglected, weakened by earth being hauled from it to fill up house yards and roads, gave way near Bridge Street, and the inner levee being insufficient to withstand the torrent suddenly rushing upon it and rising in a breast two feet above it, soon after fell in. A breach once made, the waters rose rapidly, covering the ground floors of houses in the vicinity. At one o'clock the church bells rang an alarm. A crowd of men with boats and on horseback promptly turned out to rescue those who lived on the low grounds west of Perry Street, while others assembled on the levee north of Mill Street with shovels to check the leakage there. The water had by this time risen nearly to the top of the bank, and the work was soon abandoned as hopeless. A small party

* In the absence of the plat referred to in the text, the following description of the boundaries of that portion of the city not submerged, may be of use: Water Street on the north, from Wilkinson to Mill Street; thence along a straight line to the intersection of Main and Sixth streets; thence to Perry Street, and thence to the beginning. There was but little water within these limits.

passed down Kenton Street, St. Clair Street, and Stone Street, rousing the inhabitants along the line of the basin, and advising them to move their valuables into the second stories of their houses. The levee gave way near the head of Mill Street about two o'clock, and the water, rushing down the canal basin, gradually rose to the level exhibited on the diagram, which is taken from a map by John W. Van Cleve from personal observations at the time.

"In the course of the night all the principal citizens opened their houses, lighted fires, and offered accommodations to those whom the water had temporarily rendered homeless. The council, on the next day, voted a handsome appropriation to relieve the wants of the destitute.

"It was a bright moonlight night, and the air was calm and mild. There was not a life lost nor endangered, nor did any accident happen during that night or afterward. In striking contrast with the truth, it was represented abroad that one hundred and fifty persons, at least, were drowned; that the poor, shivering survivors were huddled together on the high grounds awaiting their fate in agony; that persons were rescued in boats from the third-story windows of some of the high buildings in the town, and that Dayton was literally in ruins. The damage was estimated at a million and a half, a sum, by the way, equal to half of all the personal property in Montgomery County.

"From the most accurate information that could be collected, the loss sustained by the private individuals in Dayton could not have exceeded five thousand dollars, and that was made up principally in inconveniences occasioned by the wetting of carpets, the spoiling of such family stores as happened to be left in cellars, the damage done to fences from floating driftwood, and to the yards by being washed by the torrent, etc. If engineers had quietly staked off the limits to which the water rose, and slowly let it in upon the town to that height for some public design, it is extremely doubtful whether it would have excited sufficient attention to interrupt the course of business for half a day. It is not that which we see, but that which we apprehend will come after—evils bodied forth by the imagination, but which never happen—that chiefly excite our terror.

"A levee was soon afterward constructed which will completely secure the lower parts of the town from any such catastrophe for the future."

The flood above described occurred on Saturday, and the *Journal* and *Advertiser* of Monday, the 4th, stated that many persons did not leave their dwellings until it was too late to retreat. Horses and boats were used to rescue them, and all were removed to a place of safety in this way, through the indefatigable labor and effort, and in some cases to the

imminent peril of those who so promptly and nobly undertook that service. Among those employed in this way, the following gentlemen are entitled to be specially noticed: David Johnson, Joseph Barnett, Jr., Fielding Loury, Jr., Charles Harris, William and Frank Eaker, the Messrs. Fair, John Lehman, M. Wilson, Thomas Morrison, Joseph Crane, T. Ware, and Tim. Farnham, the latter belonging in Washington Township.

The same report said that all the canal bridges were so badly damaged that they could not be crossed by horses, except the new one across the canal in the vicinity of the break at the head of Water Street. The First Street canal bridge was the first one to go down, and those at Third, Fifth, Sixth, Jefferson, and Main streets were badly damaged, and had to be rebuilt.

On the western side of the city the principal damage was sustained by the owners of building materials on the ground and of new buildings in course of erection. There were given the names of thirty-three "principal sufferers." On January 6th the same paper said, in correction of reports that had been circulated, that not one fifth of the plat of the city had been at any time overflowed, and the statement was also made that at that time the water was down so low that by a ride of a few hundred yards through water from one foot to eighteen inches in depth, the bridge over the Miami River on the Troy pike could be reached. The waters soon subsided, and the great flood of January 2, 1847, was a thing of the past.

One of the heaviest rain storms that ever occurred in this region of country commenced on September 17, 1866. It prevailed for nearly three days, a steady, pouring rain. The streams above and below Dayton were all largely swollen, and on Tuesday, the 18th, all railroad communication was cut off. At Elk Creek, on the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton Railroad, the trestle work put up for a temporary crossing, while the bridge that had been swept away a few weeks before was being rebuilt, was swept away, and as a consequence trains were stopped on that road. The railroad track on the Dayton & Michigan Railroad, just this side of Troy, was washed away, and travel stopped in that direction. A bridge on the Dayton & Western Railroad, near New Paris, was destroyed, and five bridges on the Indiana Central, between Piqua and Columbus, also. At dark on Tuesday night, the Miami River had overflowed its banks and covered all the adjacent bottoms. The Third Street way to the bridge was under water. Old citizens had never seen the river rise so rapidly as it did on Tuesday. On the Dayton & Western Railroad the abutment of the bridge at Brinley's was washed away, as also the bridge at Deep Cut

between Brinley's and New Paris. At a quarter of twelve o'clock on Tuesday night, there was a temporary cessation of the deluge, but the Miami River was rising with extraordinary rapidity. A powerful tide was running across Third Street roadway and communication was cut off with the new bridge. At two o'clock A. M., Wednesday morning, it was still raining with no prospect of clearing away.

There were scenes of desolation on every hand. From the summit of the ridge in East Dayton, there was a wide prospect of water in the valleys and broad, open pools above Bucktown. The corn in the fields, as far as the eye could reach, was standing up in seeming defiance of the floods. At the head of the hydraulic there was a wide crevasse, and from that point down to Spining's corner, there was an indiscriminate mass of drift lumber, staves, barrels, bridge timber, shingles, hen coops, outhouses, and frame shops of every description. The side tracks of the railroad in that vicinity were undermined, and the rails stretched across gaps in the embankments. One of the most weary scenes was that of women ankle deep in mud, collecting their scattered household treasures for the resumption of housekeeping, and the men busily engaged in fishing their effects out of the water and mud of Mad River.

Manufacturers suffered much from the mixing and piling up promiscuously of their movable and floatable property. Above Jefferson Street the torrent made a clean sweep in a direct line, striking the dwellings, tearing up the fences, etc. The main force of the current struck Butz's corner at the foot of the bridge embankment, and seriously threatened the house, but only the pavement was torn up and a few cart-loads of gravel washed away. At Sixth Street the embankment on the west side leading to the change bridge was cut, closing the carriage way, the bridge going, too. The volume of water rushing through this channel was ten feet deep and about one hundred feet wide. It, however, threatened more than it destroyed. There was no water between the canal and Fifth Street in Oregon, the canal bank not giving way. Just below Fifth Street there was considerable damage done, the Oregonians blaming Seely's ditch. The back water entered from the south, and most of the people who lived in two-story houses moved their furniture and carpets to the second floor. Those in cottages were compelled to take refuge with their more fortunate neighbors.

In South Dayton, west of the canal, the people were sorely afflicted; the water was several feet deep in most of the houses. The water did not find its way to the West End until Wednesday afternoon. The residents on Second Street were generally more fortunate, the water taking possession of not more than one third of the houses.

The losses by this great flood were about as follows: Barney, Smith & Co., twenty-five thousand dollars; Stout, Mills & Temple, sixteen thousand dollars; Snyder & Co., seven thousand, five hundred dollars; Ezra Bimm, six thousand dollars; Wight & Wallace, two thousand dollars; Neff, Bennett & Co., two thousand dollars; J. R. Pitts & Co., three thousand dollars; C. & L. M. Frank, three thousand dollars; C. Burrous, two thousand dollars; J. R. Hoglen, three thousand, five hundred dollars; Snyder & Maxwell, two thousand, five hundred dollars; Beaver & Butt, two thousand, five hundred dollars; N. L. Darrow, one thousand dollars; D. H. Dryden, three thousand dollars; Brown & Irwin, five hundred dollars; Broadup & Co., one thousand dollars; Monitor Paper Mill Co., one thousand dollars; John S. Bell, two thousand, five hundred dollars; George W. McCain, one thousand dollars; Munday Laubachs, one thousand dollars; Sternberger & Co., two thousand dollars; Thresher & Co., one thousand dollars; Dr. J. A. Walters, one thousand, two hundred dollars; John W. Harries, five thousand dollars; John Greer, one thousand dollars; M. Woodhull, two hundred dollars; John Klee, two hundred dollars; A. Pruden, five hundred dollars; L. Kimball, five hundred dollars; R. Chambers, five hundred dollars; William Harries & Co., five hundred dollars; Joseph Bimm, two hundred dollars; Blanchard & Brown, two thousand, five hundred dollars; John Edmondson, three hundred dollars; Raugh & Pollock, five hundred dollars; Walters & Kelso, three hundred and fifty dollars; Van Ausdal, Harmon & Co., five hundred dollars; R. M. Marshall, five hundred dollars; Langdon & Bro., three hundred dollars; H. Kline, three hundred dollars; T. M. Cochrane, one hundred dollars; Clark & Hass, one thousand dollars; Clark & Hawes, two thousand, five hundred dollars; Payne & Holden, three hundred dollars; Kneisly & McIntire, two hundred dollars; John Neiderman, one hundred dollars; George W. Hoglen, five hundred dollars; Jacob Webber, two hundred and fifty dollars; L. Woodhull, three hundred dollars; J. S. Beaty, three hundred and fifty dollars; J. D. Dubois, one hundred and fifty dollars; J. B. Gilbert & Co., two hundred and fifty dollars; J. A. Minick, two hundred and fifty dollars; James Abbey, three hundred and fifty dollars; Naureth & Son, two hundred dollars; Joseph Beek, five hundred dollars; Welley & Recker, three hundred dollars; W. S. Phelps, three hundred dollars; United Brethren Publishing House, two hundred dollars; miscellaneous losses, twenty thousand dollars. Total losses thus far, one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars.

The above list includes most of the losses where the loss to each person was one hundred dollars or more. It was estimated that there were one thousand persons additional whose losses averaged seventy-five

dollars each, aggregating seventy-five thousand dollars for these smaller losers. The loss to individuals thus aggregated two hundred thousand dollars, and in public property the loss was estimated at fifty thousand dollars, making the total loss by this flood two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. To enter into further details in this work would require too much space, and the trouble given to individuals by the flood can be better imagined than described, as all kinds of property throughout the city suffered to a greater or less degree.

The latest general flood, and one of the greatest, was that of February 3 and 4, 1883. The rain commenced falling on Friday night, the 2d inst., but it was quickly changed to sleet by a sudden lowering of the temperature. About three o'clock A. M., on Saturday, the temperature commenced falling, and all of that day the rain fell in great torrents such as are rarely seen in this latitude at this season of the year. There was scarcely any cessation until three o'clock A. M., on Sunday morning, the 4th. Reports commenced coming to the city that the smaller streams tributary to the Miami and Mad rivers were bank full, and damage had commenced to the bridges and fences. After the rain of Saturday night, the rivers began to rise very rapidly, and in a very short time they were up to the high water mark of the February before. On Sunday night the water was at least eighteen inches higher than that. All day Sunday the river banks were lined with people. The Miami River assumed the proportions of the Ohio, and huge floes of ice floated down the river, crashing against the piers of the bridges and against each other. During the afternoon of Sunday the river was full of portions of floating buildings, bridges, and fences, and there was seen, besides other things, a horse floating down the river tied to a log, but it could not be ascertained whether or not the horse was dead. Below the Washington Street bridge the commons were heaped with driftwood and rubbish. It was the most disastrous flood since 1866.

In Miami City there was considerable damage done by the back water. The flood-gate at Williams Street gave way at half past five o'clock Sunday afternoon, and most of that portion of the city was covered with several inches of water. Wolf Creek was swollen to an unprecedented height, and most of the low ground west of the levee was inundated down to and below the Washington Street bridge. In the southern portion of the city, Warren Street, Pulaski Street, Brown and Old Brown streets were covered with about two inches of water. On Sunday night the levee was crowded with spectators until ten o'clock, and after that hour men paraded the dangerous portions with lanterns. At one o'clock Monday morning, there were twenty-two inches of water on the

sidewalks at Stout, Mills & Temple's works. On Monday the water subsided considerably more than three feet, and the people began again to feel secure. The water reached the high water mark of 1847, but was two feet lower than in 1866.

A fierce thunder storm, accompanied by rain and hail, visited Dayton and vicinity on the evening of May 12, 1886. About eight o'clock, the clouds converged over the city, and twenty minutes later the rain began to fall, at first in a sharp shower, followed by a blinding and continuous fall of water, lasting nearly two hours. During the whole time the rain fell with even intensity, with occasional exceptions, when it came down in an almost solid sheet of water. While the storm was at its fiercest, a shower of hail fell for about ten minutes, the hail stones in many instances being as large as hens' eggs. There was not much wind, but thunder and lightning continued incessantly. No serious accidents to persons occurred, the damage done being confined principally to goods stored in the basements of business houses. On Fifth Street, from Wayne to Eagle, the water covered the streets and, for nearly the entire distance, the sidewalks also. Between Wayne and Bainbridge streets the water was belly deep to streetcar horses, and Wayne Street was in the same condition from its junction with Fifth Street to the new market-house. In the southeast portion of the city the territory embraced by Warren Street on the west, Buckeye and Chestnut streets to Wayne on the north, and Park Street sewer on the south, was entirely submerged, deep enough in places to swim a horse. Business houses on Main Street, from Second to Fourth, suffered considerable damage. No night trains arrived after nine o'clock p. m. Dayton View streets and sidewalks were covered with water, and the railroad bridge over Wolf Creek in the West End was swept away. Far up Wolf Creek, from Hoover & Gaines' nursery, one sheet of water from ten to twelve feet deep covered an area of over one hundred acres. The water began receding about half past twelve o'clock a. m., May 13th, and in a short time the ground was again dry.

CHAPTER XV.

War with Mexico—The Nueces River the Boundary Between the United States and Mexico—The Erection of Fort Brown—Beginning of Hostilities—Battle of Palo Alto—Calling out of Troops—War Spirit in Dayton—Recruiting Office Opened—Public Meeting—Resolutions Adopted—Military Parade—Approval of Call for Fifty Thousand Men—Executive Committee Appointed—Troops Organized and Leave Dayton—Battle of Montgomery—Return of First Troops—Attitude of the Whigs—Resolutions by Returned Soldiers—Conclusion of the Mexican War—War of the Rebellion—Nomination of Lincoln in 1859—George W. Houk on Southern Members of the Charleston Convention—Vallandigham Elected to Congress—Petition Circulated—Democratic Resolution—Attempt to Assassinate Mr. Lincoln—Various and Conflicting Opinions—Attack on Fort Sumter—Troops Organized—Relief of Soldiers' Families—Mr. Vallandigham's Letter in Cincinnati *Enquirer*—Relief Societies—Military Companies—Military Committee for Montgomery County—First Draft—Kirby Smith's Advance—Drafted Men Come into Town—Relief of Soldiers' Families—Union League—Burnside's Order No. 38—Vallandigham's Arrest—Destruction of *Journal* Office—Martial Law—Morgan's Raid—Soldiers' Fair and Bazaar—Destruction of Dayton *Empire* Office—Ohio National Guard—Draft in 1864—Rejoicing Over Lee's Surrender—Assassination of Lincoln—Summary of Dayton's Enlistment—History of First Ohio Regiment—Of Ninety-third Regiment—National Soldiers' Home—Soldiers' Monument.

FOR the general history of the war with Mexico the reader is referred to the various authorities on the history of the United States. A few dates and facts, however, in connection with the beginning of that war, are appropriate and even indispensable in a work of this kind, in order that the dependence of local events upon general events may be clearly discerned.

General Zachary Taylor landed his forces on St. Joseph's Island, July 25, 1845, and soon afterward embarked for Corpus Christi, a Mexican village near the mouth of the Nueces River, which river the Mexican government claimed as the boundary between that country and Texas, while the Texan government claimed that the Rio Grande was the boundary. General Taylor located his camp at Corpus Christi in September, and remained there during the winter. January 13, 1846, the secretary of war ordered General Taylor to advance to near the mouth of the Rio Grande, opposite the city of Matamoras, because he thought the Mexicans intended to invade Texas, and when, on the 25th of March, he encamped at Point Isabel, about twenty-eight miles from Matamoras, he was warned by the Mexican authorities that he was on foreign soil. On the 28th of March, 1846, he advanced to the banks of the Rio Grande,

and commenced the erection of a fort which subsequently received the name of Fort Brown. General Paredes, who had recently been elected president of Mexico, immediately sent General Ampudia to Matamoras to drive General Taylor beyond the Nueces. He arrived on the 11th of April, but when General Taylor refused to comply with his demand to withdraw within twenty-four hours, he was superseded by General Arista, who was thought to be a more active general. General Arista arrived on the 25th of April, and on the 26th notified General Taylor that hostilities had begun. On the same day a body of American troops was attacked by a party of Mexicans east of the Rio Grande, the Americans, who were under Captain S. B. Thornton, after losing sixteen men in killed and wounded, being obliged to surrender.

Point Isabel was now threatened by a party of Mexicans, and General Taylor, leaving a regiment to complete Fort Brown, himself hastened to Point Isabel to prevent his stores at that point from falling into the hands of the Mexicans. Perceiving this movement of General Taylor, General Arista, thinking the Americans in full retreat, opened a heavy cannonade upon Fort Brown, which lasted three days, at the end of which time signal guns were fired for General Taylor to return to the relief of the fort. On his way back to Fort Brown, General Taylor, on the 8th of the month, encountered the Mexicans under General Arista, six thousand strong, at Palo Alto, fought the battle which bears that name, and won the victory. Thus was commenced the war with Mexico. What Dayton did for the country during that war, of the justice and necessity for which many of her citizens were strongly in doubt, to say the least, it is now the province of this history to record.

January 16, 1846, the intelligence was published in the Dayton papers, that the position and movements of the United States troops at Corpus Christi, ever since General Taylor had been there, had caused much alarm, fear, and jealousy in the minds of the Mexicans. They seemed to be hourly expecting that the United States troops would march upon Matamoras, seize upon that place, and march thence upon other cities. On April 17th the *Dayton Journal* said that General Taylor, in his advance, met two parties of Mexicans on the Rio Grande; that these Mexicans had orders to fire upon the Americans, but that they did not fire, and that no blood was shed. Immediately upon the receipt of the news that General Taylor's refusal to withdraw beyond the Nueces, in accordance with the demand of General Ampudia, was the cause of the declaration of war by the Mexican general, and that as a consequence, men were needed for the defense of the country, the governor of Texas called out two thousand and four hundred troops, and the governor of

Louisiana called out two thousand and five hundred troops. On May 11, 1846, President Polk called for fifty thousand men and ten million dollars for the war. On May 13th war was officially declared.

By May 19th there was considerable war spirit manifested in Dayton. Not only among the militia companies, but among the citizens generally, there were indications of a prevailing desire to take part in the contest. The militia of the county, organized as the First Brigade, which was commanded by Brigadier-General Adam Speice, was attached to the Tenth Division of Ohio Militia, all under the command of Major-General Hiram Bell, of Greenville. In order to give such of the militia as desired to enlist, an opportunity to do so, an office was opened for recruiting at the office of T. B. Tilton, and by the 20th of May about twenty-five names had been enrolled. On the 21st, a public meeting was held at the City Hall, which was "literally jammed full of people." General Adam Speice was called to the chair, and Major Thomas B. Tilton appointed secretary. The chairman stated that the object of the meeting was to give an expression of the sentiment of the people with reference to the war, and to adopt such measures as were calculated to encourage the enrollment of volunteers. Captain Luther Giddings, of the Dayton Cavalry, in response to a call, made some patriotic remarks, as did also Captain M. B. Walker, of the Germantown Cavalry; Major Tilton; Captain Lewis Hormell, of the Dayton National Guards; Lieutenant Atlas Stout, of the Dayton Gun Squad; Lieutenant John Love, of the United States Army, and others.

At the close of the speaking, the following resolutions were offered and adopted:

"WHEREAS, The military despot who has recently usurped the government of Mexico, has refused to receive the olive branch borne to the gates of his capital by a minister of the United States; has concentrated his forces upon our southern frontier, and commenced with *murder* an offensive war; therefore,

"*Resolved*, That we view with satisfaction the promptness with which our congress has drawn the sword and appealed to the God of battles to establish—what has been as earnestly sought as it has been insolently refused—peace with Mexico and peace with Texas.

"*Resolved*, That it becomes us as American citizens, desiring the success of our arms, to cast off the shackles of *party* and unite in carrying *our country* speedily and triumphantly through the war.

"*Resolved*, That, as it is our duty as soldiers to be always ready, we will exert ourselves to fill up the ranks of our companies, and whenever the requisite number of good and true men shall have been obtained, we

will march to the seat of war, rejoicing in the opportunity afforded of defending our country."

At that time Honorable Mordecai Bartley was governor of Ohio. On the 20th of the month, the governor, in compliance with the president's requisition, issued General Order Number 1, calling upon division generals to muster their commands at once, and thus ascertain how many men would enlist as infantry or riflemen for twelve months' service, unless sooner discharged. Major-General Bell, who was at Greenville, received the order on the 23d, and immediately ordered the Tenth Division to assemble by brigades at the following places: The First Brigade at Dayton, May 26th; the Second at Troy, May 27th; the Third at Sidney, May 28th; and the Fourth at Greenville, May 29th. Ohio was called on for three regiments, an aggregate number of two thousand, three hundred and thirty-one men. Upon the receipt of this order of General Bell's, General Adam Speice, on the 25th of the month, issued his General Order Number 1, ordering the commandants of companies to parade at Dayton on the 26th, with their full strength, "armed and equipped according to law." At eleven o'clock on that morning, nine companies reported and paraded the streets, with the view of immediate organization for the service of the United States. They marched to the southern part of the city, where they were addressed by Major-General Bell. As the numbers of the companies were not full, the general gave the several commandants another day to see their men. The National Guard began recruiting at their armory, on the north side of Second Street; the Dayton Dragoons at McCann's store, northeast corner of Third and Jefferson streets, but receiving the information that the government would not receive cavalry, they the next day organized as the Dayton Riflemen.

On May 28th a meeting was held at the City Hall. Enthusiastic men of all parties participated in the proceedings. A series of resolutions was adopted to the effect that whatever differences of opinion may have existed, or might still exist with reference to the causes or the necessity of the war with Mexico, now that it had actually begun, it was the duty of every citizen, as well as the dictate of enlightened patriotism, to forego those differences of opinion, and to forget all other and meaner considerations for that of the glory of our cherished country, and approving the call for fifty thousand men to carry on the war. Other resolutions were adopted, among them one moved by John G. Lowe, providing for the appointment of a committee of five to procure a loan of money to be disbursed on the order of General Speice, to defray the expenses of the volunteers from Montgomery County until they should

be mustered into the service of the United States. The committee consisted of Thomas Brown, Peter Odlin, William Eaker, T. J. S. Smith, and F. Gebhart. An executive committee of twenty was then appointed to raise funds for the support of the families of the volunteers during their absence in the war, the committee being as follows: Alexander Swaynie, Robert W. Steele, H. G. Phillips, P. P. Lowe, Henry L. Brown, and Samuel Marshall, of Dayton; Joseph Barnett, of Harrison Township; Jefferson Patterson, of Van Buren Township; Henry S. Gunckel, of German Township; Jonathan Harshman, of Mad River Township; John Conley, of Miami Township; John Burnett, of Jefferson Township; John Sherer, of Randolph Township; James Patterson, of Madison Township; Henry Shidler, of Jackson Township; William Baggott, of Butler Township; Amos Irwin, of Washington Township; Moses Sherer, of Wayne Township; Isaac Voorhees, of Clay Township, and Dr. Lindsley, of Perry Township. The committee was organized by the selection of H. G. Phillips, chairman; Robert W. Steele, secretary, and Henry L. Brown, treasurer. General Speice established his depot and headquarters at the corner of Jefferson and Third streets, and detailed Major Tilton as mustering officer in command of the volunteers. By June 1st one hundred and seventeen men were enrolled, fifty-two belonging to Captain Giddings' rifle company, and the remainder to the German National Guard. The Dayton Riflemen were organized on the 30th of May, with the following officers: Captain, Luther Giddings; first lieutenant, D. Long; second lieutenant, D. Brecount; first sergeant, J. P. Speice; second sergeant, N. Allen; third sergeant, G. Coon; fourth sergeant, C. L. Helricle; first corporal, W. G. Davis; second corporal, V. B. Howard; third corporal, John Smith; fourth corporal, James Craig. Camp Washington was established in Mill Creek Valley, near Cincinnati, as a rendezvous for the Ohio volunteers, and Samuel R. Curtis, adjutant-general of the State, placed in command. The two companies from Dayton started for Camp Washington on the 4th of June, 1846. The Riflemen were under command of Captain Giddings and the National Guard under Captain Hormell. They went to Cincinnati by the canal, leaving Dayton at sunset. A beautiful flag was presented to the Riflemen by the citizens, before they left the city, which bore on one side an embroidered eagle and the motto, "Our Country," and on the other side the State arms with the name, "Dayton Riflemen." The two companies were escorted to the canal by the Dragoons and a large concourse of people, and the banks of the canal were covered with spectators.

The National Guard was officered as follows: Captain, Lewis Hormell; first lieutenant, William Egry; second lieutenant, Christ Knecht;

first sergeant, William Spangler; second sergeant, Peter Weist; third sergeant, Adam Ziller; fourth sergeant, Frederick Ploch.

When these two companies left Dayton, there was being enrolled another company, which for a time was known as the "Tall Company." The aggregate height of the first twenty-one men enrolled was one hundred and twenty-three feet, an average of very nearly six feet. By the 8th of June this company had sixty-two men enrolled. It was officered as follows: Captain, A. L. Stout; first lieutenant, Daniel Tucker; second lieutenant, J. M. D. Foreman; first sergeant, M. Umbaugh; second sergeant, Owen Smith; third sergeant, Joshua Bowersock; fourth sergeant, William Anderson; corporals, Lewis Motter, Russel George, Boyer Decker, and Andrew Curtner. This company left Dayton for Camp Washington, June 9, 1846, at ten A. M., amid the cheers of the men and the waving of handkerchiefs by the women. The first two companies that left Dayton, as above narrated, had in their ranks when they left the city, ninety-six and ninety-two men respectively, and in order to reduce the size of the companies, any who desired to do so had the privilege granted them of returning home, and though it was not a very popular step to take, yet several availed themselves of the privilege, and by this means the number in each company was reduced to seventy-seven men. These two companies were incorporated into the First Regiment, while the third company was excluded from all organizations for the reason that too many men volunteered for the necessities of the service. But this company of Captain Stout's had in it two Germans, while the Dayton National Guard had in it two Americans, and at Camp Washington the two captains made an even trade, two Americans for two Germans, in order that the German company, the National Guard, might be all Germans. On June 24th, the returned company, sadly disappointed because they were not accepted, passed a series of resolutions strongly denouncing the State authorities for having rejected them, the company being under the impression at the time that their rejection was on account of political reasons.

The three regiments which Ohio was asked to furnish were all organized at Camp Washington on the 23d of June. The officers of the First Regiment were as follows: Colonel, Alexander M. Mitchell, of Cincinnati; lieutenant-colonel, John B. Weller, of Butler County; Major, Thomas L. Hamer, of Brown County; and the two Dayton companies (the Rifles and the Guard) became Company B and Company C respectively of this regiment.

On the 2d of July, the three Ohio regiments marched from Camp Washington into Cincinnati, and embarked on the steamers *New World*

and *North Carolina*, at the foot of Broadway. These three regiments arrived at Point Isabel about July 15th, and according to a letter from the German company, they all enjoyed good health, the climate was fine, and the water good. In August they were at Fort Belknap, on the Texas side of the Rio Grande. Captain Giddings, of Company B, was promoted to major; Lieutenant Brecount was elected captain; Sergeant J. P. Spice, second lieutenant, and Nathan Allen orderly sergeant. At Camargo, Captain Brecount resigned, and Lieutenant Spice died, his death occurring on the 27th of August, 1846. August Rex, first sergeant of Captain Hormell's company, died the day before. Lieutenant David Long was promoted to captain, and Sergeant Nathan Allen was promoted to second lieutenant. At the battle of Monterey, Colonel Mitchell was severely wounded, as was also Lieutenant-Colonel Weller, and thus the command of the regiment devolved upon Major Giddings. In this battle the Ohio soldiers bore themselves with conspicuous bravery, most of the companies remaining compactly together throughout the day. The battle was described in a letter published in the *Cincinnati Allas* as the greatest achievement of modern times, and the loss in the battle was only thirty men in General Worth's command, eight of these being from Dayton. One of the killed was Corporal William G. Davis, and one of the wounded Lieutenant L. Motter.

During the winter of 1846-1847 it was decided to raise a regiment for the regular army, the Fifteenth, to serve during the Mexican war. This regiment was to be recruited in Ohio, Michigan, Iowa, and Wisconsin. E. A. King, of Dayton, was appointed a captain in this regiment, and Thomas B. Tilton lieutenant. Of this company, twenty-two men were from Montgomery County, and thirty-eight from Logan County. It left Dayton for Cincinnati, April 24, 1847, a large concourse being in the neighborhood of the packet depot to witness its departure. Mayor McKinney, on behalf of the citizens, bade the boys farewell, and Captain King responded on behalf of the soldiers. There were five Ohio companies in the regiment, three from Michigan and two from Wisconsin. The colonel was George W. Morgan; lieutenant-colonel, John Howard, of Michigan, and the major, Samuel Woods. The Michigan and Wisconsin companies passed through Dayton on their way to the war, May 12, 1847.

The same day on which these companies passed through the city, news was received that the two companies that first went out to the war, Companies B and C of the First Ohio Regiment, were on their way home from Mexico, and it was immediately determined to give them an appropriate reception. A committee was appointed to arrange the recep-

tion ceremonies. A meeting of this committee was held on the 17th to complete the arrangements. The Dayton Rifles, Company B, was mustered out at New Orleans on the 11th of June, and Captain Hormell's Company C on the 12th. Company B reached Dayton on the 26th of the month with but forty men. The regiment, when it left Cincinnati the year before, numbered about eight hundred men. Of this number thirty-three had died of disease, one had been accidentally killed by a comrade, six had been murdered by the Mexicans, sixteen had been killed at the battle of Monterey, and two at the battle of Cerralvo. The average strength of the regiment had been five hundred and thirty-three. Upon the arrival of the forty men in Dayton, the people turned out *en masse* to receive them. Citizens from the town and country, with the militia, with the brass band and the gun squad, assembled at the foot of Main Street, upon the canal, to the number of about five thousand. The volunteers were escorted to the National House, where a speech of welcome was made to them by Mayor McKinney. Major Giddings made a speech in reply, in which he alluded to the trials through which they had passed while away from home, to the small number of those that returned, to the twenty-one who had been buried in Mexico, and to the flag which had been presented to them by the ladies of Dayton before they went away, and which they had brought back with them, tattered and torn, but with untarnished honor. Cheer upon cheer was given to the brave volunteers, and crowds waited upon each man to his home.

Captain Hormell's company, the National Guard, reached home on Tuesday, the 29th of the same month. They were welcomed at the National House by J. W. McCorkle in a brief but eloquent address.

The volunteers under the first call having served their term and been discharged, another call was made upon Ohio for a regiment of soldiers. The Dayton German Grenadiers was raised under this call, and was officered as follows: Captain, John Werner; first lieutenant, John Fries; second lieutenant, Henry Toepfer. There were one hundred enlisted men in this company—thirty-five from Montgomery County, twenty-five from Columbus, and the rest from the vicinity of Bremen. On May 31st they were escorted to the public landing, where they boarded the packet for Cincinnati, and were there assigned to the Fourth Ohio Regiment. Of this regiment Captain Werner was made lieutenant-colonel, Lieutenant Fries was promoted captain, Henry Toepfer became first lieutenant, and William Grache second lieutenant. C. H. Brough was made colonel of the regiment. The regiment was with General Scott at Contreras, Churubusco, Chapultepec, and the city of Mexico. At the storming of the city of Mexico the Dayton company suffered severely, Lieutenant

Toepfer and a number of his men being killed. Captain John Fries was wounded. In February, 1848, the regiment was on garrison duty at Puebla, and in July, 1848, the Dayton company returned home with only thirty-six men. Upon their arrival they were escorted by the National Guard and artillery to the common just east of Bainbridge Street, near Third, where a grand dinner was served.

An incident occurred in September, 1847, to which considerable interest attached at the time. It is well known by all who have given attention to the history of the Mexican war, that there was a large party in the country at the time who disapproved of the war from its commencement, and that there were some who condemned, if they did not oppose it, all the way through. This was the case very generally with the Whigs. The sentiment of those opposed to the war is perhaps as well expressed in the following resolution introduced into congress by the Hon. Thomas H. Benton, as in any language that was used by anyone in connection with the subject:

"Resolved, That the incorporation of the left bank of the Rio del Norte, in the American Union, by virtue of a treaty with Texas, comprehending in the said incorporation certain portions of the Mexican departments of New Mexico, Coahuila, and Tamaulipas, would be a direct aggression on Mexico, for all the consequences of which the United States would stand responsible."

The Hon. Thomas Corwin, then United States senator from Ohio, and the Hon. Robert C. Schenck, then representative in congress from this district, were conspicuous in their condemnation of the war and its objects. This course was very distasteful to many if not to most of the soldiers who went into the army from Dayton. In order to give expression to their views, a meeting was held by the returned volunteers September 18, 1847, at which they adopted a long series of resolutions. The meeting was held at the Farmers and Mechanics' Hotel. Captain Hormell was made chairman of the meeting, and M. H. Umbaugh secretary. The object of the meeting, as stated by the presiding officer, was to make arrangements for the celebration of the battle of Monterey. The committee on resolutions consisted of Lieutenant McCarter, Lieutenant Kline, Lieutenant Knecht, and Sergeants Coon and George. There were thirteen resolutions in the series, two of which, together with the preamble, were as follows:

"WHEREAS, We have in contemplation the celebration of one of the most glorious achievements of American arms, the storming and capture of the Mexican city of Monterey, and deeming it necessary to vindicate ourselves from the stigma which a portion of the American people seem desirous of casting upon us, by denouncing the war in which we fought

as unrighteous, unholy, damnable, and unjust, we give expression to our views in the following resolutions:

"Resolved, That we consider the present war between the United States and Mexico as first brought on by the act of Mexico by refusing to amicably adjust the difficulties existing between us, with having ordered her troops to cross the Rio Grande and attack the American arms.

"Resolved, That hostilities having thus commenced, and war having been thus declared actually to exist by the act of Mexico, it became the duty of every patriotic citizen to give it his entire and cordial support until Mexico should be forced to terms of peace."

Other resolutions were very severe in their criticisms upon Senator Corwin and Hon. R. C. Schenck for the course they had pursued in congress, and the twelfth resolution extended a cordial invitation to the military of the city to unite in the celebration of the anniversary of the battle of Monterey.

This war was brought to a close early in 1848, by a treaty of peace which was made February 2d, of that year, and which was ratified by the senate of the United States, March 10th, following. By this treaty the boundary line was defined as follows: The Rio Grande, from its mouth to the southern limits of New Mexico; thence westward along the southern, and northward along the western boundary of that territory to the River Gila; thence down that river to the Colorado, and thence westward to the Pacific Ocean. The United States agreed to pay to Mexico fifteen million dollars, and to assume all debts due from the Mexican government to American citizens, to any amount not to exceed three million five hundred thousand dollars. Peace was proclaimed by President Polk, July 4, 1848.

Although the war of the rebellion did not actually commence until the firing upon Fort Sumter took place, yet the events of the political arena occurring during the latter part of 1860 and the early part of 1861, were so intimately related to that great struggle that it is deemed proper to introduce the history of this conflict with a brief reference to the leading movements of both the great political parties immediately precedent to the initiation of the strife. The Republican National Convention assembled in Chicago on the 16th of May, 1860. After the usual contest among the several candidates for the nomination for the presidency, the convention nominated Abraham Lincoln on the 17th of May.

It is a remarkable fact, and one that may not be remembered by all who were cognizant of it at the time, that in October, 1859, eight months before the nomination was actually made by the Republican convention at Chicago, Abraham Lincoln had been named for the presidency at

Dayton by the Hon. Robert C. Schenck, in a speech made from the same platform from which Mr. Lincoln had himself addressed the people but a few hours before.

The Wide Awakes, which played such an important part during the campaign which followed, held a meeting on Saturday night, June 9th, at which J. C. Healy was chairman and S. B. Jackson secretary. At this meeting the draft of a constitution was read, and on the 11th an organization was effected and the constitution adopted. G. G. Prugh was chosen president of the organization, and the vice-presidents, one for each ward of the city, were as follows: S. B. Leach, C. Snevely, A. W. Tenny, W. H. Rouzer, George Lehman, P. Lutz; corresponding secretary, J. C. Healy; recording secretary, John McMasters; treasurer, John Procunier; executive committee, H. W. Orvis, chairman, Moses Crowell, John Winder, W. J. Comstock, George Gohen, S. A. Hendricks, and Noah Shaffer.

On the same day upon which the Wide Awakes held their first meeting as mentioned above, there was held a meeting of the Democrats which was addressed by George W. Houk, who had been a delegate to the Charleston convention, which failed to nominate a candidate for the presidency. Mr. Houk dwelt at some length on the causes which led to the disruption of the convention, and was very severe upon the Southern members thereof, by whose secession therefrom a nomination was prevented. J. Durbin Ward followed Mr. Houk, and after his address Mr. Hofer read a series of resolutions endorsing Mr. Houk's course at Charleston, and instructing him to vote for Stephen A. Douglas at Baltimore.

At the presidential election, which occurred on the 6th of November, 1860, the following was the vote cast in the several wards for the several candidates, together with the total vote at the preceding October election:

WARDS.	Lincoln.	Douglas.	Bell.	Breck.	Total.	October.
First.....	248	210	10	1	469	498
Second.....	258	136	11	5	410	432
Third.....	324	188	31	8	551	578
Fourth.....	290	413	17	5	725	753
Fifth.....	397	359	13	12	781	830
Sixth.....	322	262	2	1	587	622
Total.....	1,839	1,568	84	32	3,523	3,713

There was great excitement in Dayton on the 27th of December, for on that day the news was received that Major Anderson had transferred his command from Fort Moultrie to Fort Sumter. This movement, it was supposed, was taken on the major's own responsibility, and not only were his courage and patriotism commended and admired, but the apprehension in the minds of the people that Major Anderson and his command would be captured, was to a great extent relieved. Then came the news on the 29th of December, that the Southern seceders had taken possession of Fort Moultrie and Castle Pinckney, and many thought this movement demonstrated the folly of President Buchanan in refusing to garrison the forts in Charleston Harbor with a force sufficient to resist any attack that might be made upon them. Some went still further than this, considering it a burning disgrace that such possession should have been permitted.

The Hon. C. L. Vallandigham was then a resident of Dayton. He had been elected to the Thirty-third Congress over his Republican competitor, Hon. Samuel Craighead, by eleven thousand and fifty-two votes to Mr. Craighead's ten thousand, nine hundred and eighteen. The excitement caused by the movements of the military in the vicinity of Charleston was not allayed by the fact that a short time previously Mr. Vallandigham had said in a letter to the Cincinnati *Gazette*, correcting that paper as to a report that had appeared in its columns, of a speech he had made a short time before:

"And now let me add what I did say, not in Washington, not at a dinner table, not in the presence of fire-eaters, but in the city of New York, in a public assemblage of Northern men, in a public speech at the Cooper Institute, November 2, 1860, that 'If any one or more of the States of the Union should at any time secede, for reasons of the sufficiency and justice of which before God and the great tribunal of history, they alone may judge, much as I should deplore it, I never would as a representative in congress vote one dollar of money whereby one drop of American blood should be shed in a civil war,' etc.

"And I now deliberately repeat and reaffirm it, resolved, though I stand alone, though all others yield and fall away, to make it good to the last moment of my political life; no menace, no public clamor, no taunts, nor sneers, nor foul detraction from any quarter, shall drive me from my firm purpose," etc., etc.

Mr. Vallandigham remained true to his convictions. On the 7th of January, 1861, Mr. Adrian, of New Jersey, introduced into the house of representatives the following resolution: "That we fully approve the bold and patriotic act of Major Anderson in withdrawing from Fort Moultrie

to Fort Sumter, and the determination of the president to maintain the fearless officer in his present condition; and we will support the president in all constitutional measures to enforce the laws and preserve the Union." Mr. Etheridge, of Tennessee, moved to suspend the rules for the reception of Mr. Adrian's resolution. Upon this motion Mr. Vallandigham voted "No," and afterward voted "No," with fifty-five other members of congress, nearly all from the South, against Mr. Adrian's resolution. At the time of casting this vote, he said, "I vote for peace and compromise. You refuse it. I vote now against force. No."

During the early part of January, 1861, there was circulated throughout the Third Congressional District for signatures, a petition urging congress to adopt the Crittenden compromise which proposed that the institution of slavery should be made legal south of latitude $36^{\circ} 30'$ in the territories, and that slaveholders should be guaranteed the right to take their slaves through the free states to any point they might desire. This petition received but few signatures in this city. By those who were opposed to the compromise, it was said that the North could consent to no such humiliation under threats of secession, so long, at least, as the secessionists were laughing at all attempts at compromise.

On the 19th of January, 1861, there was a Democratic meeting held in Dayton for the purpose of electing delegates to a State convention. The question came up as to what was the sentiment of the meeting on the endorsement of the Crittenden compromise. The committee on resolutions, through their chairman, submitted a series of resolutions, a portion of which were thought by a part of the people of the city to lean rather too strongly toward the recognition of the right of a state to secede from the Union. As a matter of fact, they did savor so strongly of secessionism that the meeting could not endorse the resolutions. In response to a demand for their publication they were published, the objectionable ones being as follows:

"Resolved, 3. That whilst we unhesitatingly avow our attachment to the Federal Union as it exists under the constitution of the United States, and whilst we are ready to express our conviction that there are no political evils now existing which justify secession as a remedy, yet we recognize the right of the people of the slave-holding States of this confederacy to form their own judgment and to act upon their own convictions in reference to a state of facts which involve not merely their political, but also their personal rights, interests, and safety.

"Resolved, 4. That secession is neither constitutional nor insurrectionary, but it is essentially revolutionary in its character; and when, therefore, it takes place under our form of government in such a manner

as to assume the magnitude of revolution, there is no power conferred by the constitution of the United States to put it down by force, and an attempt to do so by arms would be an act of usurpation and would inevitably lead to military despotism.

"Resolved, 5. That the resort to force under the circumstances would be the direct sacrifice of the very ends for which all legitimate government is instituted—the inevitable and final destruction of the Federal Union, and would present the most conclusive illustration ever furnished in the history of the world, of the incapacity of the people for self-government.

"Resolved, 6. This resolution was in favor of the adoption of the Crittenden compromise.

"Resolved, 7. That war, when waged with a foreign power, to maintain our national honor, or the rights and liberties of the people, is righteous and justifiable; but when waged by two portions of the same people against each other, professedly to maintain a government that must necessarily perish in the conflict, would furnish a melancholy spectacle of human folly and fanaticism; that in such a war all the vindictive and revengeful passions of human nature would be called into exercise; its purpose would be destructive and not protective, and its inevitable issue would leave us the exhausted victims of a military dictatorship."

These resolutions are interesting in an historical sense, as showing the limit in sentiment, to which only a few of the people of Dayton, and in fact of Ohio, could persuade themselves to go. The great majority of them, without regard to past political affiliations, could entertain no sentiment inconsistent with the maintenance at any cost and at all hazards, of the Federal Union.

With the exception of the attempt to assassinate Mr. Lincoln on his way to Washington to be inaugurated president of the United States, there was, after the ripple of excitement caused by the publication of the above recited resolutions, nothing of unusual interest that transpired until the month of April. The people simply watched the progress of events in and around Charleston, South Carolina, where the two forces were engaged in watching each other, and each waiting for the other to make the first overt act of war. The month of April was, however, an exciting one in Dayton, as elsewhere throughout the country. The great question with many at that stage of the progress of events was, "On which side shall we take our stand?" It had become clear by that time that the fate of the party which had succeeded in electing its president the fall before, was at the most but of secondary consequence. The

success of the administration of Mr. Lincoln, however, was necessary to the preservation of the government itself. That the administration of Mr. Lincoln must be upheld in order that it might succeed, became more and more apparent to a constantly increasing number of the people. It also became more clearly evident to all observers, that the great masses of the people were loyal to the government, even those whose choice for president had not been that of a constitutional majority. Still there was an occasional Northern man, even at that early day, who considered that the demands of the South were reasonable, and argued that the South could never be coerced back into the Union. A few thought that certain of the Northern States, as Illinois, Indiana, and Ohio, should make application for admission into the Southern Confederacy. While it could not then, and cannot now, be truthfully said that many of the people of Ohio entertained such sentiments, yet to the great majority of the people, the utterance of them, even though known to be entertained by only a few, was exceedingly irritating and obnoxious. Some charged that the South was driven to secession by the success of the Republicans at the polls, and others denied this quite as vigorously as it was asserted. It was argued that the Democratic party, from 1848 down to 1854, if not later, promulgated, as one of its fundamental doctrines, that congress had the power under the constitution to exclude slavery from the territories, the very ground upon which the Republican party had won its victory. And it was also shown that the Republican party, after the election of Mr. Lincoln, had passed enabling acts under which the slave-holders had the right to go into the territories with their slaves, which was the very doctrine that had become so notorious under the name of "Popular Sovereignty," and for which Mr. Douglas and his party had so strenuously contended. The ground for the necessity of secession seemed thus to have been completely taken from under the feet of those who contended for the right of secession.

The difficulty, however, at this juncture, seemed to be that secession, whether or not necessary or right, was almost, if not quite, an accomplished fact. And the only course that had in it any of the possibilities of success in preventing it of absolute accomplishment, inasmuch as the seceders certainly would not be willing to forego secession unless they could be assured of the protection of slavery in the Union, appeared to some, who really loved the government of their fathers, to be to defend the institution of slavery against any and all kinds of aggressions, and this view led those who reasoned thus to defend the institution, not only as constitutional, but also divine. Others who could not go to this extreme, seemed compelled to defend the institution of slavery against

their own judgment, in order that they might consistently defend the government itself.

Again, on the other hand, while the minds of some were thus confused, the majority could see that after all there was no real cause for the war. Mr. Lincoln had said in his inaugural that the fugitive slave law should be enforced, and taking this in connection with the action of congress in regard to the enabling acts above referred to, it was seen that the South had really been promised all she demanded, and still she was not satisfied; and the logic of the position was that if she was not satisfied when she was granted what she asked, the case was, indeed, hopeless. Or to state the case in other words, it was clearly seen that the South was determined to be satisfied with nothing but the total disruption of the government.

The news of the attack upon Fort Sumter reached Dayton on the 13th of April, and the excitement consequent thereupon was painfully intense. Groups of excited citizens discussed the situation at all hours of the succeeding night. Every one was grieved profoundly at the outbreak of the war, but there was no sentiment apparent but the determination that the government should be sustained. True men of all parties were united in this determination. Still there was one paper in this city that, immediately on receipt of the news of the bombardment, said:

"Civil war is upon us by the act of the Lincoln administration and as the natural result of the election of Lincoln. Having taken our position at the beginning, against the policy of coercion, we intend to stand by it to the end. Whatever others may do, we stand firm and immovable against men or money for a civil war. Let the watchword be 'Compromise, but no coercion, no war.'"

Notwithstanding the publication of this statement, the people were animated by an enthusiastic Union sentiment. On the 15th, this sentiment found expression in the raising of a United States flag from the wigwam staff in the presence of a great crowd of people. The Regimental Band played the "Star Spangled Banner," and patriotic speeches were made by E. S. Young, S. Craighead, Mr. Egsley, and others. Thirty-four rounds were fired from the cannon in honor of the Union, the only accident being the breaking of a negro's leg by the bursting of the swivel gun.

On the same day, the services of the Dayton Light Guards were tendered to Governor Dennison, and also those of the Light Artillery Company. Captain Dister rapidly filled up the ranks of the Lafayette Yagers, afterward the Lafayette Guards, for the same patriotic purpose. The young men of the city and vicinity rapidly enrolled themselves in the different companies then forming for the service of their country.

Captain Hughes had a recruiting office at Nixon's Hall, for the purpose of filling up the ranks of the Montgomery Guards. Captain Pease was at the Light Guards' Armory, and Captain Dister was at the corner of Jefferson and Market streets. Patriotic citizens made known their readiness to contribute to the support of the families of volunteers from Dayton during their absence in the army. Funds were subscribed for the purchase of uniforms for the Lafayette Guards, but as the State afterward uniformed the company, these funds were devoted to the support of the families of the members of the company. At a meeting of the Zouave Rangers, held on the 16th, a resolution was unanimously adopted that the services of the company be tendered to the governor as a home guard to perform duty within the limits of the State. On the same day there came a telegram from the governor, calling for the services of two companies of seventy-five men each to report immediately at Columbus. Captains Pease and Hughes promptly responded to the call, and Captain Dister telegraphed to Columbus that his company was ready to march. Captain Childs, of the Light Artillery, also sent the same announcement the same afternoon with reference to his company. The governor's call was received at three o'clock in the afternoon, and before night three companies of infantry and one of artillery were in readiness to march. They all left Dayton for Columbus on the next day.

The Light Guards were officered as follows: Captain, W. B. Pease; first lieutenant, J. H. Winder; second lieutenant, W. Woodward; ensign, W. H. Martin; sergeants, P. M. Harman, J. E. Jones, and W. L. Patterson; corporal, S. C. Reed. There were fourteen privates and one hundred and twenty-six recruits, making an aggregate of one hundred and fifty men in the company.

Recruiting was commenced on the 18th for Company B, Dayton Light Guards, by W. Bennett, Thomas Hale, and S. Ramby. A. Kuntz, lieutenant, made a call upon all who were desirous of entering a company to be called the Montgomery Cavalry. On this same day Colonel E. A. King was appointed by the governor to take charge of the volunteer encampment at Columbus. A meeting was held in the Fifth Ward for the purpose of forming a company of home guards. Of this meeting Simon Snyder was the chairman and A. C. Marshall secretary. A recruiting committee of five was appointed, consisting of E. C. Ellis, T. D. Mitchell, George Lehman, T. K. Sigman, and Ezra Thomas. Thirty-five members enrolled their names that day.

Captain Dister's company was officered as follows: First lieutenant, Lewis Kuhlman; second lieutenant, John Hand; sergeants, A. Kiessling and Anton Kuhlman.

On the 19th of April, the first and second regiments of Ohio Volunteer Militia left Camp Jackson for Washington, D. C. The first regiment contained the following Dayton companies: Lafayette Guards, Dayton Light Guards, and Montgomery Guards. E. A. Parrott, of Dayton, was in command of the regiment as major. Captain Childs' light artillery company was converted into an infantry company, and on the 19th of April, paraded the streets of Dayton, one hundred and seventeen strong, to the tune, "The Girl I Left Behind Me," and made a brilliant appearance. Their departure on that day was an event of thrilling interest. The Zouave Rangers were, at about the same time, ordered to Columbus to perform guard duty. During the week ending April 20, 1861, nearly six hundred men enlisted in Dayton to defend the flag of their country. Four companies were then on their way to Washington, and early the next week the Anderson Guards, Captain Nolan, were ready to take the field. Of this company M. P. Nolan was captain, S. B. Smith first lieutenant, and R. Patterson second lieutenant. The company left for Columbus April 23d. Just before leaving the city, Captain Nolan made a speech to the citizens assembled to witness their departure. He said that he had opposed Mr. Lincoln's election, but he had been constitutionally elected, and was consequently the president of the country, and as such he was his president. He said that the North had been sneered at by the South as wanting in true courage, but he believed that the Anderson Guards would prove to the Southern people that all the courage and chivalry of the country was not to be found south of Mason & Dixon's line. When this company left the city, J. H. Thomas was first sergeant and Ashley Brown second sergeant. P. H. Darcy was the first corporal.

On the 20th of April, a meeting was held in Beckel Hall for the purpose of petitioning the city council for an appropriation for the relief of the families of those of the citizens of Dayton who had volunteered, or who should volunteer, in the army. The county commissioners were also requested to make such an appropriation for the same purpose, as they might deem proper, for the families of the volunteers from the county. Two persons from each ward in the city were appointed a volunteer relief committee to take charge of whatever money might be appropriated by the council or the commissioners, and also such subscriptions as might be contributed by private citizens, and to distribute the same to the families of the volunteers. The president of this meeting was Hon. W. H. Gillespie, mayor of the city. He appointed as a committee to select the relief committee, the following gentlemen: B. M. Ayres, R. W. Steele, John H. Achey, Thomas Brown, B. F. Wait, and M. Burrous. The committee selected by them was as follows: First Ward, D. A. Ware-

ham and William Dickey; Second Ward, Daniel H. Dryden and William H. Gillespie; Third Ward, James McDaniel and H. Gebhart; Fourth Ward, Jonathan Kenney and John G. Lowe; Fifth Ward, C. F. Kneisly and Samuel Marshall; Sixth Ward, Thomas Dover and N. Viot. E. S. Young then moved that a subscription be taken up among those present, and immediately \$4,553.91 was subscribed in sums of from ten dollars to one hundred dollars. Twenty of the subscriptions were for one hundred dollars each, and besides these there were two subscriptions, by Gebhart & Brother and by T. A. Phillips, each for twenty-five barrels of flour.

During all this time, when each seemed to vie with the other as to the demonstration of his readiness to serve the government in whatever capacity he could best do so, there was considerable anxiety as to the attitude of the representative in congress, Hon. C. L. Vallandigham, from the Third Congressional District. In order to set this matter at rest, Mr. Vallandigham published a letter in the Cincinnati *Enquirer*, under date of April 17, 1861, in which he said:

"My position in regard to this civil war, which the Lincoln administration has inaugurated, was long since taken, is well known, and will be adhered to to the end. Let that be understood. I have added nothing to it, subtracted nothing from it, said nothing about it publicly since the war began. I know well that I am right, and that in a little while the sober, second thought of the people will dissipate the present sudden and fleeting public madness, and will demand to know why thirty millions of people are butchering each other in civil war, and will arrest it speedily. But meanwhile, should my own State be invaded or threatened with invasion, as soon it may be, then as a loyal, native-born son of Ohio, acknowledging my first allegiance to be to her, I will aid in defending her to the last extremity, asking no questions. Whoever shall then refuse or hesitate, will be a traitor and a dastard. And this same rule I apply to the people of Virginia, Kentucky, or Missouri, as to any of the free States, north or west."

On the 23d of April, the city council, "as a first installment," made an appropriation of ten thousand dollars for the support of the families of the volunteers during their services in the army, providing for raising the amount by the issue of bonds of the city for that amount. Only one fourth of that sum was considered necessary to be raised at that time, but the relief committee would call for whatever portion of the amount should be needed as it was needed.

There were numerous interesting incidents during the next few months, in the nature of flag raisings. One of the first of these occurred

on the 26th of April, a beautiful national emblem being on that day thrown to the breeze from the tower of the northwestern district school-house. The flag was made by the pupils themselves. On this occasion speeches were made by S. Craighead and H. Elliott. Another of these flag raisings occurred next day, at the intersection of East Third Street with the Xenia pike. On the 1st of May, a magnificent flag was raised over the council chamber. It was twenty by thirty-six feet in size, and the pole was fifty-six feet high. The speakers on this occasion were G. W. Houk, Hon. Robert C. Schenck; Colonel Murphy, of Bellbrook, a leading Democrat of Greene County, and the Hon. F. C. Cuppy.

An election for officers in the First Ohio Regiment was held at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, on the 22d of April, in which the people were somewhat interested. Lieutenant A. D. McCook, of the regular army, was elected colonel; E. A. Parrott, of Dayton, lieutenant-colonel, and Captain J. G. Hughes, of Dayton, major. On April 27th, the Buckeye Guards, of Dayton, elected officers as follows: Captain, S. B. Jackson; first lieutenant, George M. Bacon; second lieutenant, George W. Summers; first sergeant, Samuel L. Wilson; second sergeant, S. R. Smith. This company left Dayton for Hamilton May 1, 1861. Captain Gunkel raised a company named the Union Guards, which, by May 6th, was composed of over one hundred men. The Regimental Band was accepted as musicians for the First Ohio Regiment, and left Dayton to join the regiment May 13, 1861, having previously given a farewell concert at the courthouse on the 11th, in the presence of a large assemblage of people. As they left the depot, J. D. Phillips and D. E. Mead, on behalf of friends of the band, handed them a purse of one hundred dollars in gold, for contingent expenses. On May 19th, the Buckeye Guards returned to Dayton for the purpose of filling up their ranks for three years, if the war should last so long. Forty recruits were wanted. About May 20th, the Oregon Guards were organized by the election of A. C. Fenner, captain; T. D. Mitchell, first lieutenant; J. Roberts, second lieutenant; E. Randall, third lieutenant, and George Lehman, ensign. At a regular meeting held that evening, they tendered their services through the governor of Ohio, to the president of the United States, "for three years or until the war shall end."

About this time the ladies of the German St. John's Lutheran Church organized themselves into an association for the support of the families of the German volunteers. Mrs. Trebein was the treasurer of the association, and Mrs. Falke was the secretary. Toward the latter part of May a beautiful flag was made by the young ladies of Dayton for the First Ohio Regiment, to be borne by the color company of the regiment, the

Dayton Light Guard. The flag was of blue silk trimmed with a yellow fringe. On each side was seen the American eagle. The inscriptions were simply "*E Pluribus Unum*" and the "First Regiment Ohio Volunteers." This flag was presented to the regiment in Virginia, and accepted for them by Hon. Robert C. Schenck, who during the month of May had been appointed brigadier-general by President Lincoln. The first battle this regiment was in was that at Vienna, Virginia, and the next was that at Bull Run in the brigade of General Schenck. Upon the expiration of their three months' term of enlistment, they returned to Dayton, reaching here on the 2d of August. They were received at the depot by the military companies then in the city, by the fire department, and by a vast concourse of citizens, who gave them a right royal welcome with patriotic speeches and with salvos of artillery. It was a most enthusiastic demonstration, a just tribute to their gallantry on the field of battle. For a considerable time they were the center of attraction, the heroes of the hour.

A company was organized and named the State Guard, of which the following were the officers elected: Captain, E. W. Davies; first lieutenant, Joseph Clegg; second lieutenant, A. Pruden; first sergeant, N. Allen; second sergeant, T. Kibby; third sergeant, N. Ells; fourth sergeant, J. M. C. Matthews; corporals, William Trebein, John Mills, A. Belden, and H. L. Warren.

The Dayton Light Guard, Company B, elected officers June 3d, as follows: Captain, John A. Dickey; first lieutenant, Lewis LaRose; second lieutenant, N. H. Watters; sergeants, William Van Doren, James Turner, T. D. Hall, D. M. Stewart, and William Harmon; treasurer, L. LaRose, and secretary, G. W. Rouzer.

The Buckeye Guard, which has been mentioned before in these pages, opened recruiting lists for three years' service on the 20th of May, and on the 30th of the same month, left Dayton for Columbus. There were fifty men in this company from Dayton, and the company was afterward transferred to the Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. On the day before the Buckeye Guard left Dayton, twenty-five men left the city to serve for three years in Company A, Eleventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry. The company which they joined, contained seventy men from Dayton.

The Union Guard, Captain Gunckel, had one hundred men enrolled by the 6th of May, but up to the 5th of June they could not enter the service because Montgomery County already had a full quota in the field. However, on the 19th of the month Captain Gunckel received marching orders from General Carrington, and was to report at Camp Dennison by

the 22d of the month. His company was to join the Twelfth Regiment as Company I. It contained twenty-five Dayton men, the rest being from Montgomery, Preble, Greene, and Darke counties.

During the early part of July there were recruited in Dayton twenty men for the First Ohio Battery, who were taken to Camp Dennison, where the battery was organized. During its first year's service its equipment and duties were so peculiar that it received the cognomen, the "Jackass Battery," and, as may be readily conceded, it was known by that name to the end of the war.

There was opened in Dayton on July 25, 1861, a recruiting office for the United States regular army, which continued here throughout the war. About one hundred men enlisted in that arm of the service, the term of enlistment having been reduced by congress from five years to three.

Following is a list of the recruiting offices open in Dayton, in August, 1861: Captain Thruston's, on Main Street, near Second; Captain O'Connell's, over the old postoffice; Captain Gunckel's, on Main Street; Captain Kuhlman's, in Frohsinn Hall; cavalry recruiting office, at the corner of Third and Ludlow streets; Lieutenant Denton's, in Clegg's building, on Third Street, for the Eighteenth Regulars; Lieutenant Timoney's, in the Beckel building, for the Fifteenth Regulars; T. C. Mitchell's, on Main Street, for his company of sharpshooters; Captain Smith Davisson's, in the Beckel building; Captain Woodward's, in the Huston building; Captain George McKinney's, at the Light Guard Armory; Lieutenants Smith and Steward's, on Third Street; George Pomeroy's, at the Beckel House, and F. W. Anderton's, at No. 108 Main Street.

An effort, which was very successful, was made during the week ending October 19, 1861, to collect and forward clothing and blankets to the First Regiment. The number of blankets furnished by the several wards of the city was as follows: First Ward, 158; Second Ward, 267; Third Ward, 186; Fourth Ward, 130; Fifth Ward, 101; Sixth Ward, 65—total from the city, 907. At the same time Miami City sent 71, making 978 in all. In addition to the blankets, there was forwarded to the soldiers a great quantity of clothing, coats, shirts, socks, etc. There was then on hand a sum of money equal to \$105.48, and to expend this amount a committee was appointed, consisting of James McDaniel and Robert W. Steele. The regiment was then at Camp Corwin. This camp had been selected on the 19th of August, and was located two and a half miles east of Dayton on the hill. On the 23d of the month the first three companies, numbering in the aggregate two hundred men, marched to this camp. September 2d, the Dayton Cavalry was ordered to Camp Cor-

win. Two months were then devoted to organization and drill. On the 12th of October notice was received that the government could not supply the regiment with blankets, and hence the action of the citizens as noticed above. On October 31st the regiment marched through the streets of Dayton, one thousand strong, and took the cars for the field of battle on their way to join McCook's brigade. The following numbers of Dayton men were in the regiment: Company B, one hundred men; Company C, eighty men; Company E, sixty men; Company F, one hundred men. On the 7th of August recruiting commenced for a company to join the Thirty-fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, of which regiment they became Company H. In this company there were forty-five Dayton men. Recruiting was commenced August 20th for a company for the Fourth Ohio Cavalry, and the company contained about fifty Dayton men. On the same day recruiting commenced for a company of sharpshooters which was assigned to the Second Ohio Infantry, forty of the men being from Dayton. About thirty Dayton men were raised for another company for the same regiment. In September about forty Dayton men were recruited for the Thirty-fifth Indiana Regiment and about thirty-five for the Forty-fourth Ohio.

The State Guard, above referred to, was composed of men over forty-five years of age. Each ward had its own company of militia, and the Society of Turners formed themselves into the Dayton Yagers. There were two cavalry companies and one artillery company. The Ohio Guard, the Oregon Home Guard, and the Cadet Grays were reorganized. Besides these, there were the Franklin Invincibles, the Dayton Forcibles, the National Guard, the Union Reserve Guard, the Harrison Rangers, the Slemmer Guard, the McClellan Guard, and the Franklin Zouaves, all of which companies with their parades, picnics, drills, and festivals served to enliven the duller occasions when exciting war news was not very plentiful.

Governor Tod appointed a military committee for Montgomery County on the 15th of October, 1861. This committee was composed of the following gentlemen: E. S. Young, Daniel A. Haynes, James Turner, T. A. Phillips, Henry Fowler, Robert W. Steele, Thomas J. S. Smith, J. G. Stutsman, and Thomas B. Tilton. This committee had charge of the recruiting and organization of companies and all other military matters for the county so far as the interests of the State and government of the United States were concerned. Twenty-seven men from Dayton left here on October 17th for Benton Barracks, Missouri, where they joined a regiment of sharpshooters. During October and November, twenty-three more men from Dayton joined the same company, while several

others also joined the same regiment from Montgomery County and the adjoining counties. After a time spent in skirmishing in Missouri, they went to Pittsburg Landing. April 1, 1862, the name of the regiment was changed to the Fourteenth Missouri, and in the fall of 1862 the name was again changed to the Sixty-sixth Illinois.

Following is a partial list of the organizations containing soldiers from Dayton that were in the service on the 1st of January, 1862: In General Rousseau's brigade at Green River, Kentucky, four companies, Captains Kuhlman, Thruston, O'Connell and Pomeroy; in camp at Wickliffe, Kentucky, two companies, Captains George D. McKinney and S. B. Jackson; at Somerset, Kentucky, Captain M. S. Gunckel; in the Fourth Ohio Cavalry, Captain John W. King and Lieutenant Adam Kuntz; Captain Childs, at Point Pleasant, West Virginia; Captain W. W. Woodward, on the Kanawha River; Captain F. Gunckel, at Charleston, West Virginia; Lieutenant George L. Croome, with a part of McMullen's battery, at Camp Fayette, Virginia; Captain T. C. Mitchell's sharpshooters on the Iron Mountain Railroad, one hundred miles from St. Louis. John Crowe had a company in the Thirty-fifth Indiana Regiment in Kentucky. Besides these, there were about one hundred and fifty men from Dayton in the regular army, belonging to the Fifteenth and Eighteenth regiments.

Much was done in Dayton in the way of supporting the families of volunteers who had gone to the field. Entertainments were given by different companies, dramatic, musical, etc. The Soldiers' Aid Society was one of the first to occupy this field, and it was earnest and active and efficient throughout the war. Fairs and festivals were held, and every means that could be relied upon to raise money, clothing, or any needed supplies. The Second Ladies' Aid Society was organized August 7, 1862. Its officers were: President, Mrs. Preserved Smith; vice-president, Mrs. H. Wyatt; treasurer, Mrs. A. Jewett; secretary, Mrs. H. D. Carnell. It had a board of managers, consisting of sixteen ladies. The Third Soldiers' Aid Society was organized September 3, 1862. It was afterward named the Oregon Ladies' Aid Society. Its officers were: President, Mrs. T. N. Sowers; vice-president, Mrs. J. R. Hayden; secretary, Mrs. D. L. Rike; treasurer, Mrs. E. Heathman. This society had a board of managers, consisting of twelve ladies. Besides these societies composed of adults, there were societies composed of children, which did good work in collecting articles needed by the soldiers in the tent and in the field. Their services were highly appreciated by the beneficiaries of their labors.

During the entire year 1862, recruiting was continually going on in

Dayton. It was the great year of doubt and anxiety as to the success of the national cause. Recruiting was commenced for the Ninety-third Regiment early in July, 1862. Captains W. H. Martin, T. C. Mitchell, and William Birch were each raising a company for the regiment. Captain Martin's was to be a company of sharpshooters, and to have its place on one of the flanks of the regiment. Its other commissioned officers were P. H. Harman, first lieutenant, and George H. Phillips, second lieutenant. All three of these officers were men of experience. The inducements offered to join this regiment were a bounty of one hundred dollars, of which twenty-five dollars was to be paid in advance, one month's pay in advance, and a premium of two dollars. The regiment was organized at Hamilton on the evening of July 15th by the military commission, with the following officers: Charles Anderson, colonel; Hiram Strong, of Dayton, lieutenant-colonel; Abner A. Phillips, of Butler County, major, and Josiah Campbell, of Preble County, quartermaster. Mr. Campbell almost immediately resigned, and Joseph Eaton was appointed to the place. The name of Colonel Anderson was a potent influence in recruiting for this regiment. Great interest was taken in the filling up of the companies that were being recruited in Montgomery County, and special efforts were made by the citizens of Dayton to secure the required number of men. A meeting was held at the courthouse on Saturday night, July 19th, by the ward committees, which had been appointed the Saturday evening previous, for the purpose of assisting to fill up the ranks of the companies. The ward committees were as follows: First Ward, Alfred Pruden, Robert Chambers, and J. S. Morehouse; Second Ward, Robert R. Dickey, Robert W. Steele, and H. S. Fowler; Third Ward, H. L. Brown, G. W. Rogers, and John H. Achey; Fourth Ward, J. W. Dietrich, E. W. Davies, and W. Conover; Fifth Ward, S. Boltin, James Turner, and C. F. Kneisly; Sixth Ward, William Bomberger, M. Burrous, and W. Eichelberger. The method used by this committee to induce men to unite their fortunes with this regiment was to raise a fund, with which to assist the families of the volunteers to live while the volunteers themselves were fighting the battles of the country. For this purpose, a meeting was held on the 29th of July at the courthouse, at which about ten thousand dollars was raised. Another meeting was held next day, at which it was ordered that twenty-five per cent of the subscriptions should be paid to the treasurer of the citizens' committee, George W. Rogers, and a series of resolutions adopted with reference to the appointment and the duties, after their appointment, of an executive committee. The committee appointed consisted of Messrs. Steele, Dietrich, Davies, Dickey, and Rogers. This committee, in con-

nection with the military committee, extended an invitation to the Hon. George E. Pugh to address the people on the subject of the war, with the view in part of assisting to complete the recruiting of the Ninety-third Regiment. Mr. Pugh delivered a powerful and patriotic address, urging upon the people the necessity of sustaining the national government in its struggle with armed rebellion. On the 11th of August, several companies of this regiment went into camp. Besides the three companies already mentioned, there were at the close of that day, the following companies: Two from Preble County, Captains Dasher and Paullus; one from Butler County, Captain H. H. Wallace, and one from Miamisburg, Captain John Allen. The regiment was placed under marching orders August 18th and departed from Dayton on the 23d of the same month. The city was full of people to witness the departure of the regiment, and the scene was both affecting and inspiring. The young ladies of Dayton presented the regiment with a handsome stand of colors, and it was the intention of the Dayton Female Bible Society to present the regiment with a Bible before it left the city, but adverse circumstances prevented this from being done. The book was, however, sent to the regiment together with a New Testament for each member thereof, by W. Herr on behalf of the society. The fund, which was raised for the benefit of the families of members of the Ninety-third Regiment, was afterward converted into a military fund. Up to August 12th, about the time when the regiment went into camp, there had been subscribed a sum of twenty thousand and seventy-seven dollars and seventy-five cents, in sums ranging from ten to a thousand dollars. The thousand dollar subscriptions were by John Harshman, Thomas Parrott, and V. Winters & Son.

The summer and fall of 1862 witnessed great activity in recruiting men for the war. While the Ninety-third Regiment was being filled up, and after it had gone to the field, there were numerous other organizations bidding for men. A great war meeting was held August 9, 1862, at which, in the absence of General Lew Wallace, who was expected, the meeting was addressed by a remarkably eloquent gentleman, a stranger to nearly all present, the Rev. C. B. Keyes, of New York. In the afternoon, Lieutenant-Governor Fisk, of Kentucky, delivered a speech, tracing the germ of secession back to the days of Jackson. He said that there was no such thing as conciliation. The Southern leaders spurned and spit upon Northern men as flunkies, who talked about conciliation. There was no hope for the country except in making war the business of the country. Colonel Anderson followed Lieutenant-Governor Fisk, and made a most eloquent appeal for the vigorous prosecution of the war.

The Dayton Rangers were being recruited at the courthouse in

August. The commissioned officers were: Captain, Daniel S. Thorne; first lieutenant, A. C. Fenner; second lieutenant, Henry Guckes. One hundred dollars bounty was offered to married men. At the same time, Captain Joseph Staley, First Lieutenant F. W. Anderton, and Second Lieutenant Thomas Stewart, were recruiting a company for the Eleventh Ohio Regiment. Another company was being raised by Captain William S. Louis, First Lieutenant Henry Callihan, and Second Lieutenant William Hannon. Also one by Captain W. J. Calliflower, First Lieutenant M. T. Hill, and Second Lieutenant Ames H. Hoffman. The special inducements offered for men to join this company were two hundred and twenty-seven dollars bounty to all who had families to support. Captain W. E. Wells, First Lieutenant Smith Davidson, and Second Lieutenant R. G. Clark, were engaged in raising a company. Captain Daniel Rouzer, First Lieutenant J. D. Marshall, and Second Lieutenant Thomas Randall, were similarly engaged. Lieutenant A. Kuecht, Jr., was at the same time recruiting a company for the Fifty-second Regiment, offering one hundred dollars bounty at the end of the war.

On the 19th of August the military committee commenced making arrangements for the first draft. Formal notice was given on the 22d that it would begin on September 3d. In order to make the draft impartial among the several counties of the State, it had been necessary to enroll all the citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five. The enrollment for Dayton, and the number of volunteers up to August 29, 1862, were as follows:

WARDS.	ENROLLMENT.	VOLUNTEERS.
First.....	440	178
Second.....	365	161
Third.....	462	162
Fourth.....	583	225
Fifth.....	683	293
Sixth.....	584	246
Total.....	3,117	1,265

Extra inducements were offered at this time so as to render the draft unnecessary if possible. To married men, two hundred and twenty-five dollars was offered, and to single men, one hundred and forty-five dollars. Some were enlisting in obedience to the call of duty, others in order to save the county from the draft, while others were afflicted with various

imaginary diseases in the hope of being thus relieved from the disagreeable duty of fighting. The difficulty in cases of this kind was that the examining officers could not see that the disease imagined to exist was sufficient reason for issuing a certificate of exemption. Meanwhile the soldiers in the field were enjoying themselves immensely at the prospect of some of their friends, who had refrained from entering the service of the government, either from personal or political motives, having to become active patriots albeit against their will. On the 1st of September, Camp Dayton was rapidly filling up, though it again became necessary for the people of Dayton to supply them with blankets and clothing, as the government was unable to prepare the quarters in the camp in time. On this day a meeting of the county commissioners was held, and it was resolved to increase the sum already authorized to be raised by the issue of conditional bonds, from fifty thousand dollars to sixty-five thousand dollars. An appeal was also made to the citizens to assist the commissioners, as there were at that time five hundred families of volunteers in the county dependent in part or wholly upon the public for means of support.

The advance of Kirby Smith's army upon Cincinnati thoroughly aroused the citizens as to the danger Ohio was in of being invaded. A meeting was held at Armory Hall, September 1st, to consider the best means of defense. R. H. Corwin was made chairman of the meeting and J. C. Healy secretary. On account of the slim attendance of citizens, those present adjourned to Beekel Hall in the evening, a committee having first been appointed to prepare business for the evening meeting. This committee consisted of Rev. Mr. Spees, E. S. Young, Judge Wood, J. A. Jordan, and G. G. Prugh. At the evening meeting it was resolved that, in view of the impending danger of invasion of the State, all able-bodied men should enroll themselves for military discipline and drill, and hold themselves in readiness to go to the front at the call of the governor, and a committee of five was appointed to prepare an address to the citizens of Montgomery County, setting forth the necessity of immediate action. This committee consisted of Rev. Thomas E. Thomas, John G. Lowe, Rufus King, Theodore Barlow, and Judge Haynes. The address of this committee was published September 4th. It expressed the opinion that only the uprising of the entire community could prevent invasion. Every moment was precious. But the simple array of the citizens in arms would secure safety. It was the guerrilla and the raider that were to be prevented from entering Ohio; there was not so much to be feared from the regular rebel army. Organization, drill, and arms were the great necessities. The battle with the advancing foe would have to be decided within a few days.

The governor called out the militia of the river counties to stand guard over their homes against Kirby Smith and his approaching hordes. All armed men that could possibly be in readiness by the 4th of September would be accepted by General Lew Wallace. Dayton was urged to send to Cincinnati by that day, every man that could possibly get away.

Under such appeals as these, meetings were held in each ward of the city, and each ward raised at least one company for the defense of the State. In the Second Ward nearly one hundred and fifty men were enrolled, and W. W. Woodward was chosen captain. In the Third Ward there were two meetings, and two companies raised. Of Company A, D. J. Rouzer was elected captain. In the Sixth Ward, W. L. Winchell was elected captain of the company. Other wards did fully as well, and in the evening of the 4th, two hundred and fifty men left Dayton for Cincinnati, to prevent Kirby Smith from crossing the Ohio River. In the same evening, there was held a meeting of German citizens at Beckel Hall for the purpose of forming a Home Guard Battalion of Germans, and on the 5th there was a war meeting held at the same place. Of this meeting Colonel D. S. Fitch was made chairman, Robert Lehman, vice-chairman, and John P. Tolan, secretary. A committee of three was appointed on resolutions, consisting of Hon. W. H. Gillespie, C. S. Chisom, and H. Elliott. This committee reported a series of four resolutions in favor of organizing, arming and drilling the militia of the city and county; of taking the steps necessary to organize a regiment under the military law of the State, and of arming and equipping it, and tendering its services to the governor of the State; of appointing a committee of five to carry this resolution into effect; and in favor of giving this committee authority to appoint all ward committees necessary to secure the immediate organization of this regiment. The committee appointed under these resolutions, consisted of D. A. Houk, William W. Egry, Jonathan Harshman, Dennis Dwyer, and Colonel Henry Miller. The result of these and similar efforts was, that from all parts of the State, men came to the front with all kinds of arms, shot-guns, rifles, pistols, anything that came handy, and dressed in any kind of attire that happened to suit the occasion. So variously were they dressed, and so variously were they armed, that they received the name of "Squirrel Hunters," but whether Kirby Smith's soldiers would have been as easily brought down at the crack of their rifles and shot-guns as squirrels had frequently been on previous occasions, was never demonstrated, as they retreated southward without testing the valor of the "Squirrel Hunters."

That this would be the case could not be foreseen in Dayton. Here it was by no means certain that Dayton itself might not be besieged. To

guard against the possibility of such a contingency, there was held on the evening of September 6th, a meeting to consider the best means of defending the city against an attacking rebel force. The question was, should Dayton procure three cannon for the defense of the city, which being decided in the affirmative, a committee of three from each ward was appointed to canvass for subscriptions to a fund for the purchase of the necessary cannon. The citizens did not, in their excitement, think that for them to attempt to defend the city against an invading army, should one attack it, would be the most certain way of causing its destruction. Happily the occasion of putting their valor, or their wisdom, in this matter to the test, never came. There was abundant opportunity, however, for testing their generosity in connection with this expected invasion of the State, in the numerous calls made upon them to feed the hungry regiments of "Squirrel Hunters" going to the front, and right nobly did they respond to every call, no matter whether made in the middle of the day or the middle of the night.

One effect of this rush of citizen-soldiers to the front was the postponement of the draft for men to fill up the old regiments in the field. It was first postponed to the 15th of September, and then to the 1st of October. Many thought that the government was merely threatening a draft for the sake of frightening men into the army, and for this reason kept out of the army, thus, upon their own theory, making the draft a necessity so far as their own course was concerned. Just previous to the first postponement, E. S. Young, draft commissioner for Montgomery County, gave notice that all the wards of the city of Dayton were exempt from the draft except the Third and Fourth, the first lacking twelve men of having her quota full, and the second lacking five. On the 17th, notice was given that all the wards of the city were exempt except the Third, which still lacked twelve men. This ward, however, filled its quota before the draft came off on the 1st of October. After it had been concluded, there was great curiosity to know how it all had been conducted; it was something new; it had not occurred before within the memory of the oldest inhabitant, hence the anxiety to learn the precise process, and the names of Uncle Sam's favorites, was perfectly natural and commendable. The men were drafted for nine months, and the number drafted in Montgomery County, curiously enough, numbered precisely six hundred and sixty-six.

Opportunity was then given the drafted men to enlist. The Dayton Light Guards were being recruited for the Eighty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry by B. W. Kerfoot, captain; James C. Turner, first lieutenant; James H. Brownell, second lieutenant. One hundred dollars government

bounty was offered, two dollars premium, and one month's pay in advance. The field officers of this regiment were Halbert B. Case, colonel; James E. Piccard, lieutenant-colonel, and John H. Winder, major. J. D. Marshall was raising a company for the One Hundred and Twelfth Regiment. Lieutenant Emil Schmidt was recruiting a company for the Eighth Ohio Battery. Joseph Hess was raising a company for the One Hundred and Ninth Regiment, commanded by Colonel M. P. Nolan. Captain W. J. Calliflower was recruiting a company for the One Hundred and Twelfth Regiment; Captain John Birch for the Twenty-second, and also one for the Eighth Ohio Cavalry.

Not all of the drafted men took matters with an undue amount of seriousness. On the 8th of October, those drafted in Miami Township came into Dayton in splendid style, preceded by a four-horse omnibus bearing the Miamisburg Brass Band, which discoursed its sweetest music on the way. The drafted men were in high spirits, and were, in many cases, accompanied by their friends.

After the excitement caused by the draft had subsided, there was excitement in the field of politics, over the election of a member of congress from the Third District. The Republican candidate was Major-General Robert C. Schenck, and the Democratic candidate the Hon. C. L. Vallandigham. The votes cast in Dayton for the former were as follows: First Ward, 233; Second Ward, 232; Third Ward, 283; Fourth Ward, 286; Fifth Ward, 392; Sixth Ward, 290. The total number of votes cast for General Schenck was 4,007. The number cast in Dayton for Mr. Vallandigham was as follows: First Ward, 220; Second Ward, 123; Third Ward, 190; Fourth Ward, 408; Fifth Ward, 373; Sixth Ward, 309. Total vote for Vallandigham, 4,972.

The work of citizens of Dayton in aid of the families of her soldiers was so great, and the meetings held and efforts made were so numerous, that it is impracticable to set forth in detail all that was done. The best that can be done in this work is to relate illustrative incidents, from which the reader must be permitted to infer the rest, and he will be in little danger of estimating the work done at too large an amount, unless his imagination is exceedingly fertile. A soldiers' aid meeting was held at the courthouse October 23, 1862, to devise means for the relief of the families of the volunteers. Dr. Thomas was made chairman of the meeting, and L. B. Gunckel, secretary. On motion of John G. Lowe it was resolved that, in view of the distress among the families of the volunteers, it was both expedient and necessary to increase the subscriptions to the county volunteer fund, adding thereto twenty thousand dollars immediately. E. S. Young, Esq., was appointed a committee to correspond with

the authorities for the purpose of securing government employment for the women and children of the volunteers. Messrs. Conover and John G. Lowe were appointed to wait upon the members of the legislature from this county, and secure from them, if possible, pledges that they would use their best efforts to secure the legalization of the bonds issued by the county for the relief of the soldiers' families. A committee of two from each ward was then appointed to solicit subscriptions in the city for the immediate relief of such as were in the greatest need. Nearly three thousand dollars was subscribed at the meeting. One of the obstacles to be overcome in raising recruits for the army, was closely connected with this matter of supplying the families of those who had already enlisted, and of those who might enlist. The few who were opposed to the war, were industriously engaged in circulating reports among the soldiers at the front, that their families at home were suffering from the neglect of those who had promised that such a state of things should not exist while they were absent in the army. This was done in order to induce desertion, and the circulation of the same stories at home had the effect, to some degree, of discouraging enlistments. The difficulty was understood by some of those who had the cause of the government most at heart, but there were others who did not so fully realize this matter, and then some of those who did realize it were not able themselves to extend the needed aid. From all these causes there was considerable suffering that would not have existed had the loyal people been more fully aware of its existence, and there was also suffering that would not have been permitted to continue, had others, who were willing, been able to relieve it. All these considerations, however, the soldiers could not be expected to take into account, and the result was that some of them thought that it was poor encouragement to fight for their country, if that country would permit their families needlessly to suffer want.

In order to relieve the families of suffering, and the soldiers of the painful consciousness that their families were suffering, the leading citizens, and the city and county authorities were untiring in their own efforts and in their appeals to all classes of their fellow-citizens. To this end a meeting was held on the 24th of October, 1862, and on the 27th of the same month the county commissioners issued an appeal to the people to further aid in the good work. In connection with their appeal, they published a brief history of what had been done and gave a description of the condition in which many of the soldiers' families were living. This was done because there had been an attempt made in certain quarters to throw doubt upon the truth of the statements that there was

as much distress existing as had been supposed. On December 6, 1862, a meeting of ladies was held for the purpose of carrying on this work. One feature of the ladies' plan was to ask each minister of a church in Dayton to request his congregation to take up a collection for the benefit of the poor of his parish, and to strive to develop a spirit of emulation among the churches as to which would do the most in this direction. The work was continued at an adjourned meeting held on the 8th of the same month.

After the draft, which occurred on the 1st of October, there was but little recruiting in Dayton during the remainder of the year. In December, 1862, there were twenty-two men recruited here for the One Hundred and Thirteenth Ohio Volunteers. This regiment, at the battle of Chickamauga, lost one hundred and thirty-eight officers and men. In January, 1863, an officer of the Tenth Tennessee Infantry came to Dayton to organize a brass band for his regiment, which was known as Governor Andrew Johnson's Body Guard. He secured seven men in Dayton and ten in Germantown.

During the winter of 1862-1863 the various soldiers' aid societies published reports of the amount of work they had done, usually for the preceding six months. The Soldiers' Aid Society, as it was called until other societies of a similar nature were organized, when it took the name of the First Soldiers' Aid Society, published a report in January, 1863, of the amount of work it had done from August 15, 1862, to January 2, 1863. It had sent boxes of provisions, clothing, and other necessities to the Cincinnati commission, to the Ninety-third Regiment, to the First Ohio Regiment, and to the hospital at Nashville, Tennessee. The list of articles sent to these places was very large. The treasurer's report showed that there had been received in money \$707.20, most of which, \$582.37, was by individual subscriptions. The expenditures during the same time had been \$624.46. After the reading of these reports, the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: President, Mrs. Richard Bates; vice-president, Mrs. E. Thresher; secretary, Mrs. Wilbur Conover; treasurer, Mrs. R. R. Diekey. The board of managers, elected at the same time, consisted of ten ladies.

The Second Ladies' Aid Society was organized at a date previously given in these pages. It made a report February 7, 1863, of what it had accomplished in the six months since the time of its organization. The total cash receipts of its treasurer had been \$1,329.44, of which sum Mrs. H. Wyatt had collected \$1,197.50. Its disbursements had been \$1,058.92.

The Ladies' Benevolent Society was organized December 29, 1862,

for the purpose of relieving the distress that existed among the worthy poor. This society divided the city up into districts, and appointed a committee of ladies for each of the districts. Mrs. Dr. Steele was president of the society; Mrs. C. H. Crawford, secretary, and John H. Winters, treasurer. The treasurer's report, made February 14, 1863, showed that the receipts up to that time had been \$677.35, and that he had paid out \$684.31.

The Oregon Aid Society, an account of the organization of which has been given, made its semi-annual report February 24, 1863. Since August 26, 1862, the date when they commenced their labors, they had sent to the soldiers in the field large quantities of all kinds of clothing and other necessities. They had received in money \$440.90, and had expended \$390.40. The officers elected to serve during the next term were Mrs. T. N. Sowers, president; Mrs. J. R. Hoglen, vice-president; Mrs. D. L. Rike, secretary, and Mrs. E. Heathman, treasurer. The board of managers elected at the same time consisted of twelve ladies.

An incident of considerable interest at the time of its occurrence, was the arrival in the city from the army of General Rosecrans, on Friday evening, March 13, 1863, of Mr. J. W. Dietrich, with packages, letters, etc., for soldiers' families, containing twenty thousand dollars for distribution among them. The envelopes were marked with their respective amounts of money, and the money was carefully packed about the person of Mr. Dietrich. There were packages, letters, etc., for more than three hundred different persons, all of which were properly delivered to the intended parties.

A great mass meeting was held Saturday night, March 21, 1863, at which a Union Association, or Union League, was formed. The principal speakers were J. A. Jordan and Colonel Charles Anderson. A committee was appointed to draft a constitution for the league, consisting of S. Craighead, Y. V. Wood, Jacob Dietrich, James Dietrich, and Warren Munger. Articles of association and by-laws were adopted, by which the condition of membership was made unqualified loyalty to the government, and unwavering support of its efforts to suppress the rebellion, and the primary principle of the association was to discountenance and rebuke by moral and social influences, all disloyalty to the federal government. A committee of one from each ward was appointed to nominate officers for the league, these gentlemen being as follows, named in the order of the number of the wards: John Morehouse, Charles Harries, V. Winters, Alexander Gebhart, Christian Kneisly, and B. F. Wait. The league was organized March 28, 1863, by the election of the following officers nominated by the committee: President, E. W. Davies; vice-presidents

—one from each ward—A. M. C. Mathews, H. W. R. Bruner, George W. Rogers, W. S. Phelps, A. G. Walden, Henry Guckes; recording secretaries, S. C. Brumbaugh and J. W. Dietrich; corresponding secretary, A. C. Hueppman; treasurer, V. Winters. An executive committee was appointed, consisting of Lewis B. Gunckel, J. A. Jordan, E. A. McCain, Samuel H. Boltin, M. Burrous, H. S. Fowler, Warren Munger, Christian Grosse, John S. Morehouse, Nicholas Viot, J. B. Morrison, and Augustus Kuhns.

There was considerable excitement about this time, because of the extraordinarily large sale of firearms and ammunition in the city. Even to those who did not know what was going on, it was impossible not to know that it was for no ordinary purpose. It was not for hunting purposes, because the season for hunting was over. As much as five hundred dollars' worth of revolvers were being disposed of every week, and in some instances one man would buy as much as five pounds of powder. The simultaneity of the movement showed that there was a general understanding. To a great extent, the demand was from the country. It was well known that at that time the Knights of the Golden Circle were making preparations for resistance to the national authority. It was also well known that there was a lodge of the Knights in, or near Dayton, which was holding nightly vigils within one mile of the courthouse, and it was the most natural thing in the world to connect the unusual sale of arms and ammunition, and the existence of this lodge.

It was not long after this time, until the loyal people of the county made a characteristic demonstration also. During the latter part of March and first part of April, 1863, the relief committee succeeded in awakening among the farmers a laudable desire to do something for the benefit of the families of the soldiers in the war, and the result was, that a concerted effort was made to show what could be done. The farmers agreed to bring wood and provisions to the city, and place all in charge of the relief committee for distribution. The plan of those having the matter in charge, was to have a grand procession, consisting of the farm wagons loaded with wood, provisions, etc., as they came into town. The procession formed at the head of Main Street, on the 11th of April, a little before 12 M., and moved down Main Street to Fifth, on Fifth to Jefferson, on Jefferson to Third, on Third to the public landing, and there unloaded. The delegation from Beavertown came into town headed by the band, which went out to meet them. It consisted of forty-one loads of wood and ten spring wagon loads of provisions. As it passed along the streets, it was greeted with cheers and the waving of handkerchiefs. The procession commenced moving at 1 P. M., the Brantford wagon taking the lead. This wagon carried three cords of

wood, and was drawn by six horses. Seated upon the load was Samuel D. Edgar, holding the United States flag in one hand, and his hat in the other, his gray hair streaming in the breeze. After the Beavertown delegation, came the delegation from Madison township, which made a very long line. There were in the procession one hundred and thirty-three wagons at the start, and while the procession was moving, enough other wagons joined it to increase the number to one hundred and forty-two wagon loads of wood, all of which were unloaded at the landing. Besides these, there were several wagon loads of provisions. There were about four hundred contributors, and the relief committee reported that there were about four hundred soldiers' families in their charge. It was evident, therefore, that the provisions so generously donated to the cause, would not go very far with so many mouths to feed. The committee, therefore, felt justified in making another appeal to the public for provisions to feed the hungry. The wood was distributed mostly on the 13th of April, at the rate of one third of a cord to a family.

On the same day that the wood was distributed as above described, the Ladies' Benevolent Society made a report of their work for the preceding four months. They had, so far as lay in their power, relieved the necessities of two hundred and fifty families, and had expended \$1,144.10 out of a total receipt of \$1,220.75. Mrs. L. Steele was the president of the society, Mrs. C. H. Crawford secretary, and Mrs. John H. Winters treasurer.

A pleasant incident occurred in Dayton on the 21st of this month. It was the presentation of a sword to Captain John U. Kreidler. The sword was a beautiful pearl-mounted one, and there were presented besides, a belt and a fine Smith and Wesson revolver. The sword bore the following inscription: "Presented to Captain John U. Kreidler, of Dayton, Ohio, by his friends and loyal fellow-citizens." There were implicated in this kindly piece of business about two hundred citizens of Dayton, and the presentation committee consisted of H. Gebhart, W. Dixon, and D. W. Iddings.

From this time on, the year 1863 was far from being devoid of events of stirring interest. For the purpose of preventing as far as possible the continuance of a growing evil—the inducement of soldiers to desert, and the discouragement of enlistments, General Burnside, whose headquarters were at Cincinnati, on the 13th of April, issued what became his famous "General Order No. 38." This order provided that persons found within the lines of the army committing acts for the benefit of the enemies of the country, would be tried as spies and deserters, and if convicted, would suffer death. Under this heading there were numerous classes of persons specified. The paragraph in the order, which eventually had the most interest to the people of Dayton, was the following:

"The habit of declaring sympathy for the enemy will no longer be tolerated in this department. Persons committing such offenses will at once be arrested with a view of being tried as above stated, or sent beyond our lines into the lines of their friends. It must be distinctly understood that treason expressed or implied, will not be tolerated in this department."

It was generally understood that this order of General Burnside was at the time of its issue, aimed more particularly at the Hon. Clement L. Vallandigham, that gentleman being the most conspicuous of those who, within the General's department, were "declaring sympathy" for the enemies of the country. But if this understanding of General Burnside's intention in its issue were correct, it did not deter Mr. Vallandigham from the expression of his opinions as to the necessity or policy of the war. April 30, 1863, was appointed by President Lincoln as a day of humiliation and prayer throughout the country. On this day, Mr. Vallandigham made a speech at Columbus, Ohio, to an assemblage of his fellow-citizens, in which he denounced the order of General Burnside and the courts-martial to try violations of the order. On the next day, at Mount Vernon, Mr. Vallandigham addressed another assemblage of citizens, and in the course of his address, as was proved in his trial, made use of the following expressions: "This war is a cruel, wicked, and unnecessary war;" "a war not being waged for the preservation of the Union;" "a war for the purpose of crushing out liberty and the establishment of a despotism;" "a war for the liberty of the blacks and the enslavement of the whites." He also said, that if the administration had so wished, the war could have been brought to an honorable termination months ago, etc. With reference to General Order Number 38, he said that it was a base usurpation of arbitrary authority, and invited his hearers to resist the same by saying: "The sooner the people inform the minious-of usurped power that they will not submit to such restrictions upon their liberties, the better."

The response of General Burnside was very prompt with reference to the enforcement of his order. On the 5th of May, 1863, Mr. Vallandigham was arrested at his home in Dayton, Ohio, about three o'clock in the morning. There were about one hundred and fifty soldiers in the body that effected the arrest, Mr. Vallandigham being taken to Cincinnati for trial by a military commission. There had been for a year or more a growing dissatisfaction with the government with reference to its war policy even among its friends, and their discontent, added to the open hostility to the war as a war, made the enemies of the administration appear more numerous than they really were. The feeling caused by the arrest of Mr. Vallandigham was therefore exceedingly intense and bitter. Throughout the day messengers were sent out into the country to bring

in as many as possible of those who thus felt bitterly toward the government, for the purpose of organizing a mob for the destruction of the *Journal* office, as that paper had, through thick and thin, through evil and good report, sustained the administration in its efforts to suppress the rebellion, and had made itself especially obnoxious to those who, for one reason or another, had persistently opposed the suppression of the rebellion.

The *Empire*, which had been Mr. Vallandigham's staunch friend from the beginning of the war, expressed the sentiments of the most determined opponents of the war, in the evening of the arrest, in the following language: "Neither Mr. Vallandigham nor his friends would have offered any resistance to his arrest by due process of law. He has told them time and again that if he was guilty of treason under the constitution, he was ready, at all times, to be tried according to that instrument. But they have disregarded all law and usages of law in his arrest. No charges were preferred; he was not told for what crime he was arrested, dragged from his family and friends, in the dead of night. He was simply informed that Burnside had ordered it. Does Burnside or any other man hold the lives and liberties of this people in his hands? Are we no longer free men, but vassals and slaves of a military despotism? These are questions that will now be decided, if the spirit of the men who purchased our freedom through the fiery ordeal of the Revolution, still lives in the hearts of the people, as we believe it does. Then all will yet be well, for it will hurl defiance at such military despotism, and rescue through blood and carnage, if it must be, our now endangered liberties. Cowards are not deserving of liberty, brave men cannot be enslaved. In our opinion the time is near at hand, much nearer than unthinking people suppose, when it will be decided whether we are to remain free, or bare our necks to the despot's heel. The contest will be a powerful one. It will involve the loss of many lives and immense destruction of property. Men in affluence to-day will be beggars to-morrow. There will be more orphans and widows, tears, moans, and suffering; but the men who love liberty will emulate the spirit and daring of the immortal heroes of the Revolution and make the willing sacrifice. . . . We know the men here who have been mainly instrumental in having this hellish outrage perpetrated, and by the Eternal, they will yet rue the day they let their party malice lead them as accomplices into the scheme of depriving by force, as loyal a citizen as they dare be, of his liberty," etc.

The consequence of the feeling, intensified by the arrest of Mr. Vallandigham, which is portrayed in the above extract from the *Empire*, was the assembling in the evening of the same day the arrest was made and

the above extract appeared, of a mob which made an attack on the office of the *Dayton Journal* and completely destroyed it. The proprietors lost about ten thousand dollars, including fifteen hundred copies of the "Life and Speeches of Thomas Corwin," a complete set of Niles' Register, and a rare and valuable library. One of the most aggravating features connected with the riot was that there was apparently no effort made by the city authorities to prevent the organization, or to dissuade it from the perpetration of the crime. The result was, however, that on the 6th, by special order No. 146 from General Burnside's headquarters, Montgomery County was placed under martial law, Major Keith, of the One Hundred and Seventeenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, with an adequate force of soldiers, being appointed provost marshal of the county.

While Mr. Vallandigham was held, a prisoner, awaiting trial before the military commission, application was made in the United States circuit court for a writ of *habeas corpus*, directed to General Burnside, requiring him to produce the body of Mr. Vallandigham in court. Judge Leavitt, of this court, refused the writ, and said in the concluding portion of his decision so refusing:

"There is too much pestilential leaven of disloyalty in the community. There is a class of men in the loyal States who seem to have no just appreciation of the deep criminality of those who are in arms avowedly for the overthrow of the government and the establishment of a Southern Confederacy, and they will not, I fear, listen to any right estimate of their duties and obligations as American citizens, to a government which has strewn its blessings with a profuse hand. . . . For the reason that I have set forth, I am led clearly to the conclusion that I cannot judicially pronounce the order of General Burnside for the arrest of Mr. Vallandigham, a nullity, and must therefore hold that no sufficient ground has been exhibited for granting the writ applied for. And I may properly add here, that I am fortified in my conclusion by the fact that the legislature of Ohio, at its last session, passed two statutes in which the validity and legality of arrests in this State under military authority are distinctly sanctioned."

This decision was rendered May 16, 1863. The commission, before which Mr. Vallandigham was tried, found him guilty of the charge of uttering disloyal sentiments, and sentenced him to be placed in close confinement in some fortress of the United States, to be designated by the commanding officer of the department, and there to be kept during the continuance of the war. The finding was confirmed by General Burnside, and Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, selected as the fortress in which Mr. Vallandigham should be confined.

The sentence of close confinement was, however, changed to that of sending Mr. Vallandigham into the Southern Confederacy, and on the 24th of May, 1863, he arrived at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, in charge of Captain Murray, of the Thirteenth Regular Infantry, and was taken to the office of the provost marshal, where General Wiles and General Rosecrans called upon him. Next morning he was turned over to a private soldier of the Fifty-first Alabama Regiment, and some time afterward came to Windsor, Canada, where he remained until after the result of the election for governor of Ohio was announced, he being the candidate for governor on the Democratic ticket. The vote cast for Brough in the various wards in Dayton at that election was as follows: First Ward, 244; Second Ward, 283; Third Ward, 346; Fourth Ward, 304; Fifth Ward, 408; Sixth Ward, 331; total, 1,916. The vote cast for Vallandigham was as follows: First Ward, 216; Second Ward, 138; Third Ward, 170; Fourth Ward, 403; Fifth Ward, 387; Sixth Ward, 355; total, 1,639.

The total vote in the county for Brough was 5,092, and for Vallandigham, 5,025.

June 1, 1863, General Burnside issued Order Number 84, forbidding the circulation of the *New York World* in his department, and suppressing the *Chicago Times*. In accordance with the order of the commanding general, Major F. M. Keith, provost marshal of Montgomery County, issued his General Order Number 4, prohibiting all postmasters, news agents, and other persons from delivering, selling, or circulating in any way, either of the two papers.

On the 21st of June, Special Order Number 240 was issued, relieving the county from the operation of martial law.

About the 15th of June, 1863, there was great alarm felt throughout the country on account of General Lee's threatened invasion of the North. In order to meet this emergency, President Lincoln called on the various loyal States for three hundred thousand militia for six months, of which number Ohio was expected to furnish thirty thousand. The governor, therefore, called for this number on the 15th of the month, and designated Camp Dennison as the rendezvous for all that might respond from Montgomery County, and fifteen other counties in the southwest portion of the State. The military companies of the several counties were specially requested to exert themselves to secure a prompt response to the call. The press urged young men to drop their plows and seize their muskets, for the old men and the women would take care of the harvests. Workingmen were urged to drop their implements of labor and flock to the defense of the country, in which they had a deeper interest than even their employers.

Business men, professional men, and all were called upon in that hour of emergency to rally round the flag and rescue the country from the danger that threatened.

In the evening after Governor Tod's call was issued, both militia companies then in Dayton, met and tendered their services to the governor to go anywhere, for any length of time. The reply came back immediately, that the call was only for volunteers in the regular service for six months, and that militia companies could not be received. Matters continued in about this shape until after the great defeat of Lee's invading army at Gettysburg, which caused the greatest rejoicing in Dayton. Quiet was then for a time restored, but not for a long time, for on the 13th of July the call "To arms! to arms!" rang through the southern half of the State on account of the commencement of General John H. Morgan's raid. The call was issued by the military committee, of which D. A. Haynes was chairman, and E. S. Young secretary. Mayor Gillespie proclaimed martial law in Dayton. It was stated upon apparently good authority that Morgan's forces were within a day's march of the city, and the excitement was of course intense. All the original militia companies of the State were called out by the governor, to report forthwith at Camp Dennison. Companies A and B left Dayton, July 13th, for the rendezvous. As it was thought General Morgan's line of march would be through Hamilton, Major Keith, with two companies of infantry, one of them mounted, started for Hamilton, July 13th, at midnight. General Morgan camped on the hills five miles from Loveland on that day, and on the 14th reached Georgetown, Brown County. He did not, however, come very near this city, and, besides the excitement and the rather rough experience of the militia companies that went in search of him and did not find him, the residents of the city suffered no harm. Morgan's raid finally came to an end July 26, 1863. He was intercepted one and a half miles from Salineville, Ohio, by Major W. B. Way, of the First Michigan Cavalry, who succeeded in enticing him into an engagement which lasted about an hour, with the result to Morgan's forces of a loss of twenty-five killed, fifty wounded, and two hundred prisoners, the rest escaping. Afterward, on the same day, Brigadier-General J. H. Shackelford came up with the balance of Morgan's forces, and succeeded in capturing the command, about four hundred strong, about three miles south of New Lisbon, Ohio. Six car loads of Morgan's men as prisoners passed through Dayton for Johnson's Island on the 27th of the same month.

In the meantime, such of the citizens as had horses and could secure guns, were organized into a company of scouts, and went out into the country to look for Morgan, and to patrol the roads. They reached

Middletown at night, and scoured the country as far west as Winchester, being mistaken for Morgan's raiders. They returned to Dayton in the evening of the 14th. The six months' cavalry recruits were organized into a company and were sent in pursuit of the raiders. They captured fifteen of them and turned them over to General Burnside and returned to Dayton. While the recruits and the militia companies were absent, all the able-bodied men remaining at home were organized into companies and squads for defense. Pickets were thrown out on all the roads, and the entire surrounding country thoroughly patrolled. The "outpost" down the river road became alarmed at something, was reinforced and held in line of battle until daylight behind the fence, only to find at last that the cause of alarm was three cows feeding along the road.

Under a new militia law, then recently passed, each ward in Dayton was, on the 9th of July, divided into military districts. Each district was required to organize a company of militia, which was completed on the 15th of the month by the election of officers, as follows:

FIRST WARD—First District: Captain, R. M. Marshall; first lieutenant, J. Bishwilder; second lieutenant, W. J. Comstock. Second District: Captain, McCormick; first lieutenant, J. M. McCarthy; second lieutenant, Charles Jones. Third District: Captain, W. S. Tiffany; first lieutenant, George Simmons; second lieutenant, J. E. Ross. Fourth District: Captain, A. M. Miserner; first lieutenant, George Matthews; second lieutenant, Thomas Randall.

SECOND WARD—First District: Captain, J. W. Hall; first lieutenant, W. C. Howard; second lieutenant, S. C. Dickson.

THIRD WARD—First District, Captain J. P. Dietz; first lieutenant, W. Woodbridge; second lieutenant, Daniel Heinz. Second District: Captain C. Bradley; first lieutenant, E. D. Kiefer; second lieutenant, John Achey. Third District: Captain, John McIntire; first lieutenant, James Wamwope, second lieutenant, Thomas D. Hall.

FOURTH WARD—First District: Captain Edward Daley; first lieutenant, L. Seeborn; second lieutenant, A. K. Rouzer. Second District: Captain, Z. Zine; first lieutenant, J. E. Boyer; second lieutenant, A. Freundhoff. Third District: Captain, Ezra Clark; first lieutenant, R. Baker; second lieutenant, M. Wolf. Fourth District: Captain, J. C. Turner; first lieutenant, G. W. Boyer; second lieutenant, George Bish.

FIFTH WARD—First District; Captain, J. W. Butt; first lieutenant, Elias Heathman; second lieutenant, H. K. Greble. Second District: Captain, J. C. Baird; first lieutenant, B. F. Hoar; second lieutenant, J. M. Wolf. Third District: Captain, Amos Clark; first lieutenant, D. C.

Taft; second lieutenant, Henry Schlauman. Fourth District: Captain, J. M. Clayton; first lieutenant, D. Bartell; second lieutenant, L. Butz, Jr.

SIXTH WARD—First District: Captain, Daniel J. Rouzer; first lieutenant, J. Washington; second lieutenant, Joseph Raymond. Second District: Captain, W. N. Love; first lieutenant, P. Eicher; second lieutenant, J. Martin. Third District: Captain, Henry Berry; first lieutenant, Joseph Glaser; second lieutenant, William Zeigler. Fourth District: Captain, W. R. Bennett; first lieutenant, H. Timmerman; second lieutenant, William Menke.

On the 20th of July, 1863, the military committee ordered that the company of volunteers, which had been recruited by J. H. Thomas, Charles D. Herrman, and William Barnett, meet at the Independent Engine House on the 22d, at one P. M., for the purpose of electing, by ballot, one captain, one first lieutenant, and one second lieutenant. The result of the election was that C. D. Herrman was elected captain; J. H. Thomas, first lieutenant, and C. R. Hickler, second lieutenant.

In August, 1863, there were organized in Montgomery County seven regiments of militia, two of which, the Sixth and Seventh, were organized in Dayton. The officers of the Sixth Regiment were as follows: Colonel, J. K. McIntire; lieutenant-colonel, Oscar Bennett; major, R. M. Marshall. Of the Seventh Regiment the officers were: Colonel, D. A. Houk; lieutenant-colonel, J. H. Stoppelman; major, W. N. Love.

On the 2d of September, 1863, great excitement was caused by the shooting of Second Lieutenant George L. Waterman, of Company C, One Hundred and Fifteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, by Thomas Spielman. First Lieutenant John Eadie, of the same company, was provost marshal at the time, and about midnight started out after some men who were creating a disturbance in the vicinity of his headquarters, followed by Lieutenant Waterman. The men whom these two officers were pursuing, fired upon them and hit the latter, wounding him so that he died on the 19th of the month. Immediately after the shooting, Spielman was arrested by Lieutenant Eadie, who held him as a prisoner, notwithstanding a writ of *habeas corpus* was granted for Spielman by Judge Haynes, of the superior court. The provost marshal preferred to wait until he could hear from General J. D. Cox as to the course to be pursued. Deputy Sheriff Kelly, considering it his duty to execute the writ, made a requisition upon Lieutenant-Colonel Culbert, commanding the Second Regiment Ohio Volunteer Militia, to assist him in its execution. But upon a statement of the facts connected with the shooting being made by Lieutenant Eadie to General Cox, the general ordered that Spielman be turned over to the civil authorities for trial. Spielman was

then lodged in jail to await the action of Judge Haynes, the charge against him being "shooting with intent to kill Lieutenant Waterman." Spielman was admitted to bail in the sum of two hundred dollars, and, upon preliminary examination, discharged.

Samuel D. Edgar has been mentioned earlier in these pages, in connection with the large wood procession of April 12, 1863. Again, on the 21st of October, in the same year, General Edgar proposed that on the first Saturday in November, every man who had a load of wood to spare for the families of the soldiers, should meet at the head of Main Street and repeat the performance of the previous April. Committees were appointed to solicit subscriptions, one for each road leading out of Dayton, to the number of seventeen. The wood and relief committee held a meeting November 5th, to make final arrangements for the demonstration and the distribution of the donations, which were to occur on the 7th. Samuel D. Edgar was the general commanding, and J. W. Dietrich, secretary. For the day of the procession, J. W. Dietrich was chief marshal, and his assistants were Thomas Schaeffer, B. F. Eaker, and H. W. R. Brummer. The order of the procession was the same as that of the previous one. It was headed by Hawkins' Springfield cornet band, which outdid itself in the quality of its music. Then came Prof. Keifer and the Glee Club, in Gillis' large omnibus, singing a song called the "Wood Song," composed for the occasion by Prof. Keifer. General Edgar then followed in a two-horse carriage, bearing aloft the beautiful flag of Company B. Next in order were several dray loads of flour. Next was the main part of the procession, consisting of three hundred and twenty-five loads of wood, and then fifty-six other wagons loaded with various kinds of farm produce. It was certainly one of the largest affairs of the kind that occurred in the State, and the *Dayton Journal* felt justified in challenging the world to produce such another patriotic demonstration.

Another manner in which patriotism manifested itself at this time, in connection with, or rather as a result of this wood demonstration, was in the organization among the boys of wood sawing and splitting companies. The first company was organized November 9th, and it called itself the "Oregon Bucks." Its captain was Alexander Tucker; first lieutenant, Charley Baird, and Orderly Sergeant, Jacob Bowman. There were thirty-seven members in the company. The "West Enders" were organized November 10th, and consisted of forty boys. John Waymire was the captain; Joseph McKee, first lieutenant; Will Darrow, second lieutenant, and William McCane, orderly sergeant. Other companies organized were the "Frentown Rangers," "Water Street Bucks," "Bucklot Rangers," "Buckeye Rangers," "Central Club," "Oregon

Champions," "Independent Rangers," and "Red Rovers." These companies were organized into a regiment on the 16th of November, and named the First Regiment of Woodsawyers. The officers were as follows: Colonel, Charley Pearson; lieutenant-colonel, Charlie McReynolds; major, Frank Pease; adjutant, John Waymire. These boys thus organized, performed a great and very acceptable labor in sawing, splitting, and piling the wood distributed among the soldiers' families.

The next event in the history of the city which had for its object the benefiting of the soldiers' families, was the great Soldiers' Fair and Bazaar. Preparations for this bazaar were begun at least as early as November 21st, for on that day a meeting of several ladies' aid societies was held in the Council Chamber. D. A. Haynes was made chairman of the meeting, and Mrs. Carnell, secretary. A resolution was passed to the effect that all the members of the several aid societies pledge themselves to use every exertion in town and country to enlist all fathers, husbands, brothers, and sweethearts, and also, all mothers, wives, sisters, and daughters in the noble enterprise then in contemplation, and to give their time and labor with the view of making it a brilliant success. An organization was effected by the election of Judge D. A. Haynes, president; and Mrs. Bates, Mrs. Wyatt, and Mrs. Sowers, presidents respectively, of the three ladies' aid societies, and Mrs. Carnell and J. W. Dietrich, secretaries. On the 23d of the month an executive committee of sixty members was appointed, as follows: Mrs. Bates, Mrs. Wyatt, Mrs. Sowers, Mrs. Judge Brown, Mrs. Dr. Smith, Mrs. Dr. Carnell, Mrs. A. C. Van Doren, Mrs. James Perrine, Mrs. E. Thresher, Mrs. S. Craighead, Mrs. Robert Diekey, Mrs. N. B. Darst, Mrs. Simon Gebhart, Mrs. David Carroll, Mrs. Hawkins, Mrs. E. Heathman, Mrs. Wilbur Conover, Mrs. Raymond, Mrs. William Diekey, Mrs. M. Burrous, Mrs. Jacob Decker, Mrs. Adams Jewett, Mrs. William Bomberger, J. W. Dietrich, R. W. Steele, James McDaniel, William Dixon, R. G. Corwin, Samuel Craighead, Valentine Winters, J. D. Phillips, T. A. Phillips, Harvey Conover, Caleb Parker, H. L. Brown, Frank Eaker, Henry Stoddard, G. W. Rogers, R. A. Kerfoot, T. S. Babbitt, D. E. Mead, B. F. Wait, Judge Boltin, James Darrow, M. Burrous, W. D. Bickham, Frank Heckler, Joel Holden, Isaac Kiersted, Samuel D. Edgar, C. H. Kielmeier, Josiah Gebhart, C. Herchelrode, R. M. Marshall, George Lehman, John L. Martin, W. R. Brunner, E. C. Swalem, John Dodds, and J. B. Pitts.

The executive committee met the next day and appointed a list of sub-committees, and a committee of five was appointed to give names to these various sub-committees. On the 25th, the executive committee met again and appointed the following permanent officers, and named the

committees: President, D. A. Haynes; vice-presidents, Mrs. Wyatt and Mrs. Sowers; treasurer, John L. Martin; secretaries, Mrs. H. D. Carnell and J. W. Dietrich; corresponding secretary, Henry Stoddard, Jr. The committees were named as follows: On Appeal and Circulars; on Finance; on Pictures and Arts; Flags and Trophies; Jewelry and Fancy Articles; Machinery; Tables, Dining Hall, etc.; Wood and Produce; Booths and Stands; Tableaux and Charades; Buildings, Halls, etc.; Donations; Dining-room Table, etc.; Decorations. A number of these committees were afterward divided into smaller sub-committees.

An address was made to the people of the county by the committee, in which they made a glowing appeal, and in which they praised in the highest terms the patriotism of the soldiers in the field, and set forth the great debt the country owed to them for protection against the rebel army. On the 30th of November, a meeting was held, at which the policy of the committee was given shape in the following resolution: "That the proceeds of the fair and bazaar be devoted to the support of the soldiers' families in this county, and for sanitary purposes, the amounts to be hereafter decided, and to be disbursed through the agency of the ladies' soldiers' aid societies of this city." It was then decided to open the bazaar on the evening before Christmas and continue it until Saturday night after New Year's.

From this time on until the opening of the fair, all the committees were kept busy in making their preparations. Donations of all kinds kept pouring in from all directions. The fair really began on the 21st of December, with the presentation of the noble cantata of "Esther," by local talent. It was again rendered on the evening of the 22d, and won many words of praise. On the regular opening night of the fair, December 23d, the receipts were \$218.45, and up to and including the 26th, they had reached \$1,354.40. Up to and including the 29th, the receipts aggregated about twelve thousand dollars. New Year's night at the bazaar was a memorable one. The story of "Genevra" was given in pantomime. Miss Turpin sang the "Mistletoe Bough;" two gentlemen sang "Johnny Smoker," besides which there were other songs, and some fine music by Professor Pierson's Juvenile Band. The next night there was a similar entertainment.

At a meeting of the executive committee, held January 6th, the following appropriations were made: For the purchase of wood, one thousand dollars—committee, Mr. Kielmeier, Samuel D. Edgar, and M. Burrous; for the purchase of flour, twelve hundred dollars, the flour to be distributed by Samuel D. Edgar on orders from the relief committee; and nine hundred dollars was distributed among the three ladies' aid

societies for the purchase of shoes and clothing to supply the immediate necessities of the soldiers' families in the city of Dayton. J. L. Martin was excused from serving longer as treasurer, and authorized to turn over all funds in his hands to the general treasurer, V. Winters.

A statement was published about this time, showing what had been received by the various booths. It was as follows: Quaker booth, \$218.20; American, \$428.15; German, \$415; French, \$263; Scotch, \$262.79; gypsy, \$257.15; Chinese, \$421.05; Russian, \$295.70; Turkish, \$523.95; children's, \$135.60; flowers and fruit, \$292; jewelry, \$315.65; ice cream, \$1,093.80; dining-room, \$1,173.80; candy and fancy goods, \$178.35; tobacco, \$369.72; books and pictures, \$545.48; miscellaneous, \$1,091; cantata, \$238. Total, \$8,518.39.

On the 11th of January, an association was formed, which was named the Ladies' Relief Association for the Families of the Soldiers, by the election of the following officers: President, Mrs. Dr. Adams Jewett; vice-president, Mrs. Dr. E. Smith; treasurer, Mrs. N. B. Darst; secretary, Mrs. E. Thresher. Committees for the separate wards were formed as follows: First Ward, Mrs. P. Smith and Mrs. Haas; Second Ward, Mrs. Jane Dickson; Third Ward, Mrs. Dr. Smith and Mrs. Craighead; Fourth Ward, Mrs. E. W. Davies, Mrs. Josiah Gebhart, Mrs. J. W. Dietrich, and Mrs. A. Zeller; Fifth Ward, Mrs. Wyatt, Mrs. G. Hoglen, Mrs. Turner, Mrs. Heathman, Mrs. Sowers, Mrs. Decker, Mrs. Carnell, and Mrs. Raymond; Sixth Ward, Mrs. Bomberger, Mrs. Foley, Mrs. Buvinger, Mrs. Condit, Mrs. Pogue, Mrs. Burrous, and Mrs. McReynolds; at McPhersontown, Mrs. J. B. Thresher; Miami City, Mrs. Samuel King and Mrs. Vail. A purchasing committee was appointed, consisting of Mrs. N. B. Darst, Mrs. Carnell, Mrs. Sowers, and Mrs. Van Doren. Following is a statement of the total receipts and expenses of the fair and bazaar: Cash donations, \$2,594.50; season tickets, \$957; receipts at door, \$2,185.92; promenade concert, \$124.50; receipts from booths, \$8,681.10; tableaux and charades, \$726.05; cantata, \$235.20; flour, wood, produce, etc., \$3,055; C. Rex's concert, \$61; sundry donations, \$1,223.63. Total receipts, \$19,843.90. The total expense attending the bazaar was \$2,262.37, of which there was taken in \$63.50 worthless money.

In this connection it may not be improper to record the steps taken by the legislature to prevent the families of the soldiers from suffering want while the soldiers were away in the army. This was the passage of a bill providing for the levy of a tax of three mills on the dollar, two mills on the general duplicate, and one to be optional with commissioners of each county, the amount thus raised to be paid to the families of the soldiers. The taxable property in Montgomery County at that time was

\$27,140,040. The tax provided for by this bill, if it were all levied, would yield in Montgomery County \$71,420.12. This would be about \$120 for each soldier's family in the county, and when added to the soldier's pay would give each family \$23 per month, and to those of the veterans \$37 each month. Thus none need suffer under such generous provision.

The First Soldiers' Aid Society made a report on the 17th day of January, 1864, of their operations for 1863. According to this report, the total receipts of the society had been \$556.10, and the total expenses, \$531.21, of which sum one hundred dollars had been sent to the Cincinnati Sanitary Commission. The officers elected for the ensuing year were as follows: President, Mrs. E. W. Davies; vice-president, Mrs. E. Thresher; secretary, Miss Jennie Dickson, and treasurer, Mrs. Josiah Gebhart.

The Second Soldiers' Aid Society made its semi-annual report on the 24th of February, 1864, showing that its receipts for that time were \$845.53, and the total expenses \$248.75. The election of officers resulted as follows: President, Mrs. H. Wyatt; vice-president, Mrs. George Hoglen; treasurer, Mrs. Adams Jewett; secretary, Mrs. H. D. Carnell. The Board of Managers elected, consisted of thirteen ladies.

The Oregon Aid Society held an election on March 1, 1864, with the following result: President, Mrs. T. N. Sowers; vice-president, Mrs. M. Burrous; treasurer, Mrs. E. Heathman; secretary, Miss Carrie Wait. The receipts since September 8, 1863, were \$700.80 and the expenditures \$202, leaving a balance on hand of \$498.80.

The Soldiers' Families Relief Association, formed for the purpose of distributing certain funds appropriated by the executive committee of the bazaar, made a report March 1, 1864, showing that they had received of the bazaar funds \$3,000, and a donation from J. Nietert of \$2.10. Of this amount they had expended in sums of from \$1.50 to \$684.90, a total amount of \$2,718.92, leaving in their hands a balance of \$283.18. The number of families visited by this relief association was four hundred and twenty.

An incident occurred about this time, that caused a good deal of a sensation, the occurrence being the mobbing of the office of the *Dayton Empire* by about fifteen soldiers who were at home on furlough. The immediate cause of the attack on the office was the publication of an article in the *Empire*, which the soldiers considered a reflection on the soldiers of a certain regiment in the field, although the *Empire* strenuously denied ever having made any attack on the soldiers. It had persistently and consistently opposed the war, the administration, and many of the leading Union generals, but that it had made any attack on the private

soldiers of the Union, it maintained was false. It regarded them as the dupes of the leaders of an Abolition party, and in the main, innocent of any intent of wrong, even in the case of the attack upon its office, which was made about 12 M. of the 3d of March. And that the soldiers did not generally approve of mob law was amply demonstrated by the fact that there were at the time one hundred and fifty soldiers in the city, and that only fifteen were engaged in the riot, and it was alleged that these few were under the influence of whisky when they made the attack. The type of the office was scattered about the floor and trampled upon, and the stove top was thrown out of the window, and the fire in the stove scattered about the floor, but by the exertions of parties that came to the rescue, the office was prevented from taking fire. Prominent citizens did all in their power to prevent the destruction of property, but as the attack was an unpremeditated one, nearly all the damage was done that was intended, before there was opportunity for anyone to restrain the fury of the soldiers. Those who did use their best endeavors in this direction were E. W. Davies, E. S. Young, and James McDaniels. When the trouble was all but quelled, E. C. Maxwell commenced making some remarks and was attacked by the soldiers. Thereupon he fired a shot from a pistol, by which a peaceful citizen was killed. This infuriated the mob and a rush was made for those who defended the office of the *Empire*, and a general fire was opened on the crowd. No one was, however, killed, but the one person mentioned above.

Messrs. Hubbard & Brother were then editors and proprietors of the *Empire*. To them Hon. C. J. Vallandigham addressed the following letter, which was published in the *Empire* of the 11th of March, 1864.

“WINDSOR, CANADA, March 7, 1864.

“HUBBARD & BROTHER:

“*Gentlemen*—I read several days ago the telegraph announcement of the ‘riddling’ of the *Empire* office by furloughed soldiers. I offer you no sympathy, for that would avail nothing now or hereafter. I do express to you my profound regret that you were not prepared to inflict on the spot, and in the midst of the assault, the complete punishment which the assailants deserved; and I am gratified to learn that some of them did, soon after, receive their deserts. But these cowardly acts cannot be guarded against, and they do not primarily come from the soldiers. There is, therefore, but one remedy for the past, and one preventive for the future injuries, and that is instant, summary, and ample reprisals upon the persons and property of men at home, who, by language and conduct, are always inciting to these outrages. No legal or military punishment is ever inflicted upon the immediate instruments. Retaliation, therefore, is the

only and rightful remedy in times like these. I speak advisedly, and recommend it in all cases hereafter. It is of no avail to announce the falsehood that "both parties condemn the act" after the destruction has been consummated. The time has gone by for obedience without protection. I speak decided language, but the continued recurrence of these outrages, frequently attended with murder, demands it. They must be stopped. Reprisals in such cases are now the only way left for a return to law and order.

Very truly,

"C. L. VALLANDIGHAM."

The *Empire* on the same day on which it published the above letter said editorially: "It is a sad necessity which renders it pressing and imperative. It is a position which the Democracy will take with regret, but take it they must, and hold it they will. Be it remembered that it is not of their own choosing, and that they who have driven them to it must accept the responsibility, however burdensome it may be. Hitherto it has been to the interest of the Democratic party to suppress mob violence and outrage; hereafter it must be made to the interest of all! And by this means only can we hope to end it."

In an editorial on the letter in the next day's issue the *Empire* said, after giving a history of the three years previous: "Hence, we have come to the conclusion, after waiting nearly three years for justice of some kind or other, to fall back upon the well known principle of self-defense—the doctrine of retaliation upon the persons and property of those who are inciting by their words and language the violence which we suffer. That may not sound pleasantly to some ears, but it is the only remedy and we adopt it."

On March 15th, in an editorial bearing upon the same subject, the same paper said: "We say to the Democracy that they ought to adopt any measures that will secure their personal safety. The law of self-preservation is the first law of nature. Desperate cases require desperate remedies. Society will soon break loose from all bonds, and resolve itself into its original elements. Who will be the losers then?"

The last extract was written in response to certain outrages upon Democrats by Union soldiers who could not tolerate speeches denunciatory of the war or of the president, and the Democrats themselves looked upon attacks upon members of their party for indulging criticism upon the administration or upon the war, as violations of personal liberty and free speech.

While all this was going on, there were also other features of the war which were of even greater permanent interest to the people than the

destruction of newspaper offices, or the labors of the ladies' aid societies. The principal matter that engaged the attention of the citizens of Dayton from December, 1863, to May, 1864, was the way in which the city's quota for the several requirements made upon her in common with the rest of the country, was to be met. Meetings were held in the various wards for the purpose of raising money to procure recruits for any regiment that the enlisted men might choose to join. Large bounties were offered; \$407 for new recruits, and \$507 for veterans. The draft to fill the quota for the three hundred thousand call of the president was set for January 1, 1864. It was then postponed, and on the 1st of February it was announced that the total number required from Montgomery County was 830. For the several wards of the city of Dayton the numbers were: For the First Ward, 47; Second Ward, 36; Third Ward, 46; Fourth Ward, 56; Fifth Ward, 67; Sixth Ward, 57.

Soon after this, there was a call for two hundred thousand men, and not long afterward there was another for two hundred thousand more men. The various apportionments made under these several calls were not in accordance with strict mathematical justice, and the consequence was, that there was some very strong protesting done against Montgomery County's having to furnish more men under the later calls than due proportion justified. This injustice is set forth in the following table, which was published at the time, with the view of having the proper apportionment made, but it had no effect upon the numbers called for:

WARDS.	Enrollment, 20 to 45.	Quota for 300,000, Sept., '63.		Fifty Per Cent Added.	Total for 300,000.	Quota for First 200,000.	Total for 500,000.	Quota for Sec- ond 200,000.	Total for 700,000.
First.....	402	23	12	35	12	47	25	72	
Second.....	310	13	8	21	15	36	19	55	
Third.....	402	29	15	44	2	46	25	71	
Fourth.....	479	24	12	36	20	56	30	86	
Fifth.....	577	31	16	47	20	67	36	103	
Sixth.....	440	20	10	30	21	51	28	79	
Totals.....	2,610	140	73	213	93	303	163	466	

This table seemed to show that the quota for the second call of two hundred thousand was in excess of the true requirement. However, the question of quota made less difference with recruits than did

the bounties offered. The government itself offered, in order to fill those three quotas, three hundred dollars for new recruits and four hundred dollars for veterans; and during the winter session of 1863-1864, the Ohio legislature offered each recruit one hundred dollars bounty. The quota for Dayton, under all these calls, was, as may be seen by the above table, 466; and to give each man who would enlist to fill her quota, one hundred dollars, would require \$46,600 to be raised by taxation. The taxable property of the city was then nine million dollars, hence it is easy to estimate the rate of taxation required in Dayton to raise the needed sum of money for bounties for 466 recruits. The question as to whether veteran enlistments would be credited on the quota being decided in the affirmative, Dayton received credit for 81 veterans. In the First Ward, 19; Second, 10; Third, 13; Fourth, 16; Fifth, 19; and Sixth, 17. The entire number of veterans credited to the county was 191. When the draft finally came off, on the 11th of May, the city was clear except the First Ward, and the county was clear except Madriver Township. In the former 24 were drafted, and in the latter 21; but before the drafted men were ordered to report, the First Ward had secured a sufficient number of recruits to free it from the draft, and thus once more Dayton sent her quota to the field.

It is interesting to note the way in which the soldiers in the field voted at the municipal election held April 4, 1864. Captain E. C. Ellis, of the Ninety-third Regiment, was the Union candidate for mayor and W. H. Gillespie the Democratic candidate. Among the soldiers who had a right to vote for officers in Dayton, there were 237 votes cast for Captain Ellis and 2 for Mr. Gillespie. In the Ninety-third Regiment there were cast 38 votes; in the First, 115; in the Eleventh and Fifty-second, 75; and in the Twelfth, 11—making a total of 239 votes.

In all parts of the State there had been organized by the merchants, manufacturers, lawyers, doctors, preachers, bankers, and farmers, companies of "Home Guards," which were distinct from the regular State militia. These companies of Home Guards, in common with the entire population of the State, were taken quite by surprise on the 25th of April, 1864, by the issuance of a call by Governor Brough, for the Home Guards, under the name of the Ohio National Guard, to take the field for one hundred days unless sooner discharged. This step was done in order to permit the large numbers of veteran soldiers, who were then engaged in doing guard duty in many cities and posts, to go to the front, thus strengthening the army in the field to the extent of the number of National Guard soldiers called out to the relief of the veterans. Another reason for calling on the National Guard was that in this way a large

force could be raised at once, while to trifle with the volunteering system had been demonstrated to be, at the best, a very slow process of strengthening the army.

Colonel John G. Lowe, of the Second Regiment, Ohio National Guard, on the very day of Governor Brough's call, summoned his regiment to the rendezvous at the county fair grounds. The Twelfth Regiment, Ohio National Guard, was also called to rendezvous at the same place, both regiments to be in camp on the 2d of May. On Monday, May 2d, the soldiers thus called upon assembled at "Camp Lowe," located at the lower end of Main Street, there being by six o'clock p. m. of that day, 1,065 soldiers in camp in obedience to orders. Elijah Culbert was lieutenant-colonel of the Second Regiment. The officers of the Twelfth Regiment were Levi Waltz, colonel, and Joseph Kennedy, lieutenant-colonel. The former regiment had 571 men rank and file, and the latter 480 on the night of the 2d. The total number in the State that responded to the governor's call on that day, was twenty-five thousand. On the next day the National Guard was surprised by receiving a furlough until the 10th, on which day the two regiments again came into camp, and the Twelfth Regiment left Dayton for Camp Chase, the Second Regiment leaving on the 11th. The two regiments were there consolidated and formed into the One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment, Ohio National Guard. Colonel John G. Lowe retained his position at the head of the regiment. Levi Waltz became lieutenant-colonel; E. Culbert, major; Orion Britton, surgeon; Justin E. Twitchell, chaplain; Henry Stoddard, Jr., quartermaster; and G. N. Bierce, adjutant. The regiment was sent to Baltimore and was divided up between Forts Marshall, McHenry, and Federal Hill. In these forts they remained doing garrison duty until August 19th, when they returned to Camp Chase and were mustered out of the service on the 25th.

Almost immediately after the calling out of the National Guard, the question arose as to whether the families of the members of the Guard were entitled to relief as were the families of the volunteers. This question was decided on the 16th of May by the executive committee of the Ladies' Fair and Bazaar in the affirmative, and one thousand, five hundred dollars was at once appropriated for their relief. Committees were appointed for the different wards of the city and different townships of the county, all of which committees were requested to report all cases of families needing assistance to J. W. Dietrich, secretary of the executive committee. The committees for the city were: First Ward, C. H. Kielmeier; Second, John W. Stoddard; Third, H. C. Stout; Fourth, Dr. Bosler; Fifth, George ———; Sixth, William Speckler.

Thus no partiality was shown between the volunteer soldiers and the National Guard.

A most interesting incident occurred in Dayton on the 27th of June, 1864. This was the reception tendered by the citizens to returning members of the Eleventh and Twenty-fourth regiments, whose terms of enlistment had expired. Three years before, they had gone forth in their full strength and pride, full of patriotism and hope, followed by the anxieties and best wishes of their relatives and friends. Now they came back a mere handful, not less patriotic if less numerous. The two companies that at this time returned, were Company A, Eleventh Ohio, Captain Childs, and Company E, Twenty-fourth Ohio, Captain Jackson. Their reception on this 27th of June was a hearty and grand ovation. The people assembled in crowds at the depot to give them welcome. A band of music was in attendance, and the cannon belched forth its welcome in sonorous thunder. A procession was formed, in which the United States Express Company's large wagon and the three steam fire engines were conspicuous objects. Along the route of the procession the national flag was profusely displayed, and the soldiers were greeted everywhere with hearty cheers of joy and pride. At the Phillips House, Colonel E. A. Parrott, then late of the First Ohio Regiment, addressed the war-worn veterans and their friends in an eloquent speech, and in response was followed by E. C. Swalem in behalf of the soldiers. At three o'clock p. m. there was a banquet at the Phillips House, after which Samuel Craighead made a speech, reciting the principal causes of the war, and saying that in the nature of things peace was impossible until the national government should be thoroughly established over the entire Republic. Colonel M. P. Nolan then followed in a speech, extending a hearty welcome to the returning soldiers. Sergeant John C. Reed, of Company A, Eleventh Regiment, was called out, and, after him, Michael Carberry, of the Twenty-fourth, made a speech, responding to a call. Thus ended the first reception to returning veterans from the war. There had been recruited for the Eleventh Regiment 1,811 men, and when the regiment was mustered out there were but 453 men in the field.

On July 18, 1864, President Lincoln, in accordance with an act of congress authorizing him to do so, called for five hundred thousand volunteers, who might enlist for one, two, or three years, as they themselves should choose. On the 20th of the month Governor Brough called for twenty new regiments of infantry from the State of Ohio. It then became the duty of Dayton to raise her quota under this call, as she had done under previous calls. The quotas of the several wards under this call were as follows: First Ward, 59; Second Ward, 52; Third Ward,

56; Fourth Ward, 64; Fifth Ward, 100; Sixth Ward, 66. The bounties offered by the government were one hundred dollars for one year; two hundred dollars for two years, and three hundred dollars for three years, one third to be paid at the time of enlistment in each case. As in former instances, each ward undertook to raise its own quota. A meeting was held in the Third Ward on the the 23d of July for the purpose of taking measures to free the ward from the draft. Colonel E. A. Parrott was made chairman of the meeting, and E. S. Young, secretary. John Shank reported that he had raised ten recruits when the call for five hundred thousand was made, and as the ward had at that time a surplus of nine, it was entitled to a credit of nineteen on the quota. A finance and soliciting committee was appointed, and a recruiting office was opened in the ward and placed in charge of B. F. Eaker as recruiting agent. The city council was requested to offer a bounty of one hundred dollars to fill the city's quota under the call. Similar meetings were held in the different wards, and at most of them the council was requested to offer the bounty, as was the case in the Third Ward.

On August 2, 1864, the city council adopted an ordinance offering one hundred dollars bounty to each recruit credited to Dayton, bonds to be issued to the amount of thirty-five thousand dollars, bearing six per cent interest. And on the 27th of September, when the number of men Dayton was required to furnish became definitely known, the council authorized the amount of bonds to be issued for this purpose to be increased from thirty-five thousand dollars to forty-two thousand dollars. On the 3d of September the announcement was made that the provost marshal was all ready for the draft, which it was then expected would be made on the 5th. It was, however, postponed until the 15th, and then until the 21st, when it was made. When the city council authorized an increase of the amount of bonds to be issued, they did so on the following basis of numbers to be furnished by the several wards in the city:

WARDS.	QUOTA.	BONDS.
First.....	58	\$ 5,800
Second.....	51	5,100
Third.....	67	6,700
Fourth.....	72	7,200
Fifth.....	103	10,300
Sixth.....	74	7,400
Total.....	425	42,500

When the draft came off on the 21st, as indicated above, the following numbers were drafted from the wards given below: In the First Ward, 48; Fourth Ward, 64; Fifth Ward, 86; Sixth Ward, 76—all the other wards having filled their quotas before the day of the draft by recruits. The numbers given above as drafted are one hundred per cent in excess of the number required respectively from the wards, that number being drafted in order to fill deficiencies, if deficiencies there were. Thus once again was the quota of Dayton filled.

This important duty having been performed, the next thing to engage the attention of the people was the relief of the soldiers' families for the coming winter. On the 18th of November, 1864, the military committee of Montgomery County, which then consisted of D. A. Haynes, R. W. Steele, J. G. Stutsman, James Turner, Henry S. Fowler, and T. A. Phillips, made an appeal to the people for a renewal of their generosity of previous winters, and fixed upon Saturday, November 26th, for a general contribution to that purpose. Soliciting committees were appointed for each ward in the city, and also for each township in the county. At this time a question which agitated the people greatly was whether, in order to raise the funds which all conceded were needed, a bazaar should be again held similar to the one which was so eminently successful the winter before. This question was discussed at a meeting held at the courthouse on the 18th of November. Of this meeting Justice Young was the chairman, and J. W. Dietrich, secretary. B. F. Wait made a statement to the effect that during the previous year sixty thousand dollars had been distributed among the families of the soldiers, which was about one dollar and a half per week to those who had been assisted. Judge Boltin was in favor of a bazaar, to commence about Christmas time. Rev. Dr. Thomas argued strongly and earnestly against a bazaar, believing there were other and better ways of raising the money that was needed. There were plenty of men, he said, who could give, some one hundred, some fifty, some twenty-five dollars, directly to the cause, and they would do so if their hearts were in it. Mr. Steele proposed to raise twenty thousand dollars on Saturday, the 26th, by means of efficient committees, and then have a bazaar supplementing other efforts. He said that Dr. Thomas' plan sounded well, but he feared it would not work as well as it sounded. The ladies desired to work in the good enterprise, and they felt that they could accomplish more by means of a bazaar than in any other way. He believed in employing both methods, committee work first, then the bazaar. This was also Dr. Conway's plan. After some remarks by Hon. P. Odlin, who spoke in opposition to a bazaar, Mr. Steele offered the following resolution:

"That this meeting recommends to the people of Montgomery County to respond with generous liberality to the appeal of the governor of the State for contributions on Saturday, the 26th inst., for the relief of the families of the soldiers in the field; and that in case the ladies of Dayton should deem it expedient to hold a bazaar, we pledge to them our zealous and hearty coöperation in the enterprise."

Discussion on the bazaar question still continued—Judge Boltin, E. W. Davies, and Colonel Lowe in favor of it, and Dr. Thomas in opposition. Rev. Mr. Herr proposed an amendment to Mr. Steele's resolution, leaving the question of holding a bazaar entirely to the ladies.

A meeting of the several ward committees was held at the courthouse on the 21st for the purpose of considering the best means of canvassing the city for subscriptions. A series of resolutions was adopted to the effect:

"That for the purpose of avoiding the necessity of holding a bazaar, this meeting is of the opinion that by a grand combined effort money enough can be obtained by subscriptions to provide for the wants of our gallant soldiers, and a public meeting of the citizens of Dayton is hereby called for Thanksgiving night to inaugurate this work."

Messrs. Kuhns, Hanitch, and Wait were appointed a committee to provide a place for the meeting. An executive committee to manage the relief fund was also appointed as follows: First Ward, Augustus Kuhns; Second Ward, C. Herchelrode; Third Ward, John H. Shank; Fourth Ward, Josiah Gebhart; Fifth Ward, B. F. Wait; Sixth Ward, W. N. Lowe. Treasurer, Valentine Winters.

The amount of money to be expected from taxation, which could be devoted to this purpose, was stated as follows: Taxable property of Montgomery County, \$29,879,280. State tax for the relief of soldier's families, at two mills, \$59,758.56; county levy for the same purpose, one mill, \$29,879.28; city duplicate, \$10,315,310; levy of one half mill, \$5,157.65. Total amount applicable to this purpose, \$94,795.49.

A relief meeting was held on the 25th of the month, at which S. Gebhart presided, the vice-presidents being Henry Herriman and T. A. Phillips, and the secretaries Charles Parrott and W. D. Bickham. A large number of subscriptions were taken, the aggregate amount subscribed being \$4,200. The committees continued to work zealously in the cause, and a large number of wealthy citizens contributed liberally. The military committee, however, thought it best to give one more opportunity for those to subscribe who had not done so, and they asked for twenty thousand dollars, in order that there might be enough for each family to have one dollar and a half per week.

On the 19th of December, 1864, President Lincoln called for three hundred thousand more men, which was the last call made. The quota for the Third District under this call was 2,577 men. A comparison of the quotas of the various districts in the State showed that there must have been some mistake in the calculations upon which the quotas had been based. The understanding between the United States authorities and the authorities of the State of Ohio was that on the 25th of October, 1864, all requisitions made upon the State had been filled. It was also understood that on the 1st of July, 1864, Governor Brough had procured an order from the war department of the United States, stating that up to that time there was no deficiency existing against any of the districts of the State, but that on the contrary the State was entitled to a credit of twenty thousand men, which credit was to be applied on the call for five hundred thousand men of July 18th. It was also claimed that the Third District furnished its full quota under that call and had a small excess. The quota of the Third District under the call of July 18th was 3,043, and in filling that quota the terms of enlistments of the men amounted to 5,832 years, being an excess of service over the men furnished of 2,789 as due. The aggregate service furnished by Ohio under the call of July 18th amounted to 102,853 years, which was an average to each district of 5,413 years; but the Third District had furnished 5,832 years of service, an excess of 419 years' service. The excess of years of service over the number of men furnished by the State under call of July 18th was 52,324, an average to each district of 2,754, and the excess in the Third District was, as has been stated, 2,789, leaving the district an excess over the average of 35.

Under the call of December 10, 1864, the whole number of men required from Ohio was 26,155, an average to each district of 1,376. The Third District was required to furnish 2,577, an excess above the average for the entire number of districts in the State of 1,201. The question arose: "Why was the Third District required to furnish one tenth of the entire number of men required of the State, while the Eleventh District was asked for only 320 men, the Fifteenth District only 461, the Fourteenth only 387," etc.

An attempt was made to have the inequality rectified by application to the provost marshal general of the United States, James B. Fry, but that officer replied, under date of January 2, 1865, to the provost marshal of the Third District, Captain John Mills, that the quotas assigned under the call of December 19, 1864, for three hundred thousand men, must not be reduced except by actual enlistments in the army, navy, or marine corps since the date of that call. This order of General Fry was denounced

by Union men as an outrage upon the rights of men who had been the most earnest in maintaining the government in its efforts to overthrow the rebellion. General Robert C. Schenck, who was then serving in congress, receiving information of the injustice being done toward his district, immediately called upon Provost Marshal General Fry, who upon having his attention pointedly called to the inequalities of the requisition from the various districts in this State, concluded to have the whole account revised and to have all errors in calculations rectified.

From this time on, enlistments which had received a temporary check, were very brisk, and the most of the wards and townships succeeded in filling their quotas before the draft was finally made on the 30th of March, 1865. One consideration, which may have stimulated enlistments, was the pay an enlisted man was receiving from the general government, the State government, and the people, in the way of bounties and allowances of various kinds, a statement of which is as follows: Government bounty \$100; local bounty, \$100; special bounty, (average), \$800; monthly pay, \$192; clothing, \$150; rations, \$300; total annual pay of a private soldier, \$1,642. On the 2d of February, 1865, the provost marshal published a statement of the number of men required from the county and the city, 598 from the former, and 200 from the latter. After the month had closed, it was found that 499 men had been recruited and mustered, and 24 men had been recruited, but not mustered. The local bounty money paid in during the month was \$199,600, while the local bounty money paid out was \$177,435. The treasurer of the Fifth Ward made a statement just previous to the draft of March 30th, showing that 239 subscribers in that ward had paid in \$5,797; that he had received from city bonds discounted, \$5,120, and \$12.10 from the sale of stamps; total amount, \$10,929.10. He had expended for 21 recruits, \$9,825; for various small matters, \$14.50, and had on hand a cash balance of \$1,089.60. He also said that there were some two hundred and fifty persons on the enrollment lists who had contributed nothing toward freeing the ward from the draft, and urgently requested the delinquents to pay their share.

The quotas of all the wards not being full, Major L. V. Bierce, acting provost marshal of the Third District, issued the order for the draft on the 27th of the month, and on the 30th the draft was made in the following wards: In the First Ward, 58 men were drafted; in the Fifth Ward, 66, and in the Sixth Ward, 56, these numbers including the one hundred per cent in excess of the quota, in order to fill possible deficiencies. On the next day Major Bierce was relieved of the duties of provost marshal of the Third District, and Captain John Mills, who had been temporarily relieved, resumed his place.

But a few days after this draft was completed came the intelligence that the rebel General Lee had surrendered to General Grant. The news began to be telegraphed over the country about midnight of the 9th of April, 1865, and the next day the entire country was electrified with the intelligence. Every one saw plainly then that the Union was saved.

In Dayton, Billy Keifer was at the telegraph instrument, and after a lull in the receipt of dispatches of an important nature, which for a time seemed to justify the expectation that the war news would be unusually dull for the next day, said at half past ten p. m., that he had received nothing then, but was going to have a *bully report*, as Buffalo said that Lee had surrendered, *sure pop*. At 11 o'clock Dayton was called by Columbus: "Send for another operator, we have a government dispatch of thirteen hundred words. *Lee has surrendered!*" It was not long before messengers sped up and down the streets shouting heartily, ringing door bells, and explaining to the people who, awakened in this way, and in some cases alarmed, were thrusting their heads out of upper windows, "Lee has surrendered!" And generally there came back the response of "Hurrah for Grant," or "Three cheers for the Union," or some other expression indicative of joy. Soon a soldier ran on the double quick to the engine house, and in a second afterward the fire bells were ringing out a glad alarm. The deep thunders of the cannon were heard echoing grandly down the streets and their reverberations gradually died away in the distant hills. The streets were soon thronged with people yelling with frantic pleasure. The darkness of the night was dispelled by blazing torches which were everywhere visible throughout the city. Old men as well as young, vied with each other as to who should exhibit the most extravagant manifestations of joy. Women's voices were heard as well as men's, in the singing of patriotic songs. The cannon boomed on till daylight, and the exultation of the hour was intense. Its like will not be seen again for generations yet to come.

On the 8th of April, Governor Brough set aside the 14th of the month as a day of thanksgiving and praise. In accordance with the proclamation, the people of Dayton made preparations to celebrate the day in a befitting manner. Committees were appointed on the various features of the proposed proceedings. The committee on singing and string band consisted of Dr. Brewster and W. J. Comly; on brass band, R. M. Marshall; on National Guard, Colonel John G. Lowe, J. W. Dietrich, Frederick Fox, and Dr. Brewster; on veterans, Captain William Brown; on artillery, H. W. R. Brunner and C. A. Starr; on fireworks, R. M. Marshall; on printing, H. W. R. Brunner and C. A. Starr; on bonfires, H. C. Fox, C. A. Starr, and C. L. Bauman; on finance, H. W. R. Brunner, A. Pruden, and

D. W. Woodmansee. The above arrangements were made by a committee appointed for the purpose. The mayor issued a proclamation to the people calling attention to the recommendation of the governor, and requesting that all the citizens of Dayton suspend their regular business for that day and unite in a proper observance thereof.

At sunrise on the 14th the rejoicing began by the firing of a national salute at the park. The bells of the various churches and of the engine-house were rung for a considerable length of time. Everywhere the national flag was displayed, and with very few exceptions the people made every possible exhibition of the joy and gladness that filled their hearts to overflowing. At 10:30 A. M., the church bells called the congregations to their respective houses of worship, and the attendance was unusually large. After the noon salute, at about 1 P. M., Marshal Dietrich and his aids proceeded to collect the military and civic materials for the grand procession, which was formed in the following order: The field band; the veterans with their battle-flags; wounded and infirm soldiers, in carriages, under the command of Colonel E. A. Parrott; brass band; National Guard of Montgomery County, under command of Colonel John G. Lowe; mayor of Dayton and other civic authorities; fire department; the boys of Dayton; citizens on horseback, in carriages, and on foot.

The most interesting feature of the procession was the veterans with their tattered battle-flags—colors borne by the First and Ninety-third Ohio regiments on many a sanguinary battlefield. The boys in the procession were commanded by Captain Herchelrode, but they being quite young could not keep their places in the procession until the end, and so fell out by the wayside as they became too tired to go further. The steam fire engines were decked out with flags, evergreens, portraits, etc., and were a very noticeable feature of the display. Captain Hoole had a ship beautifully decorated, and labeled "Old Constitution." The massive wagon of the Express Company, loaded with boxes, was a very prominent feature. Samuel Thomas had a wagon in the procession containing a wheel spinning hemp, and a gallows on which was displayed an effigy, placarded "Jeff Davis has found his last Hitch." It was estimated that thirty thousand people were in the streets, and that as many more were in the doors, windows, etc., preferring to be spectators rather than participants in the display.

After the evening salute there was the grandest illumination of the city ever witnessed in Dayton. All the prominent houses and stores in the principal portion of the city were most brilliantly illuminated, and the tower of the Lutheran church, on Main Street, was the center of a

most gorgeous display of fire-works, as was also the vicinity of the courthouse. Afterward there was a big bonfire, and during the entire evening the band varied the programme by playing all kinds of patriotic and soul-stirring music. Speeches were made by Colonel E. A. Parrott, Samuel Craighead, Senator Gunckel, and Colonel Lowe, and the Glee Club sang "Richmond has Fallen," "Johnny Comes Marching Home," "John Brown's Body," and other patriotic songs, the crowd joining in whenever they could or whenever they desired. Never before in Dayton was there such universal joy, or so hearty a demonstration, as on that occasion. It was something which those who participated in it can never forget.

Almost immediately after the close of this joyful jubilation came the astounding news that President Lincoln had been assassinated. The news was so shocking and so horrible, that at first it could not be believed; but when the first dispatches were confirmed, and there was no longer any hope that it was not true, joy gave way to grief, and the hearts of the people bled with inexpressible anguish. It seemed clear that this cowardly assassination was the last expiring thrust of slavery, and the determination that that gigantic crime against humanity should be extinguished became more intense and more irrevocable, if that were possible, than it ever had been before. Everyone knew that the murder was wholly without the least semblance of justification; that the assassin had never been in any way injured by his unsuspecting victim, and that slavery was, in this case as in that of the inauguration of the rebellion itself, the great criminal.

On the morning of Saturday, the 15th, Mayor Ellis, of Dayton, by proclamation, called the people together at the courthouse at one p. m., to consider the great calamity that had befallen the country. Mayor Ellis was called to the chair, and W. D. Bickham was made secretary. Upon the suggestion of E. W. Davies, Dr. Thomas offered prayer. A committee, consisting of Hon. L. B. Gunckel, E. W. Davies, Samuel Craighead, J. A. Jordan, and Dr. Henry K. Steele, was appointed to draw up resolutions for the consideration of the meeting. While the committee were absent preparing their resolutions, Dr. Thomas addressed the assembly with fervent eloquence, dwelling upon the inscrutable wisdom of God in his dispensations with men, and calling attention to the fact that the calamities which he visited upon nations often proved their greatest blessings; and that, notwithstanding the bullet of the assassin had stricken down the great captain of the hosts, the people still lived, and would yet triumph. After a similar address by Dr. Kemper, the committee on resolutions made its report. The resolutions were as follows:

First. That, according to the suggestion of the mayor, business be generally suspended for the remainder of the day, and that the people avoid, as far as possible, undue excitement; and devote the afternoon and evening to such considerate calmness and quiet as seemed appropriate to the occasion.

Second. That all the church bells be tolled between the hours of ten and half past ten o'clock A. M. on Sunday, and that solemn religious services be held in all the churches of the city, and that the pastors of the several churches, as far as practicable, conform their exercises to the national calamity.

These resolutions were unanimously adopted, and the mayor cautioned the people to comply with the resolutions and to use their best influence to preserve the good order and peace of the city.

Sermons were preached in accordance with the spirit of the resolutions, at the First Presbyterian Church by Dr. Thomas; at the First Baptist Church by Rev. Dr. Harvey; at the First United Brethren Church by Rev. W. J. Shuey; at the First Episcopal Church by the Rev. Mr. Jewett; at the First German Reformed Church, by Rev. T. B. Bucher, and at St. Joseph's Church by Rev. Father Kelly.

On Wednesday, the 19th, in accordance with the suggestion of the war department of the government, religious services were held at twelve M., in all parts of the country, in honor of the dead president. In Dayton all the business houses were closed, minute guns emphasized the solemnity of the day, church bells tolled out sad requiems to the great soul of the departed, and the city was clad in sad and appropriate emblems of mourning. On the 25th, a meeting of citizens was held at the courthouse, at which a committee of one hundred was appointed to go to Columbus on Saturday, the 29th, to participate in the obsequies of the president, whose body reached there that day on its way to its final resting-place at Springfield, Illinois.

Following is a summary of the men enlisted at Dayton in the service of the United States during the War of the Rebellion:

Lafayette Guard, 85; Dayton Light Guard, 70; Montgomery Guard, 85—all in the First Ohio Infantry; Dayton Riflemen, 100; Anderson Guard, 55—both in the Eleventh Ohio Infantry; Buckeye Guard, 87—Twenty-fourth Ohio Infantry; Eighty-fourth Ohio Infantry during the summer of 1862, 26; Eighty-sixth Infantry, 4. Total number of three months' men, 512. In the Fourth Ohio Independent Cavalry, for six months, 90.

One year's enlistments: One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Ohio Infantry, Company K, 18; One Hundred and Eighty-fourth Ohio, 6;

One Hundred and Eighty-sixth Ohio, 5; One Hundred and Eighty-seventh Ohio, 10; One Hundred and Eighty-eighth Ohio, 5; One Hundred and Eighty-ninth Ohio, 25; prior to draft of March 30, 1865, 100; drafted March 30th, 40. Total for one year, 209.

Three years' enlistments: Twenty-fourth Ohio, 50; Eleventh Ohio, Company A, 70; Company I, 20; Twelfth Ohio, 25; regular army, 80; First Ohio, Company B, 100; Company C, 80; Company E, 60; Company F, 100; Second Ohio, 30; Twenty-second Ohio, 40; Thirty-fifth Ohio, 45; Thirty-fifth Indiana, 40; Forty-fourth Ohio, 25; Sixty-sixth Illinois, 50; Seventy-fifth Ohio, 25; Fifty-eighth Ohio, 95; Sixty-ninth Ohio, 7; Seventy-first Ohio, 12; Sixty-first Ohio, 20; Fifty-second Ohio, 12; Ninety-third Ohio, 200; Fiftieth Ohio, 20; One Hundred and Sixth Ohio, 15; One Hundred and Eighth Ohio, 43; Sixty-third Ohio, 25; One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Ohio, 10; prior to draft October 1, 1862, 25; One Hundred and Thirteenth Ohio, 22; Tenth Tennessee, 7; First Ohio Heavy Artillery, 60; Second Ohio Heavy Artillery, 11; prior to the draft of May 11, 1863, 170; One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Ohio, 10; after the draft to clear First Ward, 5; colored enlistments, 20; First United States Veteran Volunteers, 20; other Ohio infantry regiments, 45; United States navy, 15; First Ohio Independent Battery, 20; Eighth Ohio Independent Battery, 30; Seventeenth Ohio Independent Battery, 15; other Ohio batteries, 10; Fourth Ohio Cavalry, 50; Second Ohio Cavalry, 27; Twelfth Ohio Cavalry, 5; other Ohio cavalry regiments, 12. Total for three years, 1888.

Special calls in emergencies: Zouave Rangers, State Guard, 1861, 50; Squirrel Hunters, 1862, 330; Morgan's Raid, 1863, 240; Ohio National Guard, 1864, 365. Total militia service, 985.

Recapitulation: Three months' men, 512; six months' men, 90; one year's men, 209; three years' men, 1,888. Total in the service of the United States, 2,699. Under special calls of the State, 965, making a grand total of Dayton men in the service, of 3,664.

At the close of the War of the Rebellion there were soldiers' hospitals in many of the larger cities in the loyal States, in which everything was done for the comfort of the returning soldiers that skill and sympathy could suggest. As these hospitals disappeared, it became necessary to establish national homes, which may be considered as great hospitals on a solid and enduring basis, the principal object being to enlarge their usefulness and to extend their benefits to as many of the wounded or otherwise disabled soldiers of the Union as might need the care and protection of the nation they had suffered to preserve. To carry this purpose into effect, the national congress passed an act which was approved March 3, 1865, and which was entitled

"An Act to Incorporate a National Military and Naval Asylum for the Relief of the Totally Disabled Officers and Men of the Volunteer Forces of the United States.

"This act is to take effect as follows:

"BE IT ENACTED, ETC., That Ulysses S. Grant, David G. Farragut, Hannibal Hamlin, Andrew Johnson, Salmon P. Chase, Edwin M. Stanton, Gideon Welles, John A. Dix, George Bancroft, William T. Sherman, John A. Andrew, Andrew G. Curtin, Oliver P. Morton, Benjamin F. Butler, George G. Meade, John Brough, Nathaniel P. Banks, Joseph Hooker, Samuel R. Curtis, Richard J. Oglesby, David Tod, Henry Ward Beecher, Ambrose E. Burnside, John A. Logan, Daniel S. Dickinson, William A. Buckingham, Carl Schurz, Oliver O. Howard, Hamilton Fish, Franz Sigel, Francis Wayland, Austin Blair, Thomas C. Fletcher, Robert Breckenridge, Lovell H. Rousseau, Horace Greeley, George H. Stuart, Joseph Heney, John G. Barnard, Henry J. Raymond, William B. Astor, James Gordon Bennett, H. W. Halleck, William E. Dodge, William M. Evarts, James T. Brady, Gerritt Smith, Reuben E. Fenton, Bellamy Storer, George P. McIlvaine, Galusha A. Grow, Henry W. Bellows, J. S. C. Abbott, Jay Cooke, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Israel Washburn, Jr., Ichabod Goodwin, Frederick Smyth, John Z. Goodrich, Charles Henry Davis, William Claflin, J. Wiley Edmonds, Amos A. Lawrence, Edward S. Tobey, Thomas Russell, Charles G. Loring, George B. Upton, Charles G. Greene, J. M. S. Williams, George G. Stannard, Henry M. Rice, Greenville M. Dodge, Morton McMichael, Thomas Webster, James M. Seovel, Nathaniel B. Baker, Richard J. Field, Henry C. Carey, John W. Forney, Bishop M. Simpson, G. S. Griffith, William Henry Channing, James E. Yeatman, Dwight Durkee, A. T. Stewart, Barnabas Hobbs, Montgomery Blair, Joseph R. Barnes, E. B. Ward, Henry Benham, Frank Moore, Alfred Lee, Edward Solomon, Thomas C. Bryan, B. B. French, Samuel J. Crawford, James T. Pratt, Alfred H. Terry, Edward Tompkins, Moses F. Odell, and their successors, duly chosen, are hereby constituted and created a body corporate in the District of Columbia."

Section 2 of this act provided that the corporation thus constituted should consist of one hundred members. Section 3, that the business of the corporation should be managed by a board of twelve directors, who should select from their number a president, two vice-presidents, and a secretary; and that seven of the directors, of whom the president or one of the vice-presidents should be one, should form a quorum for the transaction of business. There were other important provisions in the act, to which it is necessary to refer the reader for fuller information.

On March 21, 1866, this act was so amended that the president of the United States, the secretary of war, the chief justice of the United States, and such other persons as might, from time to time, be associated with them, should be a board of managers of the establishment for the care and relief of the disabled volunteer soldiers of the army. The board of managers should consist of twelve members, of whom the three above-named of the United States Government should be members, *ex-officio*. The other nine members of the board were not to be members of congress, and no two of them were to be from any one State. No person who had given aid or countenance to the rebellion was eligible to a place on the board. The officers of the Asylum were to be a governor, deputy governor, secretary, and treasurer, and such other officers as the board of managers might deem necessary, and they were to be appointed from disabled officers serving as before mentioned.

A joint resolution of congress, appointing managers for the National Asylum, was approved March 21, 1866. These managers were as follows: Richard J. Oglesby, of Illinois; Benjamin F. Butler, of Massachusetts; and Frederick Smyth, of New Hampshire, of the first class, to serve six years. Lewis B. Gunckel, of Ohio; Jay Cooke, of Pennsylvania; and P. Joseph Osterhaus, of Missouri, of the second class, to serve four years. John H. Martindale, of New York; Horatio G. Stebbins, of California; and George H. Walker, of Wisconsin, of the third class, to serve two years.

The first meeting of the board of managers was held, pursuant to a call made by Major-General Benjamin F. Butler, at the office of the surgeon-general of the United States, in the city of Washington, May 16, 1866. At that meeting, Major-General B. F. Butler was elected president, Major-General P. J. Osterhaus first vice-president, Hon. George H. Walker second vice-president, and Lewis B. Gunckel secretary.

Proposals for sites for the Asylum were required by the board to be sent to its president on or before June 20, 1866, and on the 13th of July, an executive committee was appointed, whose duties included the making of a report on the selection of a site or sites for one or more asylums. On September 6, 1866, it was decided by the board of managers to establish three branches of the Asylum, and the Togus Springs property, near Augusta, Maine, was selected for the Eastern Branch. Mr. Gunckel offered a resolution at this meeting to the effect that, in the opinion of the board, the Central Branch of the Asylum should be located in the State of Ohio, but a substitute was presented by Edwin M. Stanton, instructing the executive committee to make further examination for a suitable site for the Central Branch. On the 7th of December, 1866,

Governor Frederick Smyth, Lewis B. Gunckel, and Dr. Wolcott were appointed a committee to make a selection of a site for the Northwestern Branch of the Asylum in the vicinity of Milwaukee, and they were also constituted a committee on the location of the Central Branch.

As may readily be imagined, the question of the location of the Central Branch of the Asylum was of great interest in many parts of the country at that time, and nowhere more than in Dayton and vicinity. For several months this question was earnestly discussed. Measures to carry out the design of congress were taken by the Soldiers' National Asylum Association, a meeting of which was held for the purpose indicated about the 20th of May, 1866. The managers of this association extended invitations for the donation of sites, the premises to be situated in the loyal States. Each site must contain not less than two hundred acres, must be in a healthy locality, and easily accessible by railroad or otherwise. It was the intention of the managers to erect suitable buildings upon the sites that were accepted, without unnecessary delay, the buildings to include detached cottages for soldiers with families. In the erection of the buildings, the Gothic style of architecture was to be avoided.

When it became fully known that the building of soldiers' homes had been definitely decided upon, the question at once arose as to whether Dayton had not two hundred acres of land that she could offer to such an enterprise. The attention of the board of managers was directed to the fertile valley of the Miami, and they, on their visit to the Northwest and Ohio, made an investigation of its merits. On the 11th of April, 1867, the committee reported to the board of managers, "that the committee had also visited Ohio, and carefully examined the sites offered at Columbus, Dayton, and White Sulphur Springs, and come to the conclusion that, all things considered, the site of Dayton was most suitable, and, therefore, recommended its purchase as the site of the Central Branch."

The board, upon the consideration of this part of the report of the select committee, after a lengthy discussion, adopted the following resolution:

"That a committee be authorized to negotiate for the purchase of the White Sulphur Springs property; provided they can arrange for permanent railroad accommodation to the same, at least once a day each way by a responsible railroad company, at their own expense, and at the usual fare and freight; and if such accommodation cannot be obtained, then to make the purchase at Dayton, according to the proposition made by Mr. Gunckel, to-wit: The land named by the committee, four hundred acres at \$113 per acre, less a donation by the citizens of Dayton."

The committee appointed under this resolution was composed of General J. H. Martindale, Governor Frederick Smyth, and General John S. Cavender. The lands referred to, lie about three miles west of Dayton. At the time of the purchase, it was in the ordinary condition of farm lands throughout the State, but possessed great natural beauty, and several springs of excellent water.

At the request of the board of managers, Chaplain T. B. Van Horn, of the United States Army, was detailed by Secretary Stanton to lay out the grounds. In this connection the statement should not be omitted that great credit is due to the exertions and influence of Hon. Lewis B. Gunckel, who was secretary of the board of managers. Vigorous measures were at once taken to erect and make ready, at the earliest possible time, the buildings necessary for the accommodation of the disabled soldiers. The government performed its part of the work by contributing the lumber which had been used in erecting the temporary buildings at Camp Chase, with the use of which, under the supervision of Mr. Gunckel, buildings were rapidly constructed, and these buildings were filled as fast as ready for occupancy.

The buildings, barracks, and other property of the United States, at Camp Chase, were turned over to the board of managers of the National Asylum, for the use and benefit of the soldiers, under authority of a resolution of congress, approved March 22, 1867. On the 5th of September following, Mr. Gunckel reported that he had shipped from Camp Chase to Dayton, for the construction of the temporary buildings of the Central Asylum, about two hundred and fifty thousand feet of lumber; that there was ready for shipment about one hundred thousand feet more, and that he had realized from the sale of smaller buildings the sum of \$4,554.69.

On December 5, 1867, the board of managers passed a resolution returning thanks to the patriotic citizens of Dayton, Ohio, for the sum of twenty thousand dollars donated by them to the board, and used in the purchase of lands for the Central Asylum, near that city. On the next day, General Timothy Ingraham was detailed for duty as acting governor of the National Asylum, and was stationed at the Central Branch. On the same day, Dr. Wolcott and General Cavender were appointed a visiting committee for the Central Branch.

June 14, 1868, fifteen hundred dollars was appropriated for the purchase of a printing office for the Central Branch, and on October 8, 1868, a report was made to the board of managers that Mrs. Mary Lowell Putnam, of Boston, Massachusetts, had donated a large and well selected library, and over one hundred beautiful pictures to the Central Branch,



VIEW OF THE NATIONAL MILITARY HOME, DAYTON, OHIO.

as a memorial of her son, William Lowell Putnam, who fell at the battle of Ball's Bluff. The following resolutions were thereupon unanimously passed and adopted by the board:

"Resolved, That the board of managers receive with pleasure the munificent donation of Mrs. Mary Lowell Putnam, and return the thanks of the board and the gratitude of the beneficiaries of the National Asylum therefor; and direct that the same shall be carefully kept for the use of the disabled soldiers of the Asylum, so long as the National Asylum shall exist, and then disposed of in accordance with the request of the donor.

"Resolved, That the board do further direct that the books be catalogued and kept apart in cases, bearing the inscription of 'Putnam Library.'"

During the first year of the existence of the Central Branch, there were cared for there, 1,249 disabled soldiers, and up to December 1, 1868, there had been expended in the construction of buildings, furnishing them, and in work on the grounds, \$212,900.69.

On June 14, 1868, plans for a hospital building at the Central Asylum were adopted, and proposals were invited for the construction of the building. In March, 1870, three thousand dollars was appropriated for the erection of officers' quarters, and twelve hundred dollars for a wagon shed, hennery and fence.

On July 25, 1870, the construction of a new building with fire proof vaults was authorized for the books and papers of the asylum, the building to cost not more than twenty-five thousand dollars.

On the 29th of October, 1870, Colonel John W. Skiles, of Ohio, was dishonorably discharged as secretary of the asylum, and was succeeded by Captain W. H. Lough, of Ohio, who was at that time made acting secretary, but who, on the 10th of the following July was appointed secretary.

On March 9, 1872, the name "Asylum" was changed to "Home," so that the name of the institution became the "National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers." On July 10th, five thousand dollars was appropriated for the construction of a brick quartermaster and commissary building; eight thousand dollars for the construction of a barrack in place of the one to be removed, the new barrack to be three stories high, of brick, with hollow walls, and with flat metal roof; and two thousand dollars for the removal of the frame barrack which was to be superseded by the new one.

The purchase of one hundred and one acres of wooded land was authorized on the 6th of December, 1872, the price being one hundred and ninety dollars per acre. Captain William Thompson was appointed steward of the Home on the same day in place of Captain A. P. Wood-

ruff, who was appointed secretary and steward of the Branch at its establishment in 1867, and who resigned on account of ill-health.

On December 10, 1874, Captain R. E. Fleming, of Ohio, was appointed secretary of the Home, and Dr. J. M. Weaver, who had been, during the war, surgeon of the Ninety-third Ohio Volunteers, was appointed acting surgeon of the Home. On July 10, 1875, the erection of a building for dormitories for the men was authorized, the cost of which was not to exceed fourteen thousand dollars, and on September 17th, following, owing to the rapid increase of the number of inmates, thirteen thousand dollars more was appropriated for the construction of another brick barrack; two thousand, five hundred dollars for the construction of a new amusement hall; one thousand dollars for a new epileptic ward, and one thousand dollars for an additional building for greenhouse and conservatory. Still another epileptic ward and slaughter-house were authorized on December 17th, the cost of which was not to exceed four thousand dollars.

With reference to the conduct of the men in the Home, the president of the board of managers, Major-General B. F. Butler, in his report to the United States congress for the year 1875, said:

"Upon the whole there has been scarcely any need of coercive measures for discipline. Ninety-seven per cent of all the inmates of the Home behave themselves with perfect propriety and good conduct, save in one single regard, and that is that army vice (although not by any means wholly confined to the army), the too great use of spirituous liquors. Were it not for the vice of drunkenness, which the board have come to look upon almost as a disease, less than one per cent would cover the entire number of those inmates of the Home who are guilty of any serious infraction of the rules, or conduct themselves otherwise than with perfect propriety, and as it is, less than three per cent give the board or officers any trouble by their misconduct. Perhaps there is no more remarkable, and certainly no more complimentary thing to be said of the disabled soldiers of our homes than this: The proportion of vicious men among them, as shown by the necessity of punishment, is not greater than the equal number of any part of the community; and considering the fact that during the war the prisons were substantially emptied into the army, and the necessary demoralization of camp life, we have in our homes this example of the highest commendation of the American soldiers."

In the report of Hon. Lewis B. Gunckel, secretary of the board of managers, to the president of the board, he shows the cost of the rations per day in each of the four branches of the Home then established. The cost at the Central Branch was 22 4-5 cents per man. This was the total

cost of running the Home, including food, clothing, fuel, lights, medicine, officers' salaries, inmates' pay roll, transportation of men to the Home—in short, all expenses except those for construction and repairs. The total expense for the year 1875 was \$325,527.30, or \$151.16 per man, or when the cost of clothing was deducted the cost per man was \$141.56.

On September 21, 1876, on account of the continued increase in the number of inmates at the Home, the construction of four wooden barracks was authorized, each to be 110 feet long, 24 feet wide, and two stories high. The sum of six thousand dollars was appropriated for this purpose. On the same day, in response to an application for the same, the board of managers resolved to allow political meetings in the Central Home grounds during the presidential campaign of that year. Under this resolution, one political meeting was permitted to be held in the afternoon by each party, on different days, at which two speakers from without the Home were to speak, the speakers to be indicated by the political organizations of the county. The governor of the Home was to preside and to keep good order. No one was to be admitted to the grounds during the meetings except authorized reporters for the press, and the organized central committees of the several parties, and not to exceed ten other persons to be selected by the said committees.

In Mr. Gunkel's report for 1876, the cost of maintaining the inmates upon the same basis as that above mentioned for 1875, was \$143.15 per man, or when the cost of clothing was deducted, \$128.07.

With reference to the school established at the Home some years previously, the same report said: "Several years ago schools were established at each of the branches, but the number of young men (little could be expected of the old) who had sufficient health and ambition to educate themselves, was not sufficient to justify the expense. It was deemed better, as well as more economical, to transfer all who desired the advantages of a school to the Central Branch, where a school has been maintained with continued and marked success. It was established February 24, 1868, and has been ever since in charge of Miss Mary J. Eaton, of New Hampshire. The attendance during the year has been 93, and branches taught, reading, writing, arithmetic, English grammar, geography, book-keeping, music, algebra, and telegraphy. The total number who have availed themselves of the school during the past eight years is 524. Since the establishment of the school, not a single case of disorder or misconduct has been reported, the veteran scholars having been regular, attentive, and studious. Some (mostly colored men, who have never before had the advantage of a school) have learned to read and write; others have studied the higher branches and qualified them-

selves to teach school; some who lost the right arm have learned to write, and well, with the left hand; and others have prepared themselves to earn their own living as book-keepers and telegraph operators. It is known that not a few, educated in this school, have secured lucrative positions, which they have so worthily filled as not only to satisfy their employers, but in several cases to earn honorable promotion."

With reference to the morals and religion of the men at the Central Branch of the Home the same report says:

"At the Central Branch there is a resident chaplain, Rev. William Earnshaw, who has most worthily performed the duties of his high calling for ten years past, and succeeded in doing much good, both for the spiritual advantage and moral improvement of the men. . . . At the Central they have had the Sons of Temperance, Good Templars, and Red Ribbon Brigade, each with one hundred or more members; a German Veteran Association, and Hibernian Benevolent Society, each with large membership."

In July, 1877, it became evident that new accommodations would be needed for the ensuing winter, and that it was necessary to erect a music hall. The governor was therefore instructed to prepare plans, specifications, and estimates for the building of an amusement and lecture hall, to be two stories in height, the lower story to be used as a concert and lecture room, and the upper story as a memorial hall and museum. He was also to put in the foundations of the building, and to make preparations for the vigorous prosecution of the work. In September, it was resolved to erect three new frame barracks, similar in size to the four erected in 1876, and that six thousand dollars be appropriated therefor. In December, 1877, the subject of the increase of the water supply was taken up, and six thousand dollars appropriated for increasing it.

In their report for the year 1877, the managers made a statement as to the magnitude of the Central Home at that time. There were then erected 132 buildings of all sizes, 56 of them were supplied with water, 26 were heated with steam, and 50 were lighted with gas. The buildings contained 501,172 square feet of flooring, and the dormitories contained 1,614,066 cubic feet of air space, an allowance of 570 cubic feet for each person. The grounds were then nearly a mile square, and included 6½ miles of macadamized roads, 2 miles of graveled walks, 8 miles of paved gutters, and 15 miles of sewers and drains. There were 5 never failing natural springs, 10 deep wells, 54 large rain-water cisterns, and 4 large lakes.

The workshops of the Central Branch had become so large and important, and had been so successfully conducted, that considerable space

was devoted to them in the report. Ninety men were employed in the cigar factory, who earned \$6,160.15, and made 1,858,515 cigars, which sold for \$33,347.41, realizing to the Home a net profit of \$2,901.16. Eighteen men with knitting machines made 2,069 dozen pairs of stockings, which realized a total of \$7,391.46, and a profit of \$1,478.26. The shoe shop turned out 220 pairs of boots, and 286 pairs of shoes, all hand made, at a profit of \$1,256.36. The tailor shop turned out 695 garments made, and about double that number repaired, at a profit to the Home of \$1,435.32. The soap factory had made 121,599 gallons of soft soap, and 29,309 pounds of hard soap, all chiefly from material from the kitchens of the Home. Besides these various industries, there were the printing office and book bindery, and inmate carpenters, painters, plumbers, gas fitters, tinnerns, etc., who did much of the work of construction, and all of the repairs, resulting in both convenience and economy. Cabinet-makers and blacksmiths, wagon-makers, harness-makers and upholsterers were also in the Home, and found employment in the shops.

During the latter part of 1877, and the first part of 1878, the water supply was increased by deepening and increasing the capacity of the three lakes, 1,800,000 gallons, by digging a large well fifty feet deep, giving 24,000 gallons of pure spring water daily, and by the purchase of ten acres of land of James Applegate and W. F. Howell, immediately east of the lakes of the Home, forming an additional reservoir which, with a small expense, was made to hold at least 20,000,000 gallons. Three thousand dollars was appropriated for the continuance of the work.

The amusement hall mentioned above, was formally opened by the board of managers and the president of the United States, September 12, 1878. This hall had a seating capacity of fifteen hundred persons, and all the appointments of a first-class theater. During the succeeding winter the National Dramatic Company, the National Minstrels, and the German Veteran Association, composed of inmates of the Home, and a few ladies of Dayton, gave several excellent entertainments. Clubs from Cincinnati and the Dayton Reading Club, also furnished suitable entertainments.

A "Memorial Hall" was erected in 1878, without cost to the government, the money being derived from the "store and posthumous fund." It was a large, splendid brick building, 129x75 feet on the ground, and 65 feet high, and was designed for all classes of literary, dramatic and musical entertainments. In May, 1880, it was destroyed by fire. On July 10th, following, the rebuilding of the hall was taken into consideration by the board of managers, and referred to General John Love and Colonel Harris, who were authorized to secure the rebuilding of the hall, at a cost not to exceed thirty thousand dollars, which amount had been appropriated by

congress for that purpose. The new hall was finished in October, 1881, and opened during the succeeding winter. It possesses all the latest improvements in hall architecture, is beautifully frescoed, and has a seating capacity of sixteen hundred.

September 23, 1880, Dr. A. H. Stephens, of Eaton, Ohio, was appointed surgeon of the Central Home in place of Dr. J. M. Weaver.

The postoffice at the Home is altogether independent of any other postoffice. Justin H. Chapman, postmaster, made a report to the governor November 8, 1879, as to the working of his office for the six months ending June 30, 1879. This report is of interest as showing what the inmates were doing in the way of correspondence with their friends. The number of letters mailed, including postal cards, was 54,080; the number received was 37,752; papers and packages mailed, third class, 9,464; papers and packages received, second and third class, 45,994; total cash received for money orders sent, both domestic and foreign, \$4,852; total cash drawn on money orders, domestic and foreign, \$1,271.71. For the year ending June 30, 1880, the report was as follows: Number of letters mailed, including 12,301 postal cards, 119,870; number of letters received, 82,240; papers and packages mailed, third class, 38,928; papers and packages received, second and third class, 101,988; cash received on money orders issued, \$14,215.05; cash paid for money orders drawn on the office, \$2,813.56.

For the six months ending June 30, 1879, the total current expenses of the Home, including cost of all clothing issued to the men and excluding construction and repairs, was \$187,927, or \$55.50 per man. Deducting the cost of clothing, \$47.46 per man. For the year ending June 30, 1880, the cost per man, including clothing, was \$117.32, and excluding clothing, \$95.40.

Following are the numbers of disabled soldiers cared for at the Central Branch since its establishment: In 1867, 616; 1868, 1,320; 1869, 1,637; 1870, 2,101; 1871, 2,329; 1872, 2,426; 1873, 2,661; 1874, 3,177; 1875, 3,769; 1876, 4,120; 1877, 4,623; 1878, 5,098; 1879, 4,596; 1880, 5,304; 1881, 5,552; 1882, 5,914; 1883, 9,481; 1884, 7,146; 1885, 6,884; 1886, 6,020; 1887, 6,022; 1888, 5,936.

The following table shows the cost of running the Central Branch, exclusive of expenses for construction and repairs, since 1872, the statistics for previous years not being available.

YEARS.	TOTAL COST.	COST PER MAN.
1872	\$199,186 68	\$156 72
1873	227,927 48	157 95
1874		
1875	325,527 30	151 16
1876	360,740 81	143 15
1877	371,983 64	131 95
1878	375,881 83	118 50
1879	187,927 60	*55 50
1880	398,791 54	117 32
1881	459,731 29	†103 24
1882	472,989 32	130 51
1883	613,753 58	124 10
1884	670,417 53	146 54
1885	686,391 13	146 72
1886	640,959 58	124 05
1887	631,103 04	126 65
1888	705,270 21	131 18

* For six months.

† Exclusive of clothing.

The following table shows the States and Territories, in which the soldiers admitted to the Central Branch enlisted from date of organization to June 30, 1888:

Alabama.....	6	Massachusetts	580
Arkansas.....	6	Michigan.....	885
California.....	77	Minnesota.....	75
Colorado.....	23	Mississippi.....	9
Connecticut.....	278	Missouri.....	488
Dakota.....	1	Nebraska.....	18
Delaware.....	73	Nevada.....	5
District of Columbia.....	107	New Hampshire.....	80
Florida.....	2	New Jersey.....	478
Georgia.....	3	New Mexico.....	3
Illinois.....	1,390	New York.....	2,627
Indiana.....	1,826	North Carolina.....	1
Iowa.....	205	Ohio.....	6,990
Kansas.....	235	Pennsylvania.....	4,170
Kentucky.....	790	Rhode Island.....	48
Louisiana.....	105	South Carolina.....	4
Maine.....	81	Tennessee.....	73
Maryland.....	192	Texas.....	7

Vermont.....	57	West Virginia.....	177
Virginia.....	59	Wisconsin.....	160
Washington Territory.....	3	Total.....	22,397

The following table shows the number of soldiers from each State and Territory admitted into the Central Branch, National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, from the date of organization to June 30, 1888:

Alabama.....	15	Missouri.....	563
Arizona.....	2	Montana.....	5
Arkansas.....	31	Nebraska.....	65
California.....	44	Nevada.....	5
Colorado.....	18	New Hampshire.....	80
Connecticut.....	210	New Jersey.....	427
Dakota.....	10	New Mexico.....	7
Delaware.....	60	New York.....	2,579
District of Columbia.....	184	North Carolina.....	6
Florida.....	2	Ohio.....	7,510
Idaho.....	1	Oregon.....	11
Illinois.....	1,691	Pennsylvania.....	3,662
Indiana.....	2,187	Rhode Island.....	46
Indian Territory.....	4	Tennessee.....	83
Iowa.....	225	Texas.....	32
Kansas.....	270	Utah.....	4
Kentucky.....	811	Vermont.....	32
Louisiana.....	76	Virginia.....	81
Maine.....	71	Washington Territory.....	20
Maryland.....	188	West Virginia.....	126
Massachusetts.....	337	Wisconsin.....	179
Minnesota.....	72		
Michigan.....	915	Total.....	22,397
Mississippi.....	40		

The cemetery is beautifully located west of the hospital on sloping ground. At the present time (June 1, 1889) there are about thirty-three hundred graves of soldiers who lie buried therein. A monument has been erected to their memory on high ground overlooking the cemetery. The shaft of this monument was formerly one of the columns of the famous United States bank building in Philadelphia. It is forty-eight feet in height, and is surmounted by a colossal statue of a private soldier at parade rest. The height of the statue is ten feet. The corner-stone was laid July 4, 1873. On this occasion an address was delivered by the Hon. Stanley Matthews; the list of articles deposited under the corner-stone was read by Captain Fernald; the corner-stone was laid under the supervision of Chaplain Earnshaw; the oration was delivered by Hon. T. W. Ferry, United States senator from Michigan; an address was delivered by General Bridgeland, of Indiana, and also by Governor Noyes, of Ohio. The monument was unveiled September 12, 1877; by

the president of the United States in the presence of twenty-five thousand people. On the pedestal are the words, "To our fallen comrades" and "These were honorable men in their generation." On the base are four figures representing the four arms of the service—viz.: artillery, cavalry, infantry, and the navy. These four figures were carved in Italy. The base is surrounded by tablets on which are engraved the names of the veterans who lie buried in the cemetery. The entire cost of this monument was about twenty thousand dollars, and its erection was in charge of the Monumental and Historical Society of the Home.

The officers of the Central Branch since its establishment have been as follows:

GOVERNORS—Major E. E. Tracy, of Ohio, was appointed deputy-governor in March, 1867, and died in June, 1868. General Timothy Ingraham was appointed December 6, 1867, and served until January 1, 1869. Colonel E. F. Brown, who had been appointed acting governor, October 8, 1868, took charge of the Branch January 1, 1869, and was appointed deputy-governor July 2, 1869. He was appointed governor September 6, 1873, and served in that capacity until appointed inspector-general of the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, when he was succeeded by General M. R. Patrick, of New York, who held the office until his death, July 27, 1888, when he was succeeded by Colonel J. B. Thomas, the present governor.

TREASURERS—Colonel J. B. Thomas was elected treasurer of the Central Branch December 5, 1867, and held the office until his appointment as governor, November 17, 1888, when he was succeeded by Milton McCoy.

SECRETARIES—Captain A. P. Woodruff was appointed secretary in 1867, and served until September, 1870, when he was succeeded by Captain W. H. Lough, who served until September, 1873. Captain R. E. Fleming then became secretary and served until May 14, 1880, when Captain Lough again became secretary. He was succeeded in the position by the present incumbent, Major M. F. Watson.

SURGEONS—Dr. C. McDermont was surgeon at the Central Branch from the time of its establishment until August, 1874, with the exception of fourteen months, when he was surgeon at the Southern Branch Home. During this interval Dr. S. K. Towle was surgeon at the Central Branch. In November, 1874, Dr. J. M. Weaver became surgeon and served until October, 1880, when he was succeeded by Dr. A. H. Stephens, of Eaton, Ohio, who resigned September 18, 1884, and was succeeded by Dr. F. H. Patton, the present incumbent.

STEWARDS—Captain A. P. Woodruff acted as steward while he was secretary, and until December 4, 1872, when he resigned, and was followed

by Captain William Thompson, who was succeeded March 1, 1882, by Major M. F. Watson, secretary. On December 1, 1885, Captain J. H. Chapman was appointed commissary of subsistence, and still retains this position, the duties of which are the same as those previously performed by the steward. Major Watson since that date has been secretary only.

CHAPLAINS—Rev. William Earnshaw, D.D., was appointed chaplain of the Central Branch September 5, 1867, and served until his death at the Branch, July 17, 1885. His successor was Rev. J. V. Lerch, who is the present chaplain.

Toward the latter part of the year 1864, it was suggested by General Robert C. Schenck that it would be appropriate to erect a monument to the memory of the soldiers of Montgomery County who had died of wounds, or of disease contracted in the war. To carry out this suggestion a committee was appointed to have charge of the movement. This committee held a meeting November 19, 1864, at Huston Hall. The meeting was addressed by Dr. Thomas and Colonel Charles Anderson. The object of the meeting was to discuss plans for carrying into effect the enterprise. E. W. Davies was elected president, and E. S. Young, secretary. Colonel John G. Lowe submitted a series of resolutions, which were adopted, and which were to the effect that it was the opinion of the citizens of Dayton that an appropriate and permanent monument should be erected to perpetuate to future generations the memory of the patriotism and valor of every citizen of Montgomery County who has heretofore died or who may yet die from wounds received, or from disease contracted whilst in the service of the United States in the present civil war. Resolution second provided for the appointment of a committee of three to report the names of persons suitable for an executive committee, which should devise and inaugurate the erection of a monument, and resolution third requested the citizens of the several townships in the county to appoint each a committee to coöperate with the committee of the city of Dayton. Colonel John G. Lowe, Charles Parrott, and H. W. R. Brunner, the committee of three, appointed as an executive committee the following gentlemen: Lieutenant-Governor Charles Anderson, V. Winters, J. D. Phillips, R. W. Steele, T. A. Phillips, D. E. Mead, M. Burrous, J. H. Peirce, J. McDaniel, A. C. Brown, W. S. Phelps, D. Waymire, H. S. Fowler, George Lehman, John Howard, J. Gebhart, C. Herchelrode, Henry Herrman, Colonel E. A. Parrott, Samuel Craighead, L. B. Ganckel, E. Morgan Wood, R. D. Harshman, and Colonel John G. Lowe.

This movement, however, like several similar movements made at a later day, was not a success. But they all served to keep alive the spirit of the soldiers and the hope of the community that ultimately such a

movement would succeed. It was finally determined to hold a meeting of the old soldiers of the county for the purpose of giving definite shape to their desires, and such a meeting was held August 29, 1879. At this meeting there were present seventy veteran soldiers, and it was decided to organize a permanent soldiers' association. A committee of five was appointed, whose duty it was to select fifteen others out of the seventy present, who, together with the five, should constitute the charter members. The second meeting was held at the same place, the City Hall, September 5, 1879, and the organization was effected with the following as charter members: Charles Anderton, Ashley Brown, B. B. Crossley, J. St. John Clarkson, A. C. Fenner, J. C. Staley, G. W. Hatfield, C. F. Kimmel, Ad. Knecht, George LaRue, C. H. Miller, P. O'Connell, Robert Patterson, J. C. Reber, Jacob Renner, W. Radeliff, H. B. Sortman, S. B. Smith, E. M. Wood, and Peter Weidner. The following officers were chosen at this meeting: E. M. Wood, president; H. B. Sortman, vice-president; A. C. Fenner, treasurer, and J. C. Reber, secretary. They were to serve until the regular meeting in October.

Soon after the organization of the association, or the Old Guard, as it was called, a board of trustees was appointed, whose duty it should be to solicit funds for the erection of the monument. As time rolled on, however, nothing was accomplished by the trustees, and the association resolved to try to raise a fund by giving entertainments for its benefit. Accordingly an entertainment was given at the fair grounds July 4, 1880, at which about two hundred dollars was realized, and as this was such a success, it was determined to give another entertainment, which came off in the fall of the same year when the "Drummer Boy" was presented at Music Hall. At this time a little more than two hundred dollars was raised. The two sums aggregating about four hundred dollars were placed in bank as the nucleus of the monument fund. Subsequently two other attempts were made to raise money in the same way, but they were both failures, and instead of increasing the sum already on hand, actually reduced it. Perceiving that this plan of raising money enough to erect a suitable monument must necessarily fail, other and widely diverse plans were discussed, and at length it was resolved to try the legislature and secure, if possible, a law that would permit the amount to be raised by tax, provided the people would, at an election at which the question were submitted to them, approve of the law. The chairman of the trustees at that time was General T. J. Wood, and he, assisted by D. B. Corwin, one of Dayton's attorneys, drafted a bill which was forwarded to Senator John F. Sinks. The bill was returned to General Wood with the suggestion that if it were made general in its nature, instead of applying only

to Montgomery County, there was no doubt that it would pass. The suggested amendment was thereupon made, and the bill returned to Senator Sinks. In due course of time the bill became a law, being passed by the house of representatives April 8, 1881, having been previously passed by the senate. It is entitled

"An Act to Authorize the Commissioners of Any County to Build a Monument or Other Memorial to Perpetuate the Memory of the Soldiers Who Served in the Union Army During the Late Rebellion."

"SECTION 1. BE IT ENACTED, ETC., That the commissioners of any county in this State be, and they are hereby authorized to submit to a vote of the people of said county at any general election for State and county officers, the question whether or not a tax of not more than one half mill on each dollar shall be levied upon all property upon the tax duplicate of said county, to raise a fund wherewith to erect a monument or other suitable memorial structure to perpetuate the memory of soldiers from said county who served in the Union army during the late rebellion.

"SEC. 2. In case a majority of the voters of any county voting upon the question shall vote in favor of imposing the proposed tax for said purpose, said tax shall be made payable in two installments of one fourth of a mill each, and shall be imposed and collected during the two years next succeeding the taking of said vote, and the moneys arising from said tax shall be expended by said commissioners in the erection of a monument or other suitable memorial structure as said commissioners shall deem best and most appropriate, at such place in said county as may be designated by said commissioners, and said money shall be applied to no other purpose whatever."

This law having been passed, the chairman of the trustees followed it up by securing its endorsement by both political parties at the next general election, which was held October 11, 1881. The result of this vote was the sanction by the people of the project, by the following vote: Total vote in the county in favor of the tax, 7,489; total vote against the tax, 6,755, being a majority in its favor of 734. The vote in Dayton was 4,641 in favor of the tax, and 2,116 against it, or a majority in its favor in the city of 2,525. The county commissioners at the time of this election were Bassett, Purcell and Marshall.

The first installment of the money was paid in December, 1882, and amounted to \$5,580.12. From this time on, bids came in with plans, models, etc. Many long and tedious meetings were held by the commissioners, and the trustees of the Old Guard, General Wood, G. G. Prugh, A. C. Fenner, J. C. Kline, and Henry Kissinger. Months were consumed

in settling preliminary questions. The first bids that came in were as follows: J. M. Carpenter & Son, \$22,500; Thomas Staniland, same; C. B. Caulfield, same; O. L. Billings, same; Thomas Callahan and Leopold Teitweis, same; T. Hardwick & Son, \$22,000; L. H. Webber, three designs, each \$22,500, and one design, \$22,000; and the Monumental Bronze Company, \$22,500. After several meetings and discussions in connection with the Old Guard, the commissioners, on April 10, 1883, rejected all of the bids and directed the auditor to readvertise for bids. On May 30th, the second set of bids was opened and found to be as follows: John M. Eberle, \$20,475; Thomas Staniland, one bid, \$20,500; R. F. Carter, \$21,200; Isaac Broome, \$22,000; ten bids each at \$22,500, and one bid by Carpenter & Son at \$27,000. On June 28, 1883, the commissioners, assisted by the Old Guard, awarded the contract to Carpenter & Son for \$22,500, the monument to stand at the intersection of Main and Water streets. The contract stipulated that the monument should be completed by July 1, 1884, the statue to be of Columbia, and the design showed a very striking and beautiful statue. After several weeks had passed, however, the Old Guard became dissatisfied with the design, thinking that as the monument was to perpetuate the memory of the common soldier, the statue should be one of a common soldier. A change, therefore, was secured and made September 22, 1883. This change necessitated a delay in the progress of the work, and the time for its completion was extended to July 25, 1884, and its dedication to July 31, 1884, at the time when the soldiers and sailors had decided to hold their reunion.

The excavations for the foundation were commenced September 19, 1883. They were thirty-six feet square and seven feet deep. The foundation, which is of Dayton stone, was completed November 22, 1883. The granite for the monument came from Maine, and the first four car-loads reached Dayton April 15, 1884. Other car-loads came on from time to time, the last reaching the city July 12, 1884. The statue itself was made in Italy, in the studio of Carpenter & Son at Carrara, under the supervision of Ross Adams. It left Leghorn, Italy, in the ship *Alsatia*, April 15, 1884, and landed at New York June 20th, arriving in Dayton a few days afterward. It is of the best Italian marble. It was shipped two weeks earlier than was originally intended, and curiously enough, had it left at the time and in the ship intended, it would never have arrived in this country, as that particular ship was never heard of after leaving port.

Following are the divisions of the monument with their names and sizes: First esplanade, 25 feet square and 1 foot high; second esplanade,

22 feet 4 inches square and 1 foot high; third esplanade, 19 feet 10 inches square and 1 foot high; fourth esplanade, 17 feet 6 inches square and 1 foot high; base, 15 feet square and 4 feet high; plinth, 12 feet square and 2 feet 3 inches high; die, 10 feet 6 inches square and 10 feet high; first mold, 7 feet 6 inches square and 5 feet 6 inches high; first column, 5 feet 6 inches in diameter and 8 feet high; second mold, 5 feet in diameter and 4 feet 3 inches high; second column, 3 feet 6 inches in diameter and 28 feet high; capital, 5 feet in diameter and 5 feet 8 inches high; statue plinth, 3 feet 2 inches in diameter and 1 foot 10 inches high; statue, 11 feet 6 inches high; total height of the monument, 85 feet.

The stones of the die are inscribed as follows: On the south face, "The memorial of Montgomery County to her soldiers;" on the east face, "The republic rests upon the virtue, intelligence, and patriotism of its citizens;" on the north face, "The federal union must and shall be preserved;" and on the west face, "Liberty and union, now and forever, one and inseparable." On the south side is also the date of dedication, as follows: "Dedicated July 31, 1884."

The exercises connected with the dedication were extremely interesting. They commenced on the evening of July 15th, when the Old Guard marched to the monument and deposited a box of records. There were one hundred and twenty-five members of the Old Guard present at their hall that evening. Allen O. Jeffries presented a large and handsome bunting flag, with appropriate remarks, to the E. A. King Post, G. A. R. After several speeches had been made, the committee on preparation of the record box was called upon. This committee was composed of Captain A. C. Fenner, Dr. J. M. Weaver, and E. M. Thresher. The latter gentleman, as chairman of the committee, reported the contents of the box as follows: A copy of the Bible, city directory for 1883-1884, last annual reports of the city clerk, of the work-house, of the directors of the board of fire commissioners, of the chief of the fire department, of the board of health, of the city infirmary directors, of the city solicitor, of the police commissioners, of the Woman's Christian Association, constitution and by-laws of the Old Guard Association; *Dayton Journal* of May 30th, containing the names of deceased soldiers in the various cemeteries, copies of the weekly papers published in Dayton, list of the officers of E. A. King Post, roster of the G. A. R. Posts of Ohio, and other things. Upon the completion of the reading of the list, E. M. Thresher delivered an address, and then Mr. Carpenter carried the box to the top of the monument and deposited it in its resting-place. Meanwhile the band played "Hail Columbia," and the Old Guard marched back to the hall.

The ceremonies proper of the dedication began July 29th at sunrise, with a salute of thirteen guns. The day was, in reality, assembly and reception day, and was in a great measure devoted to the reception of the comrades and ex-prisoners of war. At midday there was a salute of thirty-eight guns, and in the afternoon there was music, prayer by the Rev. W. A. Hale, an address of welcome by Mayor Bettelon, a response by General Robert P. Kennedy, and a salute of thirteen guns at sundown.

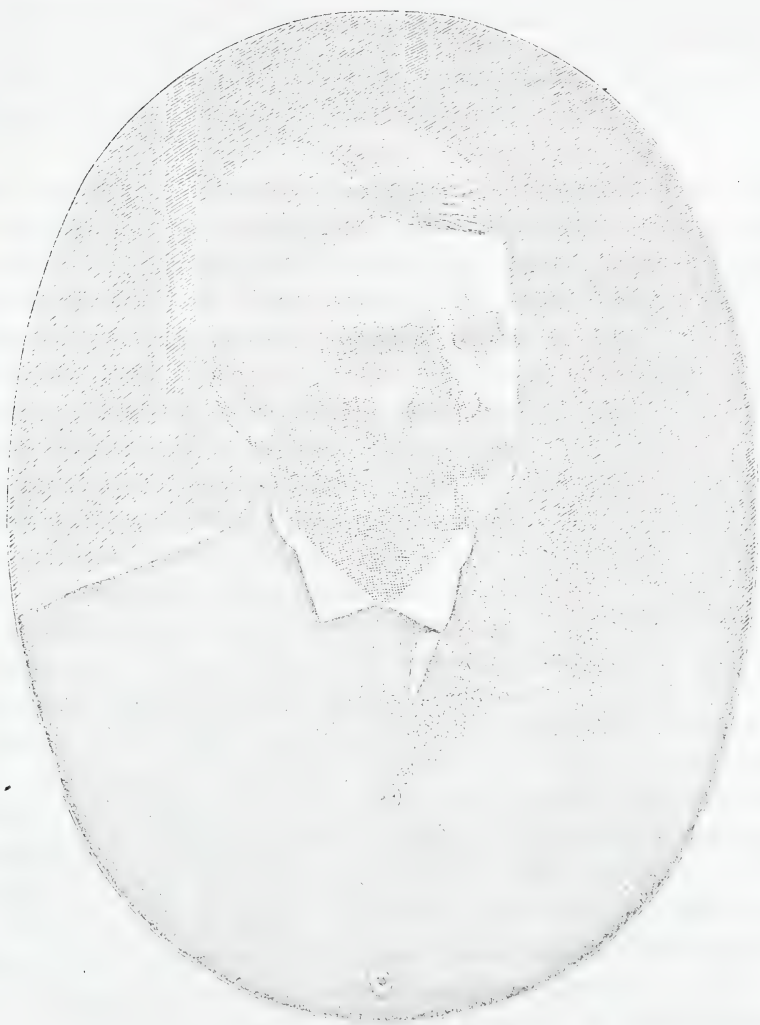
The next day was spent in a manner similar to that of the 29th. There were salutes and speeches, the latter by the mayor, by General Robert P. Kennedy, by General W. S. Rosecrans, and by Ex-President Hayes.

But the 31st was the great day of the celebration. General Thomas J. Wood was the commander-in-chief. The procession formed about ten o'clock, and the line of march was as follows: Commencing at the intersection of Main and Fifth streets, proceeding north on Main to Water Street, west on Water to Wilkinson, south to First, west to Perry, south to Second, east to Ludlow, south to Fifth, east to Bainbridge, north to Third, west to Jefferson, north to First, west to Main, north to the monument, and countermarch to Fifth, where the column was dismissed.

This parade was a grand affair. The Seventh Regiment Band marched at its head, and was followed by the Veteran Old Guard and the Junior Old Guard, commanded by Colonel Patrick O'Connell. Next came General Thomas J. Wood, commander-in-chief, and staff, accompanied by Governor Hoadly and staff. Following them came the G. A. R. Posts, commanded by Vice-Department-Commander Brown; then the regimental organizations, commanded by Colonel E. A. Parrott; then the various societies in full dress, Uniformed Rank of the Knights of Pythias, Dayton, Iola, and Humboldt divisions, commanded by Captain Peter Weidner; Knights of St. George, of Emmanuel and Trinity churches; the Catholic Cadets, A. O. H., and labor organizations; a line of infantry and carriages, followed by Ex-President Hayes, General J. R. Hawley, Hon. G. W. Houk, Hon. Samuel Craighead, Judge Henderson Elliott, Hon. John A. McMahon, W. D. Bickham, Colonel C. Williams, Justice Stanley Matthews, General W. S. Rosecrans, General R. P. Kennedy, Chaplain Earnshaw, and John W. Stoddard.

The speeches were made in the afternoon. The grand stand contained the above-named persons and others. Hon. S. Craighead introduced the Hon. G. W. Houk, who delivered the monument to the people. Governor Hoadly followed in a response, accepting the monument. A song was then sung entitled "Peace to their ashes, their graves are our pride." This song was composed by Mrs. John Hancock, and the music was composed

by Prof. Blumenschein, both especially for the occasion. Colonel E. A. Parrott then delivered an oration, and the "Battle Hymn of the Republic" was sung. Then followed the oration of the day by General Joseph R. Hawley, and other speeches were made by General Rosecrans, Ex-President Hayes, Hon. John Sherman, and General Robert P. Kennedy, and the exercises closed with the singing of the song "America."



S. J. Patterson

CHAPTER XVI.

Mercantile and Commercial—Numerous Branches of Trade and Commerce—Numbers of Firms in Business in Various Years—The Wholesale and Retail Grocer—Dry Goods Dealers—Extent of Trade—Disproportionate—Explanation—Dayton Exchange—Circular Issued—Railroad Construction from Xenia to Washington—Cheap Coal a Desideratum—Death of the Exchange—Completion of the Railroad into Jackson County—Gradual Reduction in Price of Coal—New Board of Trade—Its Efforts in Behalf of the Prosperity of the City.

THE branches of trade and commerce in Dayton, like the classes of manufactures, are so numerous that it is manifestly impracticable to trace them out in all their details, and it is likewise impossible to present an historical sketch of this branch of the city's interests that shall be anything like satisfactory either to the reader or to the writer. No one realizes this more clearly or forcibly than those gentlemen, officers and members of the board of trade, who have made several earnest efforts, all of them unsuccessful, to collect complete statistical information regarding either commerce or manufactures. Neither merchants nor manufacturers, as a rule, are willing to give the necessary facts and figures from which, when summed up, such a statement as is required by those who are merely seeking information might be made, even when every assurance of the most rigid secrecy as to the facts concerning any individual firm or company is given. Hence it is evident that any attempt to do justice to this subject must fail from the necessities of the case.

But, if it is possible by a problem in proportion to arrive approximately at the extent or amount of business done in any one year, from a tolerably close estimate of the number of firms and the amount of business transacted in any other year, the following figures may be of some value and interest, besides satisfying the curiosity of the reader:

From the city directories of 1856, 1871, 1880, and 1888, it has been computed that there were in those years in the various branches of business, the following numbers of individuals and firms engaged:

In 1856—Bookstores, 3; dealers in clothing, 4; coal dealer, 1; commission merchants, 2; confectioners, 4; druggists, 6; dry goods merchants, 6; furniture dealer, 1; grain dealer, 1; grocers, 26; hardware dealers, 2; hat, cap, and fur dealers, 3; land agent, 1; leather dealers, 3; lime and limestone dealers, 1; lumber dealers, 6; meat marketmen, 2; merchant tailors, 4; milliners, 3; piano dealers, 1; pork packers, 1; produce dealers, 2; provision stores 3; restaurateurs, 2.

In 1871—Bakers, 24; in 1880, 31; in 1888, 32; bookstores, in 1871, 7; in 1880, 9; and in 1888, 10; boot and shoe dealers, in 1871, 70; in 1880, 97; in 1888, 90; butter dealers, in 1871, 1; in 1880, 4; in 1888, 3; dealers in china, glass and queensware, in 1871, 55; in 1880, 23; in 1888, 7*; dealers in cigars and tobacco, in 1871, 24; in 1880, 60; in 1888, 53; coal dealers, in 1871, 13; in 1880, 19; in 1888, 33; commission merchants, in 1871, 12; in 1880, 9; in 1888, 10; confectioners, in 1871, 23; in 1880, 34; in 1888, 47; druggists, in 1871, 23; in 1880, 30; in 1888, 43; dry goods merchants, in 1871, 35; in 1880, 22; in 1888, 32; dealers in flour and feed, in 1871, 20; in 1880, 30; in 1888, 30; fruit dealers, in 1871, 17; in 1880, 17; in 1888, 15; furniture manufacturers and dealers, in 1871, 12; in 1880, 17; in 1888, manufacturers, 7; dealers, 13; merchant tailors, in 1871, 23; in 1880, 23; in 1888, 21; grain dealers, in 1871, 6; in 1880, 8; in 1888, 6; wholesale grocers, in 1871, 9; in 1880, 12; in 1888, 8; retail grocers, in 1871, 211; in 1880, 190; in 1888, 250; hardware merchants, in 1871, 9; in 1880, 9; in 1888, 10; dealers in house furnishing goods, in 1871, 4; in 1880, 7; 1888, 9; ice dealers, in 1871, 2; in 1880, 1; in 1888, 5; lumber dealers, in 1871, 10; in 1880, 9; 1888, 11; meat-marketmen, in 1871, 14; in 1880, 52; in 1888, 100; milliners, in 1871, 34; in 1880, 33; in 1888, 34; dealers in notions, in 1871, 18; in 1880, 62; in 1888, 49; piano dealers, in 1871, 3; in 1880, 6; in 1888, 6; pork packers, in 1871, 2; in 1880, 3; in 1888, 4; silverware dealers, in 1871, 6; in 1880, 5; in 1888, 6; dealers in stoves and hollowware, in 1871, 15; in 1880, 26; 1888, 30; watch-makers and jewelers, in 1871, 10; in 1880, 13; in 1888, 27.

One of the most important branches of business in connection with any city or community is that of the grocer. Everyone must patronize the grocer, because everyone must live. The increase in the number of establishments carrying on the grocery business, therefore, would seem to be a better index to the growth of a city than perhaps any other class of business. At the present time there are five exclusively wholesale grocery companies in Dayton: John K. McIntire & Company, Weakley, Worman & Company, N. Thacker & Company, W. S. Phelps & Sons, and Crossley & Adamson. These five firms transact in the aggregate an annual business of over three million dollars. The directory of 1888, as stated above, contains a list of about two hundred and fifty grocers doing a retail business. However, it has been stated upon apparently good authority, that there are over five hundred and eighty retail grocers in the city, a few of whom carry on also a wholesale business. The estimate is made that these retail grocers, including those who are wholesalers as well, transact an annual business of about ten thousand dollars each, or an aggregate of over five million eight hundred thousand dollars per annum.

In the dry goods lines, the directory of 1888 enumerates three wholesale

* The number for 1888 includes only exclusive dealers.

houses and twenty-nine retail houses. Some of the largest of these retail firms are D. L. Rike & Co., Daniels & Meldrum, Lambert & Clock, Elder, Hunter & Johnston, and Bauer, Forster & Co., all of whom do an immense business. The first firm mentioned is said to transact a business of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars per year, a part of it being wholesale. In the ready-made clothing line there are several large establishments, which is also true of the boot and shoe trade, the jewelry business, fancy goods, and several other lines. The last directory enumerates forty-three drug stores in the city, and in all there are, in all probability, over twenty-three hundred retail establishments of all kinds. The estimate is made that each of these establishments, large and small, on the average, do a business of about seven thousand dollars per year, and, according to this estimate, the retail business of Dayton would amount, annually, to nearly eighteen million dollars. The entire number of wholesale houses in the city is forty, and the amount of their business annually is estimated at eight million, five hundred thousand dollars.

This trade is largely disproportionate to the population of the city, but is explained by the fact that Dayton is in the heart of a rich agricultural region, which is inhabited by an industrious and thriving community of farmers. It is also surrounded on all sides by an immense number of wealthy towns and villages, whose merchants, for the most part, make it the source of supplies of all kinds. The merchants of Dayton buy directly from the manufacturers, and are thus enabled to compete successfully with merchants of even larger cities. They occupy not only all the territory to which they are rightfully entitled, but encroach considerably on the territory that would seem to belong to such cities as Cleveland, Cincinnati, and Indianapolis. The growth of the trade of the city for the past five or six years has been particularly remarkable and gratifying. This fact would seem to indicate that Dayton has become a more important center of trade than ever before in her history. While conservatism may have its faults and disadvantages, yet it is doubtless owing to this characteristic of the inhabitants of this city that this very valuable feature of the life of the city is due.

The first organized effort made in this city to collect data with reference to the commercial and manufacturing interests of the place, and to stimulate and increase their growth, was in 1873. The first meeting of citizens for these purposes was held in the law office of Jordan & Linden, December 1st. Hon. J. A. Jordan was called to the chair, and S. B. Smith was made secretary. Hon. Mr. Jordan made a short address, in which he said that the object of the meeting was to organize a board of trade which would give impetus to the business of the city. He said

that the prospects of the city were good, business had not been overdone, and the people had confidence in the future of the place. Some had thought that the business prosperity of the city depended largely on the facilities for securing cheaper coal, and it was true there was a large class of manufacturers to whom coal was an important item in the success of their business. There were then three coal roads and less than one hundred and thirty miles from the coal fields. Instead of shipping coal from Cincinnati to Dayton, as had to be done in former years, coal was then being shipped from Dayton to Cincinnati. There were then twelve coal yards in the city, instead of two as formerly. Dayton was then consuming about one hundred and twenty thousand tons of coal per annum, which cost to bring it to Dayton two dollars per ton, and the facilities for getting coal to Dayton were constantly increasing.

These were the principal remarks made, from which it will be seen that the main idea in which the meeting was interested, was that of securing cheaper coal. An organization of the board was then effected with Hon. J. A. Jordan, president; Michael Ohmer, vice-president; Ashley Brown, secretary, and John W. Stoddard, treasurer.

The next meeting was held on the 6th of the month. At this meeting the principal question discussed was the building of a coal road to the coal fields in Jackson County. Mr. Jordan, however, called attention to the fact that there were numerous branches of manufacture, to which coal was not a necessity at all. Committees were appointed for carrying out the work of the board. There was an executive committee, a finance committee, a committee on statistics, a committee of the whole, a committee to raise funds for the procuring of statistics, a committee on the extension of manufactures, and a committee on holding an annual exposition at Dayton. A constitution was adopted setting forth the objects of the board, which was named the Dayton Exchange, which were to collect and publish statistics and facts; to develop the business interests of the city; to encourage men to engage in business; to encourage merchants and manufacturers, and to create a market for real estate.

A report was made to the exchange by Mr. Arnold that he had information to the effect that there was one hundred and fifty thousand dollars ready to go into various manufacturing enterprises, and that there were citizens with sufficient public spirit to donate land to the value of one hundred thousand dollars to enterprises of the kind. A committee on freights was, at this meeting, appointed to inquire into and report the price of freights on railroads leading into Dayton, as compared with other cities, and to learn whether there were any discriminations in favor of through freights as against local freights. Robert G. Corwin was

requested to make a statement as to the feasibility of completing the railroad from Xenia to Washington and what advantages would be gained thereby to Dayton.

The exchange issued a circular on the 17th of the month, by a committee composed of A. D. Wilt, Charles E. Pease, and W. H. Gillespie, requesting all classes of business men to send to them statistics of their business, so that a comprehensive statement and accurate report might be made. W. B. Pease was appointed to collect statistics. At the next meeting held on the 20th of December, Robert G. Corwin made a report on the construction of the railroad from Xenia to Washington. He said that if it were completed there would be a saving of forty miles in the distance from Dayton to Muskingum and Perry counties, and the cost of bringing coal to this city would be greatly reduced. Coal then cost at the mines, on board the cars, one dollar and fifty cents per ton, and with this road completed the freight would be one dollar per ton, making coal cost, laid down in Dayton, two dollars and fifty cents per ton. The two roads then in existence, leading from Dayton to Columbus, were not competing with each other for the transportation of coal, and as a consequence the rates of freight were excessive.

An informal meeting was held at the Beckel House on the 23d of December for the purpose of conferring with a number of gentlemen from Greene, Jackson, and Fayette counties, in relation to the new road to the Jackson County coal fields. The plan discussed at that time was that of building a road from Xenia to Anderson, Ross County, fifty-four miles in length, and there making connection with the Cincinnati and Marietta road, which, at the distance of thirty-four miles, came into the rich coal and iron fields, to which Dayton was desirous of securing access. The cost of building or of completing the road, as part of the grading was already done, including the laying of the ties and rails, was estimated at five hundred and seventy thousand dollars.

The Exchange from this time on seems to have done but little, as on the 9th of February, 1874, it was reorganized, Mr. Jordan suggesting the importance of employing a secretary who could devote his whole time to the duties of the position. The discussion of the construction of the Dayton and Southeastern Railroad was further continued, and the Exchange from that time on seems to have been suffered to lapse into nonentity, as no further accounts of its meetings could be found in the daily papers.

The road into the Jackson County coal fields was completed in 1881, and it is of interest to all to trace the gradual reduction in the price of coal for the past twelve or fifteen years. This reduction may not, how-

ever, be wholly owing to competition in railroad freights, and doubtless is not, as in any civilized country there are at work numerous agencies which have a steady tendency to reduce the cost not only of what may be termed luxuries, but also the necessities of life. But whether or not the completion of the Dayton & Southeastern Railroad has done all or most of that which has been done toward bringing down the price of coal, one thing is certain, and that is that it has prevented it from going higher.

Early in the fall of 1872, anthracite coal was selling to consumers at \$10 per ton, while at the same time Hocking Valley coal was \$5 to \$5.40 per ton. In January, 1872, in accordance with the general rule that coal is higher during the winter months than in the summer and early fall, the prices were, for Hocking Valley coal, \$5.90 per ton, and for Youghiogheny coal, \$6.50 to \$7.25 per ton. In August and October, 1873, the price for Hocking Valley was \$5 per ton. In November, 1874, Hocking Valley coal was \$4 per ton, and in September and October, 1875, it was the same, while anthracite coal was \$9 per ton. In December, 1876, Hocking Valley coal was still \$4 per ton, Youghiogheny was \$4.50. In February, 1877, Hocking Valley was \$4, and in September and November it was \$3.50. In April and July, 1878, the price was still \$3.50, while in April and June, 1879, it was \$3.25. In September, 1882, it was \$3.25, as was also Jackson County coal. In December the price for both kinds went up to \$3.75, and it was the same in January, 1883. In May and October, 1884, the price for both Hocking Valley and Jackson County coal was \$3.50 per ton, while anthracite was \$7.25. The prices were the same for all kinds of coal in January, 1885. In October and November, 1885, the prices were \$3.25 for Hocking Valley and Jackson County coal, and for anthracite, \$6.50. In September, 1886, the prices were the same all round, and in 1887 they were about fifty cents higher on the ton. In the fall of 1888, Hocking Valley and Jackson County coal ranged from \$3.25 to \$3.50 per ton, and in the spring of 1889, both Hocking Valley and Jackson County coal were \$2.75 per ton, and anthracite \$6.25.

With reference to coal for manufacturing or steam-making purposes, it may be stated that when coal for domestic purposes is \$4 per ton, lump coal for other purposes named usually is from \$2.50 to \$2.75 per ton, while slack is \$2. During the last four or five years steam coal has been on the average, for slack, \$1.50 per ton, nut and slack, \$2, nut, \$2.25, and lump \$3; at the present time the prices for steam coal are, slack, \$1.25, nut and slack, \$1.75, nut, \$2.25, and lump, \$2.50.

The present low prices for coal are in part, at least, attributable to the introduction of natural gas into domestic and manufacturing purposes.

It is estimated that in 1870, the consumption of coal in Dayton was about forty thousand tons, while in 1888 an estimate was made, which is very close, and in every way reliable, showing that the consumption reached very nearly if not quite two hundred thousand tons.

The next effort to organize a board of trade was made in April, 1887. A preliminary meeting was held on the 30th of that month at the Phillips House, at which John K. McIntire presided, and A. S. Estabrook acted as secretary. Speeches were made by Dennis Dwyer, James McDaniel, G. N. Bierce, N. P. Ramsey, W. R. Nevin, S. D. Conover, E. P. Matthews, and others. A committee on by-laws and constitution was appointed, consisting of H. B. Pruden, W. Worman, W. E. Crume, G. N. Bierce, H. E. Mead, N. P. Ramsey, and E. P. Matthews. At this preliminary meeting, fifty-eight individuals and firms signed a list, signifying their desire to become members of the organization.

The first official session of the directory of this new organization was held in the Council Chamber May 23d, with President H. H. Weakley in the chair. E. P. Matthews was the secretary, and all the members were in attendance. The following standing committees were announced by the president:

Executive Committee—H. H. Weakley, H. B. Pruden, R. R. Dickey, E. P. Matthews, and L. B. Gunkel.

Committee on Appeal—Warren Munger, W. E. Crume, and D. W. Engle.

Arbitration—J. A. McMahon, D. L. Rike, A. C. Fenner, E. E. Barney, Joseph R. Gebhart.

Membership—O. W. Kneisley, H. E. Mead, George M. Lane, Millington Kemper, and A. Beebe.

Manufactures—H. H. Laubach, V. P. Van Horne, W. R. Baker, Orion Dodds, A. A. Simonds, G. Stomps, J. W. Sefton, E. F. Stoddard, W. W. Smith, G. W. Heathman, William M. Kinnard, and Calvin Lyon.

Transportation—George P. Huffman, W. M. Mills, S. D. Conover, G. N. Bierce, R. C. Schenck, Jr., S. J. Patterson, W. H. Simms, J. K. McIntire, and John D. Turner.

Mercantile Interests—N. Thacker, Walter Worman, T. A. Legler, C. V. Osborn, H. C. Thompson, Harry Kiefaber, A. Newsalt, Houston Lowe, E. F. Cooper, D. R. Johnston, and Charles Spatz.

Statistics—W. R. Nevin, B. F. Hargrave, E. C. Baird, Frank Conover, James Cummin, F. T. Huffman, and Joel O. Shoup.

Printing—Edward Sachs, A. L. Bauman, and G. C. Kennedy.

Public Improvements—C. A. Phillips, Ezra Binn, B. Kubus, J. E.

Lowes, M. A. Nipgen, John G. Doren, Ira Crawford, S. N. Brown, H. B. Groneweg, R. I. Cummin, and M. W. Chambers.

Finance and Legislation—E. M. Thresher, A. S. Estabrook, O. M. Gottschall, George P. Gebhart, Adam Lessner, Walter A. King, A. A. Winters, W. D. Bickham, W. D. McKemy, E. A. Parrott, and J. H. Cook.

Produce—Joseph Kratochwill, William Kiefaber, N. Jacobs, A. A. Bimm, and S. D. Bear.

Fuel and Light—Charles Whelan, J. E. Gimperling, Frank D. Fowler, Frank Huffman, Dennis Dwyer, Alonzo Ridgway, and J. Lane Reed.

Lumber—Harry C. Wight, Silas R. Burns, Elliott Pierce, William Olmer, Charles I. Williams, George Herbig, and David Pruden.

Grain—Harry Schaeffer, J. L. Norris, W. H. Nauman, Thomas Negus, and George P. Gebhart.

Insurance—H. N. Williams, Horace Fox, A. D. Wilt, J. N. Thorn, Henry Zwick.

Sanitary Affairs—Dr. A. H. Iddings, E. C. Baird, William Burkhardt, Otto Weusthoff, and George Schantz.

Water—Luther Peters, Frederick Withoft, Charles W. Brown, George Neder, and E. R. Stilwell.

Municipal Matters—Frank Conover, John Hanitch, Charles D. Iddings, J. A. Weed, and G. C. Wise.

At that time there were three hundred and thirty-six members of the association. The executive committee was entrusted with the question of securing rooms for the meetings of the board, and a special committee was appointed to prepare a code of by-laws. Rooms were secured at Number 8 North Main Street, and the first meeting held therein was on June 7th. At this time appropriate resolutions were adopted regarding the death of E. F. Stoddard, and Houston Lowe was appointed to the vacancy caused by his death. The regular quarterly meeting was held June 13, 1887, at which time there had been paid of the membership fees, nearly \$4,000. Four of the National Banks had joined the association, and the rooms then occupied by the Public Library were rented by the board.

The officers of the board for 1887 were as follows: H. H. Weakley, president; H. B. Pruden, first vice-president; A. A. Winters, second vice-president; E. P. Matthews, secretary, and Walter A. King, treasurer.

The officers for 1888 were the same as for 1887.

The officers for 1889 are the following: A. A. Winters, president; H. B. Pruden, first vice-president; A. C. Marshall, second vice-president; E. P. Matthews, secretary; A. S. Estabrook, treasurer, and Hermann F. Cellarius, superintendent. The superintendent takes the place of the

manager, according to a new code of by-laws adopted February 11, 1889.

Following are the standing committees for the year 1889.

Executive Committee—H. H. Weakley, A. C. Marshall, S. J. Patterson, A. L. Banman, W. E. Crane, H. R. Groneweg, H. B. Pruden.

Municipal Affairs—R. I. Cummin, W. D. McKemy, A. C. Nixon, E. P. Mathews, A. C. Marshall, H. H. Laubach, G. N. Bierce.

Finance and Legislation—E. M. Thresher, R. C. Scheuck, Jr., James Turner, W. D. Bickham, J. O. Shoup, O. B. Brown, Albert Beebe.

Railroads and Transportation—George P. Hufman, Walter W. Smith, Cyrus V. Osborn, Joseph R. Gebhart, C. J. Ferneding, D. B. Corwin, B. F. Hargrave.

Manufacturers—G. N. Bierce, A. A. Simonds, Frank J. Patterson, W. P. Callahan, Adam Schantz, H. B. Pruden, John F. Ohmer.

Mercantile Interests—J. K. McIntire, Walter Worman, Houston Lowe, Samuel Weller, DeWitt C. Arnold, Henry Lessner, H. C. Kiefaber.

Fuel and Light—H. E. Mead, O. I. Gunckel, J. E. Boyer, Millington Kemper, H. E. Parrott, Charles Whelan, Charles I. Williams.

Health and Sanitary Affairs—Dr. J. E. Lowes, Ira Crawford, J. J. Rossell, John A. Mayer, E. C. Baird, Otto Weusthoff, Philip E. Gilbert.

The objects of the board of trade, as set forth in its recently adopted constitution, are to encourage integrity and fairness in business; to discover and correct abuses; to establish and maintain uniformity in commercial usages; to collect, preserve, and circulate statistics and information regarding business; to prevent or adjust controversies that may arise between persons engaged in trade, and generally to advance the commercial and material interests of the city of Dayton.

In furtherance of these objects the board, in the spring of 1889, found it necessary to undertake to secure the erection of a new union depot. The first meeting at which this subject was discussed was held March 11, 1889. The following series of resolutions, adopted at that meeting, abundantly set forth the views of the board of trade and of the citizens of Dayton on the subject:

“WHEREAS, The passenger depot facilities of the city of Dayton are inadequate for the transaction of its business, and for the convenience and safety of the public, to an extent which does not exist in any other city of the country in proportion to population and the number of railroads using the said depot, and the business transacted; and,

“WHEREAS, The citizens of Dayton have protested against this injustice for many years without any other result than securing promises from the railroad companies to speedily erect a suitable building with proper

approaches and commensurate in all respects with the city's just claims, which promises have not been fulfilled; and,

"WHEREAS, The competing roads for the business of the city assert their desire and readiness to join in the erection of a new depot, with the single exception of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railroad Company, and have attended the joint conferences called for the purpose, but without action being taken on account of the representative of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Company having failed to attend the meeting as appointed; and,

"WHEREAS, We believe that the coöperation of the said Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railroad Company, and an effort on its part in proportion to its interests in the business of the city, would secure the erection of a new station during the coming summer; therefore,

"Resolved, That a special committee be appointed to advise the proper representatives of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railroad, and connecting lines, the White Line, the Merchants' Dispatch, and the American Express Company, that the business and traveling public hold the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati and Indianapolis Railroad Company responsible for the continued disregard of the rights and interests of our people.

"Resolved, That said committee be requested to report the results of its correspondence with said company at the regular meeting of the board of trade, to be held April 1, 1889, together with such recommendations on the subject of continued patronage of this company and its associate interests, as it may deem proper."

The committee appointed to carry out the instructions contained in these resolutions was as follows: A. C. Marshall, George P. Huffman, and H. H. Weakley. This committee desiring to be indorsed by a strong representation of the city's business, secured the active support of the leading business men and firms of the city. Thus sustained, the committee communicated with General-Superintendent Beach, of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railroad Company, and the result has been several meetings of the board of trade, and the final submission of plans and specifications for the raising of the railroad tracks and the erection of a new union depot building, the prospect being that in the near future an agreement will be arrived at, which will be satisfactory to all concerned, and a building erected which will be not only a convenience, but an ornament to the city.



H. I. Kaufman

3456

